



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

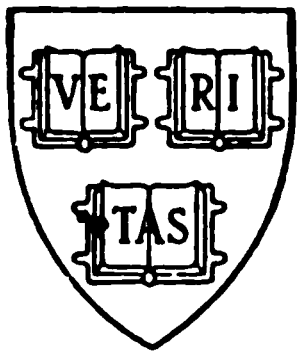
### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



115 10662.34

## Harvard College Library



### FROM THE BRIGHT LEGACY

One half the income from this Legacy, which was received in 1880 under the will of

**JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT**  
of Waltham, Massachusetts, is to be expended for books for the College Library. The other half of the income is devoted to scholarships in Harvard University for the benefit of descendants of

**HENRY BRIGHT, JR.,**  
who died at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1686. In the absence of such descendants, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.















A - 0 1 0 1





# IRISH-AMERICAN HISTORICAL MISCELLANY.

RELATING LARGELY TO NEW YORK CITY AND VICINITY,  
TOGETHER WITH MUCH INTERESTING MA-  
TERIAL RELATIVE TO OTHER PARTS  
OF THE COUNTRY.

By JOHN D. CRIMMINS,

AUTHOR OF "EARLY CELEBRATIONS OF ST. PATRICK'S DAY"; PRESIDENT-GENERAL,  
AMERICAN-IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY; LIFE MEMBER OF  
THE NEW YORK HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

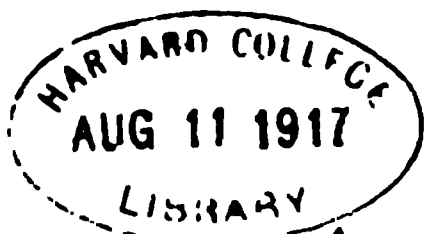
NEW YORK CITY,  
PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHOR,

1902

138

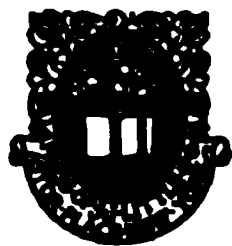


LS 10623.34



*Erigeron fund*

**COPYRIGHT, 1905, BY  
JOHN D. CRIMMINS.**



THIS VOLUME  
IS AFFECTIONATELY DEDICATED  
BY THE AUTHOR  
TO THE  
SOCIETY OF THE  
FRIENDLY SONS OF ST. PATRICK  
IN THE  
CITY OF NEW YORK  
AND TO  
KINDRED ORGANIZATIONS THROUGHOUT  
THE COUNTRY.



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

### CHAPTER I

- Early Irish Voyagers to America—The Brendanian Narrative—Mention of "Great Ireland" in the Norse Sagas—The See of Gardar in Greenland—Reference to Christian Missionaries in Vinland—An Irishman Believed to Have Accompanied Columbus . . . . .** 13

### CHAPTER II

- People of Irish Blood Stated to Have Come on the "Mayflower" with the Pilgrims to Plymouth Rock in 1620—Governor Bradford of Plymouth Mentions Irish there in 1626-27—Irish at Salem and Boston, Mass., with the Puritans—Mention of Governor Winthrop** 19

### CHAPTER III

- Lord Baltimore's Project to Establish a Colony in Newfoundland—Some Irish Pioneers in New York—Jan Andriessen, the Irishman "Van Dublingh," who Settled at Beverwyck, now Albany—Governor Thomas Dongan . . . . .** 26

### CHAPTER IV

- Irish Arrivals in Pennsylvania, Delaware, New Jersey, Maryland, Virginia, the Carolinas and Georgia—Many Irish in Barbadoes and Other Places in the West Indies—Some of the Ships that Brought Them . . . . .** 34

### CHAPTER V

- Ever-increasing Irish Immigration to the Colonies from the Year 1700—Rev. Cotton Mather Mentions a Projected "Colony of Irish"—Extracts from the Records of Portsmouth, N. H., and Boston, Mass.—The Charitable Irish Society—Advent of George Berkeley** 43

### CHAPTER VI

- Lady Katherine Cornbury Arrives in New York—Her Illness and Death—Irish Presbyterians and Methodists in New York—Some New York Irish Names, 1691 to 1761—James Murray's Remarkable Letter . . . . .** 56

## CHAPTER VII

- Many Vessels Sail Between New York and Irish Ports—Dublin, Cork, Newry and Londonderry among the Places Mentioned—Irish Indentured Servants in the Colonies—Some Interesting Advertisements . . . . . 66

## CHAPTER VIII

- Old St. Peter's Church, New York City—Act of Incorporation Obtained in 1785—The First Stone Placed by the Spanish Ambassador—The Early Baptismal Register of the Church—Many Irish Names . . . . . 78

## CHAPTER IX

- Great Irish Merchants of New York City in the Early Days—Hugh Gaine, the Famous Printer, the Wallaces, Sherbrookes, Pollocks, Constables, Lynches and Other Wealthy Captains of Industry—Interesting Brief References to Additional Business People . . . 93

## CHAPTER X

- New York City During the Revolution—A Glance at the British Occupancy—Thousands of Men of Irish Blood Serve in the Patriot Forces of the State—Interesting Lists of Officers and Men—The Story of a Mutiny . . . . . 110

## CHAPTER XI

- The Jersey Prison Ship at the Wallabout—Many Irish among the Patriots Confined Therein—Savage Cruelties Inflicted upon the Prisoners—Thousands Die of Inhuman Treatment and by Disease—The Narratives of William Burke and Thomas Dring . . . . 126

## CHAPTER XII

- The Monument near Grant's Tomb to St. Claire Pollock, the "Amiable Child"—Early Catholic Priests in New York City—Some Great Landholdings Recalled—Mayor James Duane of New York and Gramercy Park . . . . . 137

## CHAPTER XIII

- Tragic Incidents Aboard Emigrant Ships—The Awful Voyage of the "Seaflower"—Heavy Emigration from Ireland to New York in 1810-11—Irish Passengers Seized by British War Vessels—Ships Lost at Various Points . . . . . 149

## CHAPTER XIV

- The Irish of New York Well Represented in the War of 1812-15—Mention of a Number of Commissioned Officers—The Irish Republican Greens—The War with Mexico—The U. S. S. "Shamrock" 162

## CHAPTER XV

- Early Irish Professional People in New York City—An Educational Institute at Bloomingdale—Some Irish Educators in New York—Irish Schoolmasters Before and After the Revolution . . . 173

## CHAPTER XVI

- Interesting Odds and Ends—Some Curious Publications and Advertisements—Early Irish in the District of Columbia—Some New York Business Men in 1837—New York School Teachers in 1851—Military Officers in 1857 . . . 187

## CHAPTER XVII

- Letters from Andrew Jackson, John C. Calhoun and Martin Van Buren—Address from the Shamrock Friendly Association of New York—The Tragic Deaths of Dr. William McCaffrey and Col. H. F. O'Brien—More About Land Investments—Some Irish Settlers in Pittsburg, Pa. . . . 197

## CHAPTER XVIII

- Andrew Jackson is Entertained in New York—More Interesting Advertisements—List of New York City Officials in Various Years—Disgraceful Conduct of a British Landholder . . . 213

## CHAPTER XIX

- Some Celebrations of St. Patrick's Day—Charitable Work by the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, New York—Nearly 3,000 Persons Assisted from 1809 to 1829—The Destruction of the Records of the Society—Splendid Observances by Various Societies . . . 219

## CHAPTER XX

- St. Patrick's Day Celebrations in New York in 1855 and Other Years—Addresses by Thomas Francis Meagher, Charles A. Dana, Richard O'Gorman, Mayor Tiemann and Others—Some Big Processions in Honor of the Great Anniversary . . . 230

## CHAPTER XXI

- Celebrations in Philadelphia, Washington—Many Entertaining Incidents Connected with these Anniversary Observances—The Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, Philadelphia, and the Hibernian Society of that City—Some Very Notable Gatherings . . . 248

## CHAPTER XXII

- The Hibernian Society of Charleston, S. C.—A Sketch of Its History—One Hundredth Anniversary Exercises—Extracts from the Historical Address Delivered on that Occasion—The Irish Volunteers of Charleston—St. Patrick's Benevolent Society . . . 259

## CHAPTER XXIII

- A St. Patrick's Day Banquet on the Pacific Coast—A Number of New York Men Participate in the Festivities of the Occasion—Many Novel Features Interestingly Described—Some St. Louis, Mo., Recollections . . . . . 280

## CHAPTER XXIV

- The New York "Herald" Compliments the Irish for their Devotion to the Union—The Centennial Anniversary of the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick—Addresses Delivered by Men of Prominence . . . . . 295

## CHAPTER XXV

- Various Events in New York Under the Auspices of the Friendly Sons—Testimonials to W. E. Gladstone, Judge James Fitzgerald, Judge Morgan J. O'Brien—James A. O'Gorman and Samuel Sloan—The French Embassy—Chief Officers of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, New York, from 1849 to 1905 . . . . . 322

## CHAPTER XXVI

- Splendid Observances by the New York Knights of St. Patrick—Many Distinguished People Take Part—Knights of the Red Branch—Events by the Friends of Ireland—St. Patrick's Club and St. Patrick's Guild—Brooklyn Celebrations . . . . . 341

## CHAPTER XXVII

- Hon. Theodore Roosevelt, President of the United States, a Guest of the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick—Receives a Great Welcome to the Festivities, and Makes a Spirited Address—Outline of the Exercises . . . . . 350

- APPENDIX . . . . . 367

- SOME BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES . . . . . 371

## AT THE OUTSET.

In these pages is brought together from many sources a large amount of historical matter. It has a direct bearing upon the history of the Irish in America, and is of more than ordinary interest and value, as many of the facts have long been forgotten and are comparatively unknown to the present generation.

In the concluding portion of the "Foreword," to "Early Celebrations of St. Patrick's Day," published in 1902, I took occasion to remark:

Future researches may bring to light earlier celebrations of St. Patrick's Day in America than any herein found. No doubt the Irish immigrants of decades earlier than 1737 did meet to honor the national anniversary that they had honored at home, but the records are not at present attainable. A great deal of matter in this book has been gleaned, as will be seen, by a careful examination of the newspapers of the times covered. They were not then the eager reporters of events they have since become, but such as they were they found room for many a record of St. Patrick celebrations. While careful in this task, the author has not attempted to note every observance of the Day that took place, only the more prominent, notable and curious, not to say entertaining.

It was my intention to end the research there, and to leave to another, better qualified, who would have the inclination, the task of completing the story of St. Patrick's Day by a wider distribution of incidents in connection with the events of its celebration from 1845 down to 1905.

But the book was so charitably received, notwithstanding its omissions, and awakened such great interest, which was made evident by the large number of letters received, that I



was encouraged to go on. I am also indebted to my readers for much other interesting data, which I have embodied in this volume. It was largely because of this data that I was induced to continue my researches.

In this volume, I have added to the biographical chapter of the children of the Irish race in America, having observed that part of the first volume was attentively read by so many who were interested to learn of the lives of those who trod the paths we now occupy and whose blood flows in our veins.

During a long series of years, I have collected a great deal of material relating, historically, to the Irish in New York especially and throughout the country generally. Rare old books, pamphlets, manuscripts, letters and other treasures have come into my possession, by gift or purchase, and from these and other sources many precious facts long hidden from view have been obtained and are here given in more accessible form. I am also indebted to the splendid collections of the New York Historical Society, the Astor and Lenox libraries and to those of similar institutions for much entertaining data that is here set forth.

My work in producing these volumes has been a labor of love. I had the material in my possession, and, knowing its value, from an historical standpoint, as illustrating certain phases, conditions and epochs, I felt I should be rendering a service to the American people generally by assembling and presenting this material in systematic and tangible form.

In my sketches of Joseph J. O'Donohue, the coffee merchant; Eugene Kelly, the banker; Frederick Smyth, the jurist, and some other New York gentlemen, I am indulging in what may be termed contemporaneous narrative. These gentlemen were so recently among us that they are very well remembered. Half a century from now, however, this will not be so, and, as the years go by, the incidents here given concerning each will have increased value. The same general comment will also apply to other modern topics here touched upon.

It is a good thing to keep alive these records of our race:

they show a gradual, but sure, disappearance of religious intolerance and of the feelings of hatred and discord with which Irishmen have been often unjustly credited. "Race-hatred," said John E. Redmond, M.P., in his famous speech at the National Convention in Chicago in 1886, "is at best an unreasoning passion. I for one believe in the brotherhood of nations, and bitter as the memory is of past wrongs and present injustice inflicted upon our people by our alien rulers, I assert the principle underlying our movement is not the principle of revenge for the past, but of justice for the future."

The spirit of hopefulness—of leaving the things which are behind and of reaching forward to those which are before is stronger now than ever, and America will never be lacking in men of Irish blood who will carry on the good work.

American historical writers have paid but little attention to the Irish element in American history. Yet here is an element that has been among the most important in establishing, defending and perpetuating the republic. Its services to the nation have been integral and essential. It has been represented here from the beginning. There were Irish at Plymouth with the Pilgrims, at Salem and Boston with the Puritans, at New York with the Dutch colonists, and so on down into Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, the Carolinas and other parts. Yet, owing to some strange indifference, some incomprehensible neglect, the average historian has utterly failed to accord the Irish element that meed of praise, or measure of notice, to which it is so justly entitled. In the interest of truth, impartiality and thoroughness this must no longer be.

Many of these Irish forefathers had in their veins some of the best and most ancient blood in Ireland. They could number among their ancestors Irish lords and clansmen. But better than all that, these early Irish comers were strong of limb, stout of heart and cheerful in spirit. They loved God and Liberty, loved virtue and freedom. Since their day, millions of their race, possessing the same admirable traits, have come

to the great republic of the West and contributed to its up-building.

In closing this introduction, I fraternally appeal to the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick now living, and to those who, in the years to come, will occupy the places we fill in our work, that they ever keep in mind the traditions of their venerable Society, now in the 121st year of its continued existence. There have been honored names on its rolls, men who did their part in maintaining the pride of ancestry, and with that pride conformed their lives to high ideals of integrity and purity. May the Society be ever jealous of this record and pass its history unblemished to posterity.

JOHN D. CRIMMINS.

New York City, December, 1905.

## CHAPTER I.

**Early Irish Voyagers to America—The Brendanian Narrative—Mention of "Great Ireland" in the Norse Sagas—The See of Gardar in Greenland—Reference to Christian Missionaries in Vinland—An Irishman Believed to Have Accompanied Columbus.**

When did the first Irish arrive in what is now called America? Probably as early as A.D. 550. That is to say, over thirteen centuries ago. Many writers, American and European, have devoted attention to the reputed voyage to these shores of the Irish missionary-navigator, St. Brendan.

The bibliography of the subject is quite extensive. Among recent writers, De Roo has treated the Brendanian theory quite exhaustively in his splendid "History of America Before Columbus." \* To that work we refer our readers for a special study of the subject. Briefly stated, De Roo is of opinion that the reputed voyage of St. Brendan to America is probably an historical fact; that the Irish settled and civilized not only the islands of the Northern Atlantic, but extensive portions of our hemisphere, long before the ninth century of the Christian era, and that there was in truth a "Great Ireland" besides the Ireland of which we know.

Persons unacquainted with early Irish history are apt to question the ability of the Irish to cross the Atlantic at so remote a period as the sixth century. But the "Psalter of Cashel" † states that Moghcorb, king of what is now Munster in Ireland, got ready a large fleet as early as A.D. 293, and made a descent upon Denmark. The same authority states that, in A.D. 367, Criomthan, whom the "Psalter of Cashel" styles "Monarch of Ireland and Albany," prepared

\* In two volumes. Philadelphia, Pa., 1900. The J. P. Lippincott Company.

† Quoted by O'Halloran.

another great fleet, mustered a large body of troops and had the same transported to Scotland to act with the Picts and Saxons against the Roman wall. In A.D. 396, Niall of the Nine Hostages, an Irish monarch, embarked with his forces in a fleet and operated along the English and French coasts. Were no other proofs available of the early maritime prowess of the Irish and their facilities for making ocean voyages, these would be sufficient.

Brendan is believed, by a number of writers, to have made two voyages to America. The date of the first of these is placed by some at about A.D. 550. De Roo places it at A.D. 535. The advent of the Irish to American shores, therefore, long antedates that of the Northmen, and precedes, by over nine hundred years, the coming of Columbus.

Another volume that should be read in connection with this subject was published in London, 1841. The author is North Ludlow Beamish, a fellow of the Royal Society, and member of the Royal Danish Society of Northern Antiquaries. The work is entitled: "The Discovery of America by the Northmen in the Tenth Century, with Notices of the Early Settlements of the Irish in the Western Hemisphere." Beamish declares "that sixty-five years previous to the discovery of Iceland by the Northmen in the ninth century, Irish emigrants had visited and inhabited that island; that about A.D. 725, Irish ecclesiastics had sought seclusion upon the Faroe Islands; that in the tenth century voyages between Iceland and Ireland were of ordinary occurrence; and that in the eleventh century a country west from Ireland, and south of that part of the American continent which was discovered by the adventurous Northmen in the preceding age, was known to them under the name of White Man's Land, or Great Ireland."

The Icelandic sagas, as shown by Beamish and other antiquarians, frequently mention Ireland as Mikla, or Great Ireland. The account of Ari Marson's sojourn in Great Ireland is comparatively well known. His visit took place about A.D. 982. Ari was one of the principal chiefs in Iceland.

According to the saga, "He was driven by a tempest to White Man's Land, which some call Great Ireland; it lies to the west in the sea, near to Vinland the Good, and west from Ireland. From thence could Ari not get away, and was there baptized."

In or about A.D. 1029, Gudleif Gudlangson visited Great Ireland under the following circumstances: \* "It happened in the last years of the reign of King Olaf the Saint that Gudleif undertook a trading voyage to Dublin; but when he sailed from the west, intended he to sail to Iceland; he sailed then from the west of Ireland, and met with northeast winds, and was driven far to the west and southwest in the sea, where no land was to be seen. But it was already far gone in the summer, and they made many prayers that they might escape from the sea; and it came to pass that they saw land. It was a great land, but they knew not what land it was. Then took they the resolve to sail to the land, for they were weary of contending longer with the violence of the sea. They found there a good harbor; and when they had been a short time on shore, came people to them: they knew none of the people, *but it rather appeared to them that they spoke Irish.*" The passage here italicized is declared by Beamish to be a very remarkable one, "and affords the strongest ground for believing that the country to which they were driven had been previously colonized from Ireland. The Northmen, from their intercourse with the Irish ports, might be supposed to have had just sufficient knowledge of the language to detect its sounds \* \* \* and understand the general meaning of the words." After being detained for a while, the voyagers here mentioned were allowed to re-embark, and "Gudleif and his people put to sea, and they landed in Ireland late in harvest, and were in Dublin for the winter. But in the summer after sailed they to Iceland, \* \* \*."

Beamish inclines to the belief that the place where Gudleif and his party had landed in America was in the vicinity of

\* Translated from the Eyrbyggja saga, written as early as the beginning of the thirteenth century.

the Carolinas or Georgia, and that the White Man's Land, or Great Ireland, of the Northmen was in that neighborhood. Professor Rafn entertains the opinion that the territory known as Great Ireland included North and South Carolina, Georgia, and East Florida. "From what cause," asks Beamish, "could the name of Great Ireland have arisen, but from the fact of the country having been colonized by the Irish? \* \* \* Nor does this conclusion involve any improbability." As far back as the beginning of the eleventh century "White Man's Land, or Great Ireland, is mentioned—not as a newly discovered country—but as a land *long known by name* to the Northmen. Neither the Icelandic historians nor navigators were, in the least degree, interested in originating or giving currency to any fable respecting an Irish settlement on the southern shores of North America, for they set up no claim to the discovery of that part of the Western continent, their intercourse being limited to the coasts north of Chesapeake Bay. The discovery of Vinland and Great Ireland appear to have been totally independent of each other." It is not our purpose to go at length into the views expressed by Rask, the Danish philologist; Lionel Wafer, and others, regarding Irish traces in some of the American Indian dialects. We merely call attention to the fact that such traces have been noted.

There is nothing unreasonable in the assumption that many voyagers from Ireland landed on the shores of America, at various periods, covered by centuries, anterior to the arrival of the Northmen. Even the ship of St. Brendan may not have been the first Irish craft to be wafted to these coasts. The era of Vinland seems also to have an Irish chapter. John Gilmary Shea, in his work on "The Catholic Church in Colonial Days," says that "Priests sent out from Ireland and later from Scandinavia reached Iceland, and in time a church grew up in that northern land \* \* \*." Christianity progressed to Greenland, "and Catholicity was planted on the American continent by priests from Iceland, and in 1112 the see of Gardar was erected by Pope Paschal II, and Eric

was appointed the first bishop. Full of missionary zeal, the prelate accompanied the ships of his seafaring flock, and reached the land known in the sagas of the North by the name of Vinland, as an Irish bishop, John of Skalholt in Iceland, had already done."

Vinland is believed to have been located on the New England seaboard, and to have included the territory washed by the waters of Narragansett Bay. A map of Vinland, from accounts contained in old Northern MSS., appears in Beamish's work. According to this map, Vinland's coast line extended approximately from Point Judith, R. I., around Cape Cod, Mass., and northward past Boston to the northern point of Cape Ann, Mass. Within this area are now situated the cities of Newport, Providence and Pawtucket in Rhode Island, and Boston, New Bedford, Taunton, Quincy, Cambridge, Somerville, Everett, Chelsea, Malden, Medford, Lynn, Salem, Gloucester and other places in Massachusetts. To people acquainted with the zealous, indomitable spirit of the early Irish missionaries it is by no means inconceivable that a number of them may have visited Vinland by way of Iceland and Greenland in those ancient days.

The following interesting fragment is quoted by Beamish from a manuscript codex: "Now are there, as is said, south from Greenland, which is inhabited, deserts, uninhabited places, and icebergs, then the Skralings, then Markland, then Vinland the Good; next, and somewhat behind, lies Albania, which is White Man's Land; thither was sailing, formerly, from Ireland; there Irishmen and Icelanders recognized Ari the son of Mar and Katla of Reykjaness, of whom nothing had been heard for a long time, and who had been made a chief there by the inhabitants."

Justin Winsor, in his "Narrative and Critical History of America," mentions St. Brendan, and likewise Great Ireland, and so in their works have Humboldt and many other very eminent writers. Gen. Daniel Butterfield, of New York, while in Europe with Melvil Dewey, years ago, discovered a number of old Latin manuscripts in Paris in which St. Bren-



dan's voyages are mentioned at considerable length. Butterfield afterwards lectured in New York on the subject. O'Donoghue's "Brendaniana. St. Brendan the Voyager in Story and Legend" (Dublin, 1893), will repay perusal in connection with this subject.

Coming down to the year 1492, and the discovery of America by Columbus, we meet the interesting statement that the followers of that great navigator included at least one Irishman in their ranks. Chief Justice Charles P. Daly, of New York, in an address before the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, that city, some years ago, calls attention to this point.

He says: "Before his return from his first voyage, Columbus built a fort upon the Island of San Domingo, where he placed thirty-seven men and three officers to await his return, and when upon his second voyage he returned to this spot, he found that the whole garrison had been killed and the fort destroyed. When Navarette was searching for the documents in the archives of Seville for the great work which he published in 1825, he found one containing the names of the forty persons that Columbus had thus left, which document he incorporated in his work. It appears by it that all of these persons, except two, were Spaniards or Portuguese, and of these two, that one was an Irishman. The entry is as follows: 'Guillermo Ihres natural de Galway in Irlanda'—William Ayres, native of Galway, in Ireland. So that an Irishman was among the first of civilized people that took up a permanent residence in America. If very little has been said heretofore upon the subject, it must be from the modesty of our race, for in this respect we differ from our Eastern brethren, who are constantly anchoring all American history to the Rock of Plymouth."

## CHAPTER II.

People of Irish Blood Stated to Have Come on the "Mayflower," with the Pilgrims, to Plymouth Rock, in 1620—Governor Bradford of Plymouth Mentions Irish there in 1626-7—Irish at Salem and Boston, Mass., with the Puritans—Mention by Governor Winthrop.

The Pilgrims came over on the "Mayflower," to Plymouth Rock, in 1620. More than a thousand years had elapsed since the coming of Brendan to America. Great Ireland had flourished and passed away.

The fact that it once existed, even, had long well-nigh been forgotten by living men. Vinland the Good had shared a similar fate.

Yet the "Insula Sanctorum"—the native land of Brendan—still flourished, though sore distressed. In 1620, as of yore, countrymen of Brendan were still among the pioneers and settlers of the New World. The Rev. William Elliot Griffis, in his work "Brave Little Holland and What She Taught Us," says: "In the 'Mayflower' were one hundred and one men, women, boys and girls as passengers, besides captain and crew. These were of English, Dutch, French and Irish ancestry, and thus typical of our national stock." On another page of the same work, Griffis speaks of "Miles Standish the Roman Catholic, Roger Williams the Radical, and John Alden the Irishman."

William Bradford, who became governor of Plymouth Colony, has left a manuscript history of the plantation. With rare good judgment, the state of Massachusetts recently issued this Bradford history in printed form, thus greatly facilitating its consultation by the public. In it is mentioned the arrival at Plymouth colony, in 1626-7, of a ship having many Irish aboard. The destination of the ship, Bradford

tells us, was Virginia. On the voyage across, however, sickness had broken out, the captain was attacked by scurvy, water ran low, fuel became scarce, and so it was resolved to make land at the first opportunity.

The voyagers were then in the vicinity of Cape Cod, Mass., and soon after a somewhat violent landing was made along the coast and within the limits of the Plymouth jurisdiction. The ship was seriously damaged and it became necessary to repair her. So the governor of Plymouth was appealed to for requisite oakum, pitch and spikes wherewith to make the repairs. These articles were promptly furnished. It being the winter time, the company decided to postpone further journeying toward Virginia. So they applied for permission to remain in the colony until a more propitious season had arrived, and they were in better condition to resume their voyage.

Bradford states that "The cheefe amongst these people was one M<sup>r</sup> Fells and M<sup>r</sup> Sibsie, which had many servants belonging unto them, many of them being Irish." The Pilgrims generously set apart certain land for them, on which, in the spring, the new comers planted a large quantity of corn. Toward the close of the summer they again set sail for Virginia, having previously disposed of their corn crop to the Pilgrims. Bradford does not state whether any of the company remained in Plymouth, but it is by no means unlikely that some of them did so.

From time to time, other mention is found, in the records, of Irish in the Plymouth colony. Teague Jones, for instance, was a resident there in 1645, and perhaps earlier. In the year just mentioned, he was of Yarmouth, in the colony, and was with a force of Yarmouth men sent out against the Narragansett Indians. They are described in the records as having served fourteen days. They proceeded as far as Rehoboth, and all safely returned. Teague had, on more than one occasion, some contention with the selectmen of Yarmouth. At one time, in 1660, he was fined £6 for refusing to take the oath of fidelity. In 1667, as the records show,

"the collect men of the towne of Yarmouth retorne the name of Teague Jones for not coming to meeting." Teague had a son named Jeremiah. The writer is indebted for many of these facts to Miss Virginia Baker, of Warren, R. I., one of Teague's descendants. At the close of King Philip's war, a "rate" was made, in 1676, to defray the expenses incurred by that struggle with the Indians, and Teague was assessed £3 4s. as his share of the burden. As to when he died, we have found no record. Some of his descendants have become people of prominence.

Another Irishman who settled in the Plymouth colony was David O'Killia [O'Kelly]. Like Teague Jones, he became a resident of old Yarmouth, and was there as early as 1657. The records refer to him as "the Irishman," and he appears to have been a person of considerable prominence in the community. One of his descendants is Osborne Howes, at present secretary of the Boston board of Fire Underwriters, and there are many others. Some of the pioneer's descendants bear the name Killey, a modification of the old form. In addition to instances here given of early Irish settlers in the land of the Pilgrim Fathers, others could be cited.

The ship "Eagle Wing" sailed from Carrickfergus, Ireland, in 1636, with some 140 men, women and children on board. The vessel was of about 115 tons, the passengers "purposing (if God pleased) to pitch their tents in the plantations of New England." They were Irish Presbyterians, and among them were two ministers—Blair and Livingstone. They experienced a tempestuous voyage, during which "much of the bread not being well baked, was thrown overboard." Reaching the vicinity of Newfoundland, they encountered such fierce hurricanes that their ship was seriously damaged. Becoming bewildered and disheartened, they put about and returned to Ireland. On the voyage a child was born aboard the "Eagle Wing," to whom the name Seaborn was given.

Irish pioneers are also found at an early period in the Massachusetts Bay colony. Like those in the Pilgrim settlements, these sturdy sons of Hibernia among the Puritans of

"the Bay" were men of sterling character and worth. Under date of Sept. 25, 1634, the Massachusetts records have this entry: "It is ordered that the Scottishe and Irishe gentlemen wch intends to come hither shall have liberty to sitt down in any place Vpp Merimacke Ryver, not possessed by any." In the Massachusetts Records (vol. 1, p. 295), under date of 1640, is another interesting entry, to wit: "It is ordered that the goods of the persons come from Ireland shallbee free from this rate [tax]." And a marginal heading reads: "Irish goods now land free from ye rat [e]." Salem, Mass., was settled in 1630, and Irish residents became numerous there and in Boston before 1680. Gov. Winthrop of "the Bay" specifically mentions Darby Field, "an Irishman," as having, about 1640, with a party of Indians, explored the White mountains. Capt. Daniel Patrick, the noted Indian fighter, is believed to have been an Irishman. He was a resident of the Massachusetts Bay colony in Winthrop's time.

Many other settlers there at that period are positively known to have been Irish. Richard Dexter, an Irishman, is reported as settling at Boston about 1640. In 1659, at Boston, "John Morrell an Irishman and Lysbell Morrell an Irishwoman were married 31st August by John Endecott," Governor. There are many similar records in which Irish people are mentioned. John, Richard and Patrick Riley were settlers in the Connecticut Valley, 1634-40.

Among residents, previous to 1700, in the Massachusetts and Plymouth colonies are over a hundred bearing Irish names. The list is to be found in "The Recorder" (Boston, Mass., March, 1902). It was compiled by Thomas Hamilton Murray from Savage's "Genealogical Dictionary" of New England; Bodge's "History of King Philip's War;" Farmer's "Genealogical Register of the First Settlers of New England;" Frothingham's "History of Charlestown, Mass.;" Wyman's "Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown," and from other authoritative works.

John Casey, mentioned in this list, participated in the

"Great Swamp fight" against the Narragansett Indians, in 1675, and was wounded in that engagement. Many other names could be added to the list. Thus, for instance, the Massachusetts records show that in 1661, "John Reylean an Irishman & Margaret Brene an Irishwoman were married 15th March by John Endecott Governor." Daniel Magennis, mentioned in the list, was a soldier in King Philip's war. He became a corporal, and was at one time clerk of his company. The Massachusetts forces operating against the Indians in King Philip's war, 1675-6, included a number of Irish soldiers. An article on this subject appeared, some years ago, in the "Rosary Magazine" (New York), now published at Somerset, Ohio. In the old Granary Burial Ground in Boston is a stone inscribed as follows: "Here Lyeth Interred y<sup>e</sup> Body of Charles Maccarty, son to Thad-eus and Elizabeth Maccarty, aged 18 years, wanting 7 days. Deceased y<sup>e</sup> 25 of October, 1683." A Charles Maccarty graduated from Harvard College in 1691. In 1692, Roger Kelly was a representative, from the Isles of Shoals, to the General Court of Massachusetts.

But to retrace our steps. We find an article in a recent issue of "The Recorder," published by the American-Irish Historical Society, which is of great interest. It states that "In 1630, Governor John Winthrop and others of the Massachusetts Bay Colony hired and dispatched away Mr. William Pearce, with his ship of about two hundred tons, for Ireland to buy more provisions. As he did not return as soon as expected, "many were the fears of people that Mr. Pearce who was sent to Ireland to fetch provisions, was cast away or taken by pirates." In Feb., 1631, however, he arrived at Boston, Mass., bringing the following supplies: 34 hogsheads of wheat meal, 15 hogsheads of peas, 4 hogsheads of oatmeal, 4 hogsheads of beef and pork, 15 cwt. of cheese, butter, suet, etc. These supplies were in good condition, and a day of Thanksgiving was ordered by the Governor. A second ship appears to have arrived about this time, for the colonists nearby "lifted up their eyes and saw two ships coming in, and

presently the newes came to their eares, says one among them, that they were come from Ireland full of victuals." Frothingham's "History of Charlestown, Mass.," informs us that in 1640, "there came over great store of provisions both out of England and Ireland."

This presentation of material concerning the Irish element in Massachusetts, prior to the year 1700, could be continued almost indefinitely. We merely quote so much, to give a general illustration of the subject. After the year 1700 the amount of material available, of course, vastly increases. Cullen's "Story of the Irish in Boston" presents much information on this point. During Oliver Cromwell's barbarous regime in Ireland many Irish men, women, boys and girls were seized and transported to Barbadoes, to Virginia, and to New England. Doubtless, too, there was more or less voluntary Irish emigration to these places at that period. Ireland was a good place to get out of, and many of the Irish people left there and came to America.

Rhode Island furnishes many instances of Irish pioneers within her borders. Edward Larkin was a resident of Newport, R. I., as far back as 1655, and left many descendants. His name appears in the early records, including the "Roule of y<sup>e</sup> Freemen of y<sup>e</sup> colonie of everie Towne."

In 1682, according to the Providence records, Cornelius Higgins purchased of Andrew Harris, of Pawtucket, R. I., 98¼ acres in Scituate, in the "precincts of y<sup>e</sup> said Town<sup>e</sup> of Providence." Thomas Casey is early heard of in Newport, R. I. He was born in Ireland about 1636 and died in 1719. In 1692, he, and his son Thomas, witnessed a deed given by James Sweet of East Greenwich, R. I., to Thomas Weaver, of Newport. Adam Casey, another son of Thomas is mentioned in 1742 as a lieutenant. In 1750, this Adam Casey bought 50 acres in Scituate, R. I. He had a son, Edward Casey. They removed to Coventry, R. I., in 1760. Adam Casey was dead in 1765, the records showing that his will was "proved" that year. Samuel Casey, a third son of Thomas, the immigrant, resided at different times in Newport, Kings

Town and Exeter, R. I., and filled various town offices. His estate, after his death, inventoried £2,803 18s. 6d.

Charles MacCarthy was one of the founders, in 1677, of the town of East Greenwich, R. I. He was a man of sturdy character and was greatly esteemed in the community. He and his brother had been "forced from home in the wars." The brother went to Spain, and Charles to the West Indies. Troubles breaking out in the latter place, Charles eventually settled in Rhode Island. He and the Spencers of East Greenwich were very intimate friends. In his will he mentions a letter which he had received from his brother. The latter, he tells us, had gone back from Spain to Kinsale and sent for him to return home. But Charles never went back and he and his brother never again met. At the assignment of land to the founders of East Greenwich, MacCarthy was given ten acres as a town lot and ninety acres for a farm. He died a few years later deeply regretted.

Evidence of Irish settlers is found in all the New England colonies previous to 1650. A party of refugees from the West Indies came to what is now New Haven, Conn., about 1640. One of the party was William Collins.\* We are told that soon after landing, the company dispersed "and some returned to Ireland."† Many equally interesting facts might be narrated. A victim of the Cromwellian confiscation, Edmund Fanning, an Irishman, settled at Groton, Conn. He had fled the Old Land on the surrender of Limerick, 1651. His uncle, Dominick Fanning, of Limerick, was one of the twenty-one persons exempted from pardon, by Ireton, and was beheaded. Edmund Fanning, who settled in Connecticut, has many descendants, among them being D. H. Fanning and Walter F. Brooks, both of whom are now residents of Worcester, Mass.

\* Collins later taught school at Hartford, and subsequently went to Boston. He married a daughter of Anne Hutchinson. Falling into disfavor with the Boston church, Anne and her family, including Collins, located on the island of Rhode Island, later removing to Westchester, N. Y. The family perished at the hands of the Indians, Collins being one of the victims.

† See Felt's "Ecclesiastical History of New England."



### CHAPTER III.

Lord Baltimore's Project to Establish a Colony in Newfoundland—Some Irish Pioneers in New York—Mention of Jan Andriessen, the Irishman "Van Dublingh," who Settled at Beverwyck, now Albany—Governor Thomas Dongan.

Sir George Calvert, Lord Baltimore (an Irish title), early conceived the idea of establishing a Catholic colony in America. In 1609, he was one of the Virginia Company of Planters. In 1620, the same year the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth Rock, Calvert having bought the southeast peninsula of Newfoundland, sent out thereto Capt. Edward Wynne and some colonists to form a settlement at Ferryland. In 1623, Calvert secured a charter for the province of Avalon, Newfoundland. He reached Newfoundland himself in 1627 with supplies and settlers, among the latter of whom were doubtless some Irish. Two or three winters were spent in the place, but the severity of the climate caused the enterprise to be abandoned. The settlement of Maryland was more auspicious.

Daniel Dulany, a native of Queen's County, Ireland, was born in 1686. He was a cousin of Rev. Patrick Dulany, dean of Down. Daniel came to this country when quite young and settled in Maryland. He was admitted to the bar in 1710, became attorney-general of the province, judge of admiralty, commissary-general, agent and receiver-general, and councilor. He was in the public service of Maryland for nearly 40 years.

The colony or province of New York attracted Irish settlers to its confines long before Governor Dongan's time. The illustrious Father Jogues while in captivity wrote to Father Lalemant. The letter was dated Rensselaerwyck, Aug. 30,

1643. He tells that he found, on the Island of Manhattan, a Portuguese woman and a young Irishman, whose confession he heard. Hugh O'Neal is mentioned as having married the widow of Adriaen Van der Donck. This latter gentleman died at New Amsterdam in 1655, he having been very prominent in the place. His baronial estate was known as Colon Donck, and was in Yonkers. He bequeathed it to his widow, who subsequently became the wife of O'Neal, as just stated. An Irishman, John Anderson, is found in Beverwyck, now Albany, as early as 1645. The Dutch called him "Jan Andriessen, de Iersman van Dublingh." The records show that in 1645 Andriessen leased a "bouwerie," which was located, according to O'Callaghan, "north of Stony Point," and it is also known that he purchased a homestead and farm, at Coxsackie, of Peter Bronck. Andriessen is believed to have died about 1664. A paper largely devoted to him was read, Jan. 19, 1903, by Judge Franklin M. Danaher, of Albany, at the annual meeting in New York city of the American-Irish Historical Society. The Society has since published the paper in pamphlet form under the title: "Early Irish in Old Albany, N. Y."


Judge Danaher says of Andriessen that when he arrived we know not. "It is enough to know that 'Jan Andriessen de Iersman van Dublingh' was taken to the hearts of the phlegmatic Dutch burghers of ancient Albany, for all through the records (even after his death) he is familiarly, and seemingly affectionately, spoken of as 'Jantie,' or 'Johnnie,' even as 'Jantien,' or 'little Johnnie,' and the Dutch went on his bond and obligations, even as they accepted his bond for theirs." Judge Danaher states that Andriessen's first mention in the records is as follows:

---

"Appeared before me Johannes La Montagne, in the service of the General Privileged West India Company, Vice Director, etc., William Frederickse Bout, farmer of the wine and beer excise consumable by the tapsters, in Fort Orange, village of Beverwyck and appendancies of the same, who de-

clared that he had transferred as by these presents, he does transfer, to Jan Andriessen, the Irishman from Dublin, dwelling in Catskill, the right in the aforesaid excise belonging to him, the assignor, in Catskill, for the sum of one hundred and fifty (150) guilders, which sum the aforesaid Jan Andriessen promises to pay, in two terms, to wit, on the first day of May the half of said sum, and on the last day of October of the year A.D. 1657, the other half, under a pledge of his person and estate, movable and immovable, present and future, submitting the same to all courts and judges.

" Done in Fort Orange this 19th of January A.D. 1657; present Johannes Provoost, and Daniel Verveelen.

" This is the mark  of William Frederickse Bout.

" This is the mark  of Jan Andriessen.

" Johannes Provoost witness.

" Daniel Verveelen.


" Acknowledged before me,

" La Montagne,  
" Deputy of Fort Orange."

A lease made out, in 1664, by Abram Staets to Jan Andriessen concludes:

" Thus done in Beverwyck, in amity and friendship, and in the presence of me, J. Provoost, clerk, datum ut supra.

" Abram Staets.

" This is the mark  of Jan Andriessen, the Irishman, with his own hand set.

" Acknowledged before me,

" J. Provoost,  
" Clerk."

" We take leave," says Judge Danaher, in the course of his paper, " of this derelict seventeenth-century Irishman, who lived among the Dutch in the colony of Rensselaer-

wyck for so many years, with regret and wonder—regret that we know nothing more concerning him and his antecedents and how and why he left Dublin, \* \* \* and wonder—not so much that he spent his life among the phlegmatic and clannish Dutch burghers, \* \* \* as at the fact that they allowed him burghership and trade privileges, which were then a valuable asset \* \* \*. It is quite possible that he was a soldier in the service of the Dutch West India Company and came to Albany in that way. It may be that he was a refugee of the so-called 'Rebellion' of 1641, and sought among aliens in the wilds of America the privilege of being allowed to live, which was denied him by the English in his native land."

Judge Danaher mentions a number of other Irishmen in Albany prior to the year 1700. He speaks of Capt. John Manning, Sergt. Patrick Dowdell, Sergt. John Fitzgerald and Thomas Quinn, soldiers of the English garrison in the fort at Albany when the place was reconquered by the Dutch and held for a time in 1673. He likewise mentions William Hogen, or Hogan, an Irishman, resident among the Dutch of old Albany as early as 1692. The Dutch records speak of him as born in "Yrlandt in de Kings County." In 1700 and 1703, Hogen served on a jury in Albany, and was also, at one period, an assessor, and one of the "fyre masters of ye Citty."

Another Irish settler in Albany was John Finn, also mentioned both as Jan Fyne and Johannes Fine. He was in Albany as far back as 1695, and is described in the records as "van Waterfort in Irlandt." In 1696 he married Jopje Classe van Slyck, and in 1699 wedded as his second wife Alida, a daughter of Jacob Janse Gardinier of Kinderhook. Finn is at one time mentioned as a cooper, and again as a licensed inn-keeper. He was still living in 1701. Oyje Oyjens (Owen Owens), an Irishman, is mentioned in the records of old Albany as having married Marie Wendell, in 1704. The records speak of him as "geboren tot Cork in Ierland." Patrick Martin, mentioned in the old Albany

records as having married, in 1707, Mary Cox, is described as "trommelslager onder de compagnie grenadiers von de Hon. Richard Ingoldsby."

"Thomas the Irishman" is mentioned in the Dutch records of New York. Thus, Hon. Peter Stuyvesant, Director-General of New Netherland, writing to Capt. Martin Cregier, 1663, says: "Your letter by Thomas the Irishman has just been received." . . . On Aug. 5, 1663, Captain Cregier writes in his journal: "Thomas the Irishman arrived here at the Redoubt from the Manhatans." On Sept. 1, 1663, Captain Cregier writes: "Thomas the Irishman and Claesje Hoorn arrived with their yachts at the Kill from the Manhatans," and on the 17th of the same month the captain writes: "Thomas the Irishman arrived to-day." The foregoing references may be found in "Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York," edited by Fernow, Vol. XIII, Albany, 1881.

Thomas Dongan, an Irish Catholic, was appointed governor of New York by the Duke of York, who was later King James II of England. Dongan was a native of Castletown, County Kildare, Ireland, and was born in 1634. He became a soldier, attained the rank of colonel, and served in the French army in all Turenne's campaigns. At the time of Dongan's resignation, in 1677, he had command of an Irish regiment in the army of Louis XIV. Dongan was devoted to the cause of the Stuarts, and was recalled from France in the year just mentioned. Charles II granted him a life pension of £500 per year, and he was made lieutenant-governor of Tangiers.

Appointed governor of New York, Dongan sailed from England aboard the old frigate "Constant Warwick," and landed at Nantasket, Mass., Aug. 10, 1683. With his retinue he started overland for New York. He was accompanied as far as Dedham, Mass., by a Boston troop and by a number of prominent people. He crossed the sound to Long Island, and arrived in New York city on Saturday, August 25. The province of New York at that time included Nantucket and

Martha's Vineyard, Mass., the district of Pemmaquid, Me., and other territory not comprised in the present state of New York.

As governor of the province, Dongan gave a liberal and just administration. He was the author of the famous Dongan charter, and in many other ways proved himself a wise and sagacious ruler. He was heartily in favor of Irish immigration to New York, and did all in his power to encourage it. In 1684, he expressed the desire that a ship "go constantly between New York and Ireland and bring passengers for New York." In 1687, he wrote to the lord president of the board of trade, saying among other things: "My lord, there are people enough in Ireland who had pretenses to estates there and are of no advantage to the country and may live here very happy. I do not doubt that if his majesty thinks fit to employ my nephew he will bring over as many as the king may find convenient to send, who will be no charge to his majesty after they are landed." Had affairs remained, in England, as they then were, and had Dongan continued governor of New York, this project of his for bringing Irish in large numbers here would have, perhaps, been carried out. But, unfortunately, these conditions did not last. Dongan remained governor until the spring of 1688, when he was superseded by Andros, who was also commissioned to govern New England. Dongan subsequently experienced harsh treatment in New York, and was finally obliged to leave the province, owing to the machinations of his political and religious enemies.

During his term as governor of New York, Dongan, in 1687, went to Albany and participated there in a grand council with the Senecas, Cayugas, Onondagas, Oneidas and Mohawks. He visited Albany again, later in the year, and took command of the military force there, which consisted of 50 horse, 400 foot, and 800 Indians. He remained in Albany until sometime in the spring of 1688, when he returned to New York city. Andros, the new governor of the province, assumed the administration of affairs in August,

1688. Dongan passed most of the year 1690 in Boston, from which place he sailed for England, reaching the latter place in 1691. He was subsequently offered the rank of major-general, but declined the honor. He became Earl of Limerick, died in 1715, and was buried in St. Pancras churchyard, London.

Dongan's real estate in this country comprised a house and lot in New York city, a farm at Hempstead, property in Martha's Vineyard, and 25,000 acres on Staten Island. This latter property he had erected into the "manor and lordship of Cassiltowne." Thomas, John and Walter Dongan, kinsmen of the governor, were residing in this country, and probably in New York, in 1715. In 1723, the New York Assembly passed a private act "to enable Thomas Dongan and Walter Dongan, two surviving kinsmen of Thomas, late Earl of Limerick," to sell some part of their estate there. Many high tributes of esteem have been paid Gov. Dongan. Hinckley, of Plymouth, declares that "he was of a noble and praiseworthy mind and spirit, taking care that all the people in each town do their duty in maintaining the minister of the place, though himself of a different opinion from their way." Lossing describes him as "the liberal and just Governor." Mrs. Lamb, in her "History of New York," states that "he had broad, intelligent views, was an accomplished politician, and was essentially a man for the times. He was a ready talker, bland and deferential to associates, and fitted to inspire confidence in all around him. He has been justly classed among the best of our colonial Governors."

Bearers of the Dongan name, kin to Gov. Dongan, included Edward Vaughan Dongan of the Third Battalion, New Jersey Volunteers, who expired of wounds received, in August, 1777, in an attack on the British at Staten Island. Another collateral descendant of the Governor was John Charlton Dongan, who represented Richmond County in the New York Assembly, 1786-89. A number of tombstones of members of the Dongan family are to be seen in the old Richmond churchyard, Staten Island.

In 1677, William Walsh is mentioned as a taxpayer in New York city. In 1695, we find a John Morris in New York, and in 1703 the list of inhabitants of that city included John Barr, Thomas Carroll, Richard Fleming, Bartholomew Hart, Henry Mooney and Peter Morrayn [Moran?]. Barr's family is mentioned as comprising "two males, one female, and four children." Carroll's family comprised "one male, two females, three children, and one negress." Fleming's family comprised "one male, one female, and one child." In Mooney's family were "two males and one female." Morrayn's family is set down as consisting of "one male, one female, six children, and one negro." A "chirurgion"—surgeon—named Thomas Flynn resided in New York city in 1702. That he was of Irish birth or extraction can safely be taken for granted. We thus far allude only to some of the earlier Irish settlers, leaving those of later years to be hereinafter mentioned.



## CHAPTER IV.

**Irish Arrivals in Pennsylvania, Delaware, New Jersey, Maryland, Virginia, the Carolinas and Georgia—Many Irish in Barbadoes and other Places in the West Indies—Some of the Ships that Brought Them.**

William Penn, for whom Pennsylvania is named, had resided for some time at Cork, in Ireland. Coming to this country, he had official relations with Gov. Dongan of New York at various times, and was, on one occasion, hospitably entertained in New York city by him.

Penn was born in 1644, and died in 1718. In 1666, he was sent to Ireland, from England, to manage his father's property in Cork. He appears at Kinsale as "clerk of the cheque" at fort and castle. He attended Quaker meetings in Cork and, subsequently, became an exponent of that creed. He arrived in America in 1682.

Among those who came with him were Dennis Rochford, of County Wexford, Ireland, and Mary, his wife. Two daughters of Dennis and Mary died on the voyage. The passengers were spoken of as "people of consequence" and as "people of property." In 1683, Dennis was a member of the Assembly.\*

The Irish settled in large numbers in Pennsylvania during Penn's time, and afterwards. James Logan, an Irishman, ably governed the colony for two years after Penn's death. As far back as 1730 we find townships in Pennsylvania bearing such Irish names as Coleraine, Donegal, Tyrone, and

\* Scharf-Westcott, "History of Philadelphia," quoted in Vol. VI, Transactions of the Kansas State Historical Society. Albert Cook Myers, of Swarthmore College, Pa., has recently brought out an interesting work on the "Immigration of the Irish Quakers into Pennsylvania, 1682-1750, with Their Early History in Ireland."

Derry, indicating the presence of large numbers of immigrants from Ireland. In the year 1729 over 5,600 Irish arrived at the port of Philadelphia, as against only 267 English and Welsh, 343 Palatines, and 43 Scotch. And this tremendous Irish immigration to that province was long continued.

There was also a large Irish immigration to New Jersey, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, the Carolinas, and Georgia. Philip Conner was an influential man in Maryland as far back as 1647. In that year he was made Commissioner for Kent County, and is referred to as "The last commander of Old Kent." Charles Carroll, grandfather of Charles Carroll of Carrollton, came to Maryland late in 1688. He bore a commission constituting him attorney-general of the province, and was awarded, by James II, a tract in Maryland consisting of about 60,000 acres, divided into three manors, each containing 20,000 acres. He died in 1720. His son Charles, who succeeded to the estates of the attorney-general, was known as Charles Carroll of Doughoregan [Md.]. This second Charles had one child, who became the famous Charles Carroll of Carrollton.

Irish settlements were early made in South Carolina. An historian states that "Of all other countries, none has furnished the province with so many inhabitants as Ireland. Scarce a ship sailed from any of its ports for Charleston that was not crowded with men, women, and children." One projected Irish colony in South Carolina proved unfortunate. The details are thus narrated: "The Council having announced, in England and Ireland, that the land of the ejected Yemasseees would be given to the actual settlers, five hundred persons from Ireland transported themselves to South Carolina to take benefit of it. But the whole project was frustrated by the proprietors, who claimed those lands as their property, and insisted on the right of disposing of them as they saw fit. Not long afterwards, to the utter ruin of the Irish emigrants, and in breach of the provincial faith, these Indian lands were surveyed, by order of the proprietors, for their own use, and laid out in large baronies." The his-

torian further tells us that "Many of the unfortunate Irish emigrants, having spent the little money they brought with them, were reduced to misery and famished. The remainder removed to the northern colonies." A number of Irish settlers located in North Carolina after the Williamite war in Ireland. One of these James Moore, led the revolution of 1705, in the colony, and was elected governor.

There are many especially interesting facts in connection with early Irish settlers in Virginia. Many of these Irish came voluntarily, but others were forcibly transported during Cromwell's time. The names of many Irish pioneers in Virginia are given in Hotten's "Original Lists."

In Hotten's "Lists of the Livinge and Dead in Virginia, Febr: 16<sup>th</sup>, 1623," appear the following: Living: John Hely, John Duffy, Elizabeth Higgins, Edward Bryan, William Ganey, Henry Ganey, Thomas Lane and Francis Barrett. Dead: John Lasey, Richard Griffin, Mathew Griffine, John Maning, Naamy Boyle, Peter Dun, Martin Cuffe, James and John, "Irishmen"; Bridgett Dameron, and a long list of others. The two Irishmen, John and James, specifically mentioned, are spoken of as "at Elizabeth Cittie."

Among those who sailed for Virginia, in January, 1634, from the port of London, on the "Bonaventure," were: Garrett Riley, Miles Riley, Jo. Bryan, Tho. Murfie, Philip Conner and Jo. Dunn. The "Bonaventure" was a merchantman, commanded by James Ricrofte.

Brian Kelly and Edmond Farrell were among those who embarked, for Virginia, in 1635, aboard the "Safety." Charles MacCartie and Owen MacCartie sailed from an English port, in 1635, for Virginia, on the "Plain Joan."

William Hickey, Richard Hughes, William Strange, Philip Bagley and Daniel Collier embarked, with many others, on the "Paule" of London, in July, 1635, bound to Virginia.

Teage Williams, "Irishman," embarked in the "Margarett," in March, 1633, for St. Christophers.

Tego Leane "of Corke in Ireland" is recorded in Hotten's "Lists" as among those who "passed out of the Poart

of Plimworth Ano Dnie 1634," in the "Robert Bonaventure" for St. Christophers. By Plimworth is meant Plymouth, Eng. Tego, (or Teague) was then 30 years of age.

Thomas Riley embarked at the port of London, in September, 1635, for Bermuda. Richard Larkynn, Daniel Connelly and John Fynn took passage at London, in October, 1635, for St. Christophers.

In May, 1635, there embarked, at the port of London, in the "Alexander," for Barbadoes: Teague Nacton, Dermond O'Bryan, Margaret Conway, John MacConry, Thomas Fludd, Dennis MacBrian, and a large number of others.

In the "Mathew" of London, 1635, embarked for St. Christophers: Mathew Hely, Thomas Garrett, Darby Hurlie, Robert Lacie, Thomas Jerrill and Daniel Lee, in addition to others.

In 1635, the following among others, embarked at "y<sup>e</sup> port of London," in the "Ann and Elizabeth," "to be transported to the Barbadoes and St. Christophers": Thomas Martin, John Barret, James Tate, Bryan Bourk, Andrew Carr, Owen Garret, Patrick Conly and Patrick Connyer. They are described as having taken the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, which oaths seem to have been generally required at that time.

"Daniel y<sup>e</sup> Son of Darby and Elizabeth Mallonee" is mentioned, in 1679, as having been baptized in Barbadoes. The same year, was buried "Mary y<sup>e</sup> Wife of Morgan Murphy," of the parish of St. James, Barbadoes. "Cornelius y<sup>e</sup> Son of Dearman Driskell," of Barbadoes, was also buried in 1679. Mary Driskell of St. James parish, Barbadoes, was buried in 1678, and Dorothy Callahan in 1679.

#### Some Irish Property Owners in Barbadoes,\* 1679.

---

The following is from a "List of all y<sup>e</sup> Names of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants in y<sup>e</sup> Parrish of Christ Church [Barbadoes] with an

\* Compiled from Hotten's "Original Lists."

Exact accompt of all y<sup>e</sup> Land, white seruants; and Neg<sup>'s</sup> within y<sup>e</sup> Said parrish Taken This 22<sup>th</sup> Decemb' 1679":

|                       | Acres. | White Servants. | Negroes. |                       | Acres. | White Servants. | Negroes. |
|-----------------------|--------|-----------------|----------|-----------------------|--------|-----------------|----------|
| John Barry.....       | 14     | ..              | 12       | Patrick Hughinis..... | 9      | ..              | 7        |
| Nicholas Blake.....   | 9      | ..              | 7        | William Hackett.....  | 7      | ..              | ..       |
| Tobias Burk.....      | 4      | ..              | 2        | Walter Hart.....      | 80     | ..              | 28       |
| William Buttler.....  | 10     | ..              | 1        | Thomas Hayes.....     | 37     | ..              | 16       |
| James Burk.....       | 8½     | ..              | ..       | David Kelly.....      | 13     | ..              | 3        |
| Cornelius Conoway...  | 3      | ..              | 1        | Thomas Maxwell.....   | 24     | 2               | 30       |
| Teague Coughlan.....  | 7      | ..              | 4        | Thomas Mitchell.....  | 1      | ..              | ..       |
| Bryen Conner.....     | 6      | ..              | ..       | Daniel MacGraugh...   | 2      | ..              | 2        |
| Cornelius Clancey.... | 10     | ..              | 3        | John MacGraugh.....   | 5      | ..              | 2        |
| John Creede.....      | 26     | ..              | 2        | Hugh Morris.....      | 5      | ..              | 1        |
| Garrett Dillon.....   | 20     | ..              | 9        | William Morris.....   | 15     | ..              | 2        |
| William Dowling.....  | 3      | ..              | ..       | Edmond Morris.....    | 10     | ..              | ..       |
| Morris FitzGerald.... | 15     | ..              | 9        | Bryen MacBreeckly...  | 19     | ..              | 8        |
| Hugh Foy.....         | 3      | ..              | ..       | James Molholland....  | 10     | ..              | 2        |
| Thomas Ford.....      | 15     | ..              | 9        | John Quiggen.....     | 12     | ..              | 6        |
| Matthew Gorman.....   | 10     | ..              | 1        | Teague Renny.....     | 5      | ..              | ..       |
| Edward Gary.....      | 8      | ..              | 1        | Anthony Slany.....    | ..     | ..              | 2        |
| Edward Griffin.....   | 30     | ..              | 3        | Owen Shorte.....      | 6      | ..              | ..       |
| Edward Hart.....      | 32     | ..              | ..       | Patrick White.....    | 13     | ..              | 6        |
| Thomas Haley.....     | 12     | ..              | ..       |                       |        |                 |          |

Some property owners in the Parish of St. Andrews, Barbadoes, 1679-80:

|                     | Acres. | Negroes. |                        | Acres. | Negroes. |
|---------------------|--------|----------|------------------------|--------|----------|
| Edward Jordan.....  | 28     | 10       | Thomas Russell.....    | 25     | 5        |
| William Roach.....  | 4      | 1        | Daniel Shahanisse..... | 10     | ..       |
| John Tayte.....     | 16     | 5        | John Welch.....        | 19     | 1        |
| Hugh Dunn.....      | 10     | ..       | Mrs. Helen Cantey..... | 20     | 7        |
| Dennis Murfey.....  | 14     | ..       | Dermott Mahont.....    | ..     | 2        |
| Daniel Donavan..... | 4      | ..       | Dennis Mackhala.....   | ..     | 2        |
| Andrew Follyn.....  | 26     | 1        |                        |        |          |

The following were owners and possessors of land, hired servants and apprentices, bought servants and negroes "in y<sup>e</sup> Parish of St. Michael's", Barbadoes (1678-1679):

|                     | Acres. | Hired<br>Servants. | Bought<br>Servants. | Negroes |                   | Acres | Hired<br>Servants | Bought<br>Servants | Negroes. |
|---------------------|--------|--------------------|---------------------|---------|-------------------|-------|-------------------|--------------------|----------|
| Hugh Brandon.....   | 25     | 1                  | ..                  | 6       | Bryan Murphe..... | 9     | 3                 | ..                 | 14       |
| Cornelius Bryan.... | 14     | 1                  | 1                   | 9       | Thomas Neale..... | 50    | 2                 | 1                  | 16       |
| Patrick Carney..... | 5      | ..                 | ..                  | 1       | David Welch.....  | 5     | ..                | ..                 | ..       |
| Roger Dunn.....     | 7      | ..                 | ..                  | 2       |                   |       |                   |                    |          |

Among those to whom tickets were granted, in 1679, to leave Barbadoes are mentioned: Dennis Burke, to depart in the "Prosperous" for Virginia; John Butler, to depart in the "New London" for London; Michael Bradley, in the "Amity," for London; Teag Bowhane, in the "Society," for Bristol; Elinor A. Butler, in the "Neptune," for Virginia; Walter Buttler, in the "John and Sarah," for New York; Jeoffrey Burke in the "True Friendship," for Antigua; Teag Dunnohoe, in the "Margaret," for Beaumaris; Cornelius and Jeffory Dunnohoe, in the "Margaret," for Beaumaris; Teage Finn, in the "Industry," for Bristol; John Fitz Jarrell [Fitz Gerald], in the "Swallow," for Liverpool; Hugh Farrell, in the "Dove," for Nevis; Dennis Griffin, in the "John and Francis," for Antigua; William Healy, in the "Society," for Bristol; Dennis Haley, in the "Society," for Bristol; Michael Jennings, in the "Rutter," for Jamaica; John and Ellinor Kennedy, in the "Society," for Bristol; Richard Lynch, in the "True Friendship," for Nevis; Morgan Lynch, in the "Resolution," for Antigua; Daniel Mahony, in the "Friends Adventure," for Antigua; Daniel Murphy, in the "Industry," for Bristol; Owen Magwaine, in the "Industry" for Bristol; John Mahane, in the "Industry," for Bristol; James Mahone, in the "Plantacon," for Carolina; Patrick MacDaniell, in the "Neptune," for Virginia; Patrick Maden, in the "True Friendship," for Antigua; Martin Neagle, in the "Young William," for Virginia; Ann O'Neal, in the "Rutter," for Jamaica; John Querk, in the "William and Susan," for New England; Luke Rainy, in the "Prosperous," for Virginia; Teige Skahane, in the "Industry," for Bristol; Edmond Welch, in the "Rebecca," for Virginia.

The origin of the name Newport News, Va., has long been a subject for discussion. President Lyon G. Tyler, of the College of William and Mary, Virginia, traces the name to Port Newce, Ireland, whence Daniel Gookin transported some emigrants and cattle to Virginia, about 1620, naming his landing place New Port Newce. According to the "Virginia Historical Magazine," Gookin was "of Cargoline, near Cork, Ireland," and came to Virginia with 50 men of his own and 30 passengers. By "Cargoline" was doubtless meant Carrigaline, which borders Cork harbor on the southwest.

Roger Williams, arriving from England, in 1644, brought with him to Boston letters from members of the British parliament, and others, to "leading men of the Bay." In these letters friendship is counselled, and mention is made of undesirable "neighbors you are likely to find near unto you in Virginia, and the unfriendly visits from the west of England and from Ireland." It eventually happened that Williams himself became "undesirable" and "unfriendly" to the self-sufficient rulers of "the Bay," and had to leave Massachusetts and take up his abode in Rhode Island. Daniel McCarty, born in 1679 was speaker of the Virginia House of Burgesses in 1715. He was buried at Montross, Westmoreland County, Va. Lucy Todd O'Brien wedded, in 1698, John Baylor of Gloucester County, Va.

The year 1710, and thereabouts, witnessed the beginning of a large Irish immigration to Virginia. The new comers settled principally along the Blue Ridge, where are now the counties of Rockbridge and Patrick. Such places as Kinsale, Lynchburgh, and the like attest the presence, in large numbers, of Irish people. From these sturdy pioneers came many people who attained prominence in Virginia.

As an indication of the large Irish population in Virginia prior to the Revolution, it may be stated that long before the War for Independence Washington was colonel of a Virginia regiment in which appear the following names: Barrett, Bryan, Burns, Burke, Carroll, Coleman, Conner, Connerly, Conway, Coyle, Daily, Deveeney, Devoy, Dona-

hough, Ford, Gorman, Hennesy, Kennedy, Lowry, McBride, McCoy, McGrath, McGuire, McKan, McLoughlin, Martin, Moran, Murphy, Powers, etc. The regiment took part in the struggles against the French and Indians.

Large numbers of Irish are found at this period in the other colonies. In 1756, for instance, New Hampshire raised \* a regiment of 700 men for the "expedition against Crown Point." The regiment was commanded by Col. Meserve, of Portsmouth, and included in its ranks: Daniel Murphy, James Melony, Darby Sullivan, John McMahon, Daniel Kelley, James O'Neil, Jer. Connor, Daniel Carty, Benjamin Mooney, Michael Johnson, Darbey Kelley, John Meloney, James Kelly, John Welch, Thomas Carty, William Kelley, James McLaughlin, John McLaughlin, Thomas McLaughlin and others bearing Irish names.

The Lewis family of Virginia has been very distinguished. The progenitors came to Virginia in 1732. "Perhaps the most distinguished man of Irish birth who identified himself completely with Virginia," writes the Hon. Joseph T. Llewellyn, recently secretary of state of that commonwealth, "was Gen. Andrew Lewis, who was born in Ireland about 1720, and came to Virginia with his parents in 1732. John Lewis, the father, was the first white man who fixed his home in the mountains of West Augusta. Andrew Lewis served as a major in the regiment commanded by Washington in the Ohio campaign of 1754 and 1755. He served with valor in the French and Indian wars and was highly regarded by Washington, at whose suggestion he was appointed a brigadier-general in the Continental army. Four of Andrew's brothers served in the Revolutionary war, one of them, Col. Charles Lewis, being killed at Point Pleasant. No better evidence of the value which Virginia placed on the services of this Irishman could be wished than the fact that she deemed his effigy worthy to stand for all time beside the immortal group of Henry, Mason, Marshall, Nelson, and

\* "Military History of New Hampshire, Adjutant-General's Report," Concord, 1866.



Jefferson, which surrounds the heroic equestrian statue of Washington in the Capitol Square at Richmond. Descendants of John Lewis, the father of Gen. Andrew Lewis, are numerous in the State at this day. Some of them have been very distinguished men. John F. Lewis, who died recently, was lieutenant-governor of Virginia and a senator of the United States. Lunsford L. Lewis, his half-brother, was president of the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia, for twelve years, retiring from that office a few years ago."

## CHAPTER V.

**Ever-Increasing Irish Immigration to the Colonies from the Year 1700 Down—Rev. Cotton Mather Mentions a Projected "Colony of Irish"—Extracts from the Records of Portsmouth, N. H., and Boston, Mass.—The Charitable Irish Society—Advent of George Berkeley.**

From the year 1700 down, immigration to the American colonies, from Ireland, shows an ever-increasing volume. A steady flood of Irish immigrants poured into all the colonies from Maine to Georgia and down into the West Indies. All parts of Ireland were represented among these new comers. Nova Scotia, Newfoundland and other places in that section also received large accessions.

Rev. Cotton Mather, of Boston, delivered a sermon in 1700, in honor of the arrival of Gov. Bellomont. In this sermon, which he calls a "Pillar of Gratitude," he says: "There has been formidable Attempts of Satan and his Sons to Unsettle us: But what an overwhelming blast from Heaven has defeated all those attempts. \* \* \* At length it was proposed that a Colony of Irish might be sent over to check the growth of this Countrey: An Happy Revolution spoil'd that plot: and many an one of more general consequence Than That;" It would be interesting to know to what movement for a "Colony of Irish" Mather refers. Irish settlers had been coming to Boston before he was born, and instead of checking the growth of the "Countrey" had greatly contributed to that growth.

We find, in 1708, among the garrison at Fort William and Mary, N. H., Timothy Blake, Jeremiah Libby, John Foy, Samuel Neal, John Neal, and John Mead. In 1710, among the soldiers serving under Capt. John Gilman, of New Hampshire, were Jeremiah Connor, Daniel Lary, and Thomas

Lary. Capt. John Giles' company, serving against the Indians in Maine, in 1723-4, had in its ranks over fifteen natives of Ireland. That was doing very well for one company. The first of the Clogston family \* came to New Hampshire some time after 1718. The family was of Irish origin. Paul Clogston, a descendant of the immigrants, died of wounds received at the battle of Bunker Hill, 1775.

An Irish youth, James Cochran, is mentioned in the Massachusetts records. He was once taken prisoner by the Indians, but escaped and brought back a couple of scalps as proof of his experience. The Boston "News Letter," April 29, 1725, says of him: "James Cochran, y<sup>e</sup> youth that came into Brunswick with two scalps, came to town on Monday last, and on Tuesday produced y<sup>e</sup> same scalps before y<sup>e</sup> Honorable Lieutenant Governor and Council, for which he received a reward of two hundred pounds. And for y<sup>e</sup> further encouragement of young men and others to perform bold and hardy actions in y<sup>e</sup> Indian war, His Honor y<sup>e</sup> Lieutenant Governor has been pleased to make him sargeant in y<sup>e</sup> forces."

Among places in New Hampshire bearing Irish names may be mentioned Antrim, Dublin and Londonderry. The latter settlement was started early in 1719 by Irish Presbyterians. The settlement prospered and produced many people who attained prominence in life. Barstow states that "In process of time, the descendants of the Londonderry settlers spread over Windham, Chester, Litchfield, Manchester, Bedford, Goffstown, New Boston, Antrim, Peterborough, and Ackworth, in New Hampshire, and Barnet, in Vermont. They were also the first settlers of many towns in Massachusetts, Maine, and Nova Scotia. They are now, to the number of 20,000, scattered over all the states of the Union." In 1723, Irish immigrants settled Belfast, Me.

As early as 1720, the General Court of Massachusetts re-

\* A paper on this family appears in the "Register" of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, January, 1898. It is from the pen of Watson H. Harwood, M.D., of Chasm Falls, N. Y.

solved that: "Whereas, it appears that certain families recently arrived from Ireland, and others from this province, have presumed to make a settlement, \* \* \* that the said people be warned to move off within the space of seven months, and if they fail to do so, that they will be prosecuted by the attorney general, by writs of trespass and ejectment." \* These settlers had located in the neighborhood of Haverhill, Mass., but it does not appear that the writs mentioned were ever served.

While a large part of the Irish thus locating in New Hampshire and Massachusetts, at that period, were Protestants, there were undoubtedly also many Catholics among them. That they did not erect churches and have Mass celebrated is not to be wondered at. The laws would not have permitted it, even had the Catholics been sufficiently numerous in any one locality. Public Catholic services in the New England colonies in those days were out of the question. George Conn emigrated from Ireland about 1720 and, later, settled at Harvard, Mass. He had a son John born at Harvard in 1740. This son located in Ashburnham, Mass., about 1761, and was a lieutenant in a company of Minute Men. He was with his command at Cambridge, Mass., 1775, and died in 1803. Richard Fitzgerald, "a veteran Latin schoolmaster," wedded Margaret Snowdon of Scituate, Mass., in 1729. Doubtless he was one of the many Irish teachers to be found throughout the colonies at that and subsequent periods. In the Granary Burial Ground, Boston, is a tombstone bearing the following inscription: "Here Lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of \* \* Sarah Mahoney, Dau'r of Mr. Cain Mahoney, of Marblehead [Mass.], aged 26 years. Died Nov. 29, 1734."

In 1737, Irish residents of Boston got together and founded the Charitable Irish Society, which organization is still in existence. The founders were Protestants, and described themselves as "of the Irish Nation residing in Bos-

\* Quoted from Thomas D'Arcy McGee's "History of the Irish Settlers in North America."

ton in New England. \* \* \* \* \* ” They organized on St. Patrick’s Day. It will be noted that they did not style themselves “Scotch-Irish” nor did they select St. Andrew’s day for their meeting. In founding their organization they were actuated by an “affectionate and Compassionate concern for their countrymen in these Parts, who may be reduced by Sickness, Shipwrack, Old age and other Infirmities and unforeseen Accidents.” It was provided that the managers, or officers, of the society were “to be natives of Ireland, or Natives of any other Part of the British Dominions of Irish Extraction, being Protestants, and inhabitants of Boston.” It is believed that this religious clause was early repealed or allowed to become a dead letter. To-day, the greater portion of the membership is composed of Catholics, but no religious lines are drawn. The society is the oldest existing Irish organization in this country.

Dean Berkeley, who was later Anglican bishop of Cloyne, came to Rhode Island, in 1729, and took up his residence near Newport. He was a native of the County Kilkenny, and was born in 1684. He was made Dean of Derry in 1724, and became an advocate of the conversion of the American Indians to Christianity. He was the author of a pamphlet entitled: “A Proposal for Converting the Savage Americans to Christianity, by a College to be Erected in the Summer Islands, Otherwise Called the Isles of Bermuda.” The British parliament voted him £10,000, as an instalment, to be paid him when the projected college had become a fact. He resigned his deanery, and came to America, to await other promised aid from abroad. He resided over two years in Rhode Island, but the expected aid not materializing, he abandoned the project and returned to Ireland. Berkeley was a man of great talent, and upon coming to Rhode Island was quickly conceded the intellectual leadership of the colony. His farm near Newport comprised about 90 acres, and was called “Whitehall.” Upon departing for Ireland, he bequeathed the “Whitehall” property to Yale College, to which institution he also gave “the finest collection of

books that ever came at one time into America." Becoming Bishop of Cloyne, he was afterward translated to the see of Clogher. He died in 1753. He has been popularly styled "the Kilkenny scholar," a title he certainly merited. Berkeley was the author of "Akiphron, or The Minute Philosopher," a "Theory of Vision," and other works. He paid a visit to Boston, Mass., in 1731. The visit is thus referred to in John Walker's diary: "Sept. 12, 1731; in y<sup>e</sup> morn Dean George Barkley preachd in y<sup>e</sup> Chapell from y<sup>e</sup> 1st Epistle to Timothy, y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> Chap., Verse 16, and a fine Sermon, according to my opinion I never heard such an one. A very great auditory." By the "Chapell" was meant the King's chapel, still in use in Boston.

The verses by Berkeley on the prospect of planting arts and learning in America are an imperishable and wonderful prophecy. They read as follows:

The Muse, disgusted at an Age and Clime  
Barren of every glorious Theme,  
In distant lands now waits a better Time,  
Producing Subjects worthy Fame;

In happy Climes, where from the genial Sun  
And virgin Earth such Scenes ensue,  
The Force of Art by Nature seems outdone,  
And fancied Beauties by the true;

In happy Climes the Seat of Innocence,  
Where Nature guides and Virtue rules,  
Where Men shall not impose for Truth and Sense,  
The Pedantry of Courts and Schools.

There shall be sung another golden Age,  
The rise of Empire and of Arts,  
The Good and Great inspiring epic Rage,  
The wisest Heads and noblest Hearts.

Not such as Europe breeds in her decay;  
 Such as she bred when fresh and young,  
 When heav'nly Flame did animate her Clay,  
 By future Poets shall be sung.

Westward the Course of Empire takes its Way;  
 The four first Acts already past,  
 A fifth shall close the Drama with the Day;  
 Time's noblest Offspring is the last.

#### SOME PORTSMOUTH, N. H., MARRIAGES.

Among the marriages recorded \* in Portsmouth, N. H., between 1716 and 1741-2, are the following:

John Parkes of Dublin in Ireland and Susanna Preston w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 14 Oct. 1716.

James Berry of Dublin in Ireland and Mehittable Leach w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 18 Oct. 1716.

James Wales of Dublin in Ireland in Great Brittain and Mary Sanders of Potsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 16 Jan<sup>r</sup> 1717-18.

John Abbott Sen<sup>r</sup> of Ports<sup>m</sup>: and Mary Hepworth formerly of Ireland now of Ports<sup>m</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 30 July 1718.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Kincade of Waterford in Ireland in Great Brittain<sup>e</sup> and Martha Churchill of Ports<sup>m</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 13 No: 1718.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Hewey of Coldrain [Coleraine] in y<sup>e</sup> county of Derry in Ireland in Great Brittain<sup>e</sup> and Elizabeth Denett wid<sup>o</sup> of Ports<sup>m</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 23 Dec. 1718.

David Horney of Galloway [Galway] in Ireland and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Broughton of Ports<sup>m</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> No<sup>r</sup>: 1720.

Thomas Welch of Dunjarvin [Dungarvan] in y<sup>e</sup> county of Waterford in Ireland and Olive Cam of Kittery in y<sup>e</sup> Prov<sup>e</sup> of Maine w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> [no date given, but sometime between 1706 and 1742.]

\* These and other marriages were recorded by Hon. Joshua Peirce, who was, at different times town clerk and provincial recorder of deeds. He died in 1743. The erroneous idea that the New Hampshire Irish of that period were all from the North of Ireland is here again exploded, as this list refers, in addition to counties in Ulster, to Dublin, King's, Waterford, Limerick, Cork, Tipperary, and Galway.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Henderson of Coldrairie [Coleraine] in y<sup>e</sup> county of Derrye in Ireland and Sarah Keel of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> 1 Jan<sup>r</sup> 1721-2.

Josh. Bruster of Portsm<sup>o</sup> and Margaret Tomson sometime of Colerain in Ireland w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 12th Sep<sup>r</sup> 1722.

Jn. Larye of Ireland in y<sup>e</sup> county of Cork and Hanah Tout of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 16 June 1723.

Jam<sup>s</sup> ffaden of Coldkain in y<sup>e</sup> county of Antrim in Ireland and Hannah Shute of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 8 Ap: 1726.

Jam<sup>s</sup> Kenny of Cadteen in y<sup>e</sup> county of Terrone [Tyrone] in Ireland in Great Brittain and Lydia Linsby wid<sup>o</sup> of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 17 Nov. 1726.

John Cochran of y<sup>e</sup> Parish of Dunbo in Londonderry in y<sup>e</sup> Kingdom of Ireland and Issabella Smith of y<sup>e</sup> same place w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 20th of feb<sup>r</sup> 1730-1.

David Morrison of Waterford in Ireland and Susan Macpheden of Portsm<sup>o</sup> were marry<sup>d</sup> 23 March 1730-1.

Water [Walter?] Melony of Waterford in Ireland and Hannah Roe of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 2d Jan<sup>r</sup> 1731-2.

David McMullon of Armagh in y<sup>e</sup> county of Armagh in Ireland and Ellebseth Witing of Marblehead in N-Engl<sup>d</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> of Apr<sup>l</sup> 1731.

Edmund McBride of Danfenihana in y<sup>e</sup> county of Delegalle [Donegal] in Ireland and Sarah Dentt widow of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1731.

David Beverland of Colerain in y<sup>e</sup> county of Londonderry and Alice Rickett of Bellemenah in y<sup>e</sup> county of Antrim in Ireland were marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> of April 1733.

Stephen Wisdom of Limbrick [Limerick] in y<sup>e</sup> kingdom of Ireland and Sarah Thomson near Coldrain of y<sup>e</sup> same kingdom w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> Sept 17th 1733.

Robert Drought of Kings county in Ireland and Eliz<sup>th</sup> Hinds of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 8th Oct<sup>r</sup> 1733.

Edw<sup>d</sup> Gale of Waterford in Ireland and Mary Arrixson of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> of Dec<sup>r</sup> 1733.

George Gilbertson of Colrain in Ireland and Dorothy Hill of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> of March 1733-4.



John Calwel born in Clough in y<sup>e</sup> county of Antrim in y<sup>e</sup> kingdom of Ireland and Isabel Wasson of y<sup>e</sup> same County w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> of March 1734-5.

Isaac Miller Born at Binderas in y<sup>e</sup> Parish of Dunbo in the county of Derby [Derry] in Ireland and Jane Ross of y<sup>e</sup> same kingdom w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> of April 1734.

George Taylor of Saint Mary's Parish in Limerick in y<sup>e</sup> Kingdom of Ireland and Sarah Phicket of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> of June 1736.

Samuel Miller born in y<sup>e</sup> county of Derry in Ireland and Margaret Calwell w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> of Nov<sup>r</sup> 1736.

James Wason of y<sup>e</sup> Parish of Bellemanus in y<sup>e</sup> county of Antrim in Ireland and Hannah Calwell of y<sup>e</sup> same place w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> of Nov<sup>r</sup> 1736.

Will<sup>m</sup> Fling of y<sup>e</sup> Parish of Killrich in the County of Waterford and Jean Cook of y<sup>e</sup> county of Tipperary both in Ireland w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> of Dec<sup>r</sup> 1737.

Adam Templeton of y<sup>e</sup> County of Antrim and Parish of Bellawille and Margaret Lendsey in y<sup>e</sup> county of Derry both in y<sup>e</sup> kingdom of Ireland was marry<sup>d</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> of April 1739.

Robert Beard of Nottingham Born in Colerain in y<sup>e</sup> kingdom of Ireland and Grissoll Beverland of the same kingdom w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> of Nov<sup>r</sup> 1739.

Mathew Nealy of Nottingham Born at Bellycarry in y<sup>e</sup> county of Derry in y<sup>e</sup> kingdom of Ireland and Margaret Beverland of y<sup>e</sup> same kingdom w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> of Nov<sup>r</sup> 1739.

Daniel Kelly and Joan Rijan [Ryan?] both of Limerick in y<sup>e</sup> kingdom of Ireland w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 15 1740-1.

Daniel McCleres Born at Affeody in county of Derry in Ireland and Elizabeth Tomson Born at Bellewoolin in y<sup>e</sup> county of Antrim in y<sup>e</sup> same Kingdom w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> of Ap<sup>l</sup> 1740.

Mark Cook born at York in Virginia and Sarah Maddin born in Limerick in y<sup>e</sup> kingdom of Ireland w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> 1740.

Alex<sup>r</sup> Callwel of y<sup>e</sup> county of Antrim in y<sup>e</sup> Parish of Clough

in Ireland and Margret Macgregore of Londonderry in N-Hamp<sup>r</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> Nov 4<sup>th</sup> 1741.

Isaac Miller and Mary Tomson of county of Derry In the parish of Dunbo in y<sup>e</sup> kingdom of Ireland now of Portsm<sup>o</sup> w<sup>r</sup> marry<sup>d</sup> March 9<sup>th</sup> 1741-2.

EXTRACTS FROM THE BOSTON, MASS., RECORDS.

The following extracts relating to the coming of Irish people are taken from the records of the selectmen of the town of Boston:

Jan. 15, 1715: "Jarvice Bethell, sho maker Late of Ireland who w<sup>th</sup> his wife came by way of New-found Land into this Town [Boston] in August Last is admitted an Inhabit<sup>t</sup> on condition, he finde suretyes to y<sup>e</sup> Satisfaction of y<sup>e</sup> Sel. men to y<sup>e</sup> value of 100 [<sup>lb</sup>], Since its consented y<sup>t</sup> Mr. Shannons bond Shall Suffice."

May 4, 1723: Whereas great numbers of Persons haue [have] very lately bin Transported from Ireland into this Province, many of which by Reason of the Present Indian war and the Accedents befalling them, Are now Resident in this Town whose Circomstances and Condition are not known, Some of which if due care be not taken may become a Town Charge or be otherwise prejuditial to the wellfair & Prosperity of the Place, for Remady whereof Ordered That Every Person now Resident here, that hath within the Space of three years last past bin brought from Ireland, or for the future Shal come from thence hither, Shal come and enter his name and Occupation with the Town Clerk, and if married the number and Age of his Children and Servants, within the Space of fue [five] dayes on pain of forfeiting and paying the Sum of twenty Shillings for Each offence\*\*\* "etc.

June 10, 1727: "George Steward from Ireland admitted an Inhabitant upon his giving Security to Indemnifie the Town."

Sept. 9, 1730: "William fryland & francis Clinton Joy-ners from Ireland are admitted to Reside and Inhabit within

this Town and have Liberty to Exercise their Callings\*\* ” etc.

Aug. 4, 1736: “ Dennis Sullivant being present Informs, That he with his Wife are lately come into this Town from South Carolina by land; That he has been in Town about Five Weeks; That he first Lodg’d at the White Horse Two nights, and a Fortnight at Mrs. Snowdens and now lodges in Long lane, That he designs to return to England or Ireland, as soon as he can Conveniently Obtain a Passage for himself and his said Wife.”

Aug. 9, 1736: “ By a List from the Impost office, It appearing that Nineteen Transports were just Imported from Cork in Ireland, in the Brig<sup>t</sup> Bootle, Robert Boyd Commander, accordingly the said Master was sent for, Who appear’d And the Select men Ordered him to take effectual Care to prevent any of the said Transports from coming on Shoar from said Vessell, the said Master Promised Accordingly that they should not come on Shoar, That he was obliged by his orders to Carry them to Virginia, Whither he was bound, and that in the meantime he would keep a Strict Watch on board his said Vessell to prevent their escape.”

Aug. 16, 1736: “ mr. James Wimble Informs That Capt. Benedict Arnold who just arrived from Cork with Passengers, came to his House yesterday, being Lord’s day in the afternoon, bringing with him the following Persons, Viz<sup>t</sup>. Mr. Benj<sup>a</sup>. Ellard, Gent. and his Wife and Three Children, and a Maid Servant, Joseph Atkins, John Clark, John Seley, Thomas Morgan, James Ellard, John Ellard, Benjamin Gil- lam, Elizabeth Ellard and William Neal.

Accordingly the Master Capt. Arnold was sent for Who appear’d and gave Information, That he came from [left] Ireland about Twelve Weeks ago, and that he is Bound to Philadelphia with his Passengers, Who in all, are one Hundred and Twenty, Hopes to Sail in a few days as soon as he can Recruit with Water and Provisions, and Promises That the Passengers which came ashore Yesterdy shall repair aboard again to day, The Ships name is the Prudent Hannah.”

Sept. 1, 1736: "John White Cordwainer Informs that he has taken One John Wallace into his Family as a Journey man, Who was lately Imported by Capt. Beard from Ireland."

Sept. 27, 1736: "Mr. John Savell promises to give bond for a Servant, Imported from Ireland in Capt. Arnold, If required. Mr. James Wimble Informs that George Lucas, and his Wife and Child, have Lodged at his House Nineteen Days, They came from Ireland with Capt. Carrall."

Sept. 29, 1736: "Joshua Winslow Esq<sup>r</sup>. Engaged to Indemnify the Town, from any Charge that may Arise or happen by means of William Steward, his Wife and Two Children, inhabiting in the Town, Who were lately Imported from Ireland by Capt. Boyd."

Nov. 10, 1736: "Capt. George Beard being present According to Order, Informed the Select Men, That M<sup>r</sup>. Samuel Waldo, who was now gone to the Eastward, had promised him that upon his return home, he would join with him in giving Security to Indemnify the Town from Charge by reason of Passengers Imported from Ireland lately by him the said Beard. Accordingly Capt. Beard was directed to Attend at the Town Clerks Office on Fryday next, in Order to Execute a Bond for that end, on his part."

Nov. 24, 1736: "Capt. James Williams together with Gershom Keyes and Josiah Flagg gave Bond of the Penalty of Eleven Hundred Pounds to Indemnify the Town from any Charge on Account of Forty three Passengers by the said Williams Imported from Ireland in the Sloop Two Molly's."

June 24, 1737: "Whereas by a List of Passengers from the Impost office, It appears that Bryan Karrick (a Transport) and Catharine Driscoll (Spinster) were Imported in the Ship Catharine Robert Waters Master from Ireland. The said Capt Waters appear'd together with m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Gunter Merchant. When m<sup>r</sup> Gunther Promised the Select Men that he would Sufficiently Secure and Indemnify the Town From all Charge by reason of the said Karrick and

Driscoll, but as to giving Bond, he pray'd to be Excused for a few Days."

Sept. 7, 1737: "Doctor Nazro Informs that William Berry from Ireland, A Printer of Paper &c. lives in his House, and that he is an Able Bodied Man, and Single."

Sept. 7, 1737: "Capt. Daniel Gibbs Commander of the Ship Sagamore, (with m<sup>r</sup>. — Ramsey who Charter'd the said Ship) from Ireland, being present were Examined and Inform. That during the Voyage, Several of the Passengers were sick with the Measles.\*\*\* but that they were all healthy at present, and had been so for a Month past, Upon which, it was tho't proper to advise with some of the Physicians of the Town." These recommended that the ship's Company and Passengers be not permitted to come into town for some time. They were accordingly sent to Spectacle Island in the harbor.

Sept. 15, 1737: "Mr. Samuel Todd appearing, Offers to give Bond for Passengers from Ireland, in the Brigantine Elizabeth, William Mills Commander, and proposes Robert Auchmuty Esq<sup>r</sup>. m<sup>r</sup>. Gershom Keyes and m<sup>r</sup>. William Hall for his Sureties\*\*" The matter was arranged.

Sept. 28, 1737: "Mr. Joseph St. Lawrence from Ireland Merchant, having imported upwards of Fifty Pounds Sterling, Prays he may be Allow'd to Carry on his Business in this Town."

Nov. 8, 1737: "Hugh Ramsey, John Weire, and William Moore, Executed a Bond of the Penalty of one Thousand Pounds to Indemnify the Town from Charge on acc<sup>o</sup>. of Three Hundred and Eighty One Passengers Imported by Capt. Daniel Gibbs in the Ship Sagamore from Ireland, Sept. 15, 1737."

Nov. 8, 1737: "Capt. Daniel Gibbs and Samuel Waldo Executed another Bond of the Penalty of Two Hundred Pounds to Indemnify the Town on acc<sup>t</sup>. of Twenty Seven Passengers Imported by the said Gibbs from Ireland in the said Ship Sagamore."

Nov. 8, 1737: "Capt. James Finney Mess<sup>rs</sup>. John Karr

and William Hall Executed a Bond of the Penalty of Six Hundred Pounds to Indemnify the Town on Acco<sup>t</sup>. of One Hundred and Sixty two Passengers Imported by the said Finney in the Snow Charming Molly from Ireland, Nov. 7, 1737."

Dec. 13, 1738: "Capt. Nathanael Montgomery and m<sup>r</sup>. Nath<sup>l</sup>. Bethune Executed a Bond, of the Penalty of Five Hundred Pounds, to the Town Treasurer, Conditioned to Indemnify the Town from Charge on Acco<sup>t</sup>. of Eighty two Passengers imported in the Ship Eagle, William Acton Master from Ireland."

May 29, 1739: "Capt. Ephraim Jackson Commander of the Ship Barwick, together with m<sup>r</sup>. Samuel Dowse gave Bond to the Town Treasurer, in the Sum of Two Hundred and Fifty Pounds to Indemnify the Town of Boston from all Charges which may arise on acco<sup>t</sup>. of Forty Six Passengers, Imported in the Ship Barwick from Ireland."

June 24, 1741: "Robert Henry Appearing Informs that about Six Months ago, he came into this Town \*\*\* from Ireland, and desires to be Admitted an Inhabitant & have Liberty to Open a Shop and Exercise the Calling of a Blacksmith & Farrier in this Town and proposes mess<sup>rs</sup> Green and Walker for his Bondsmen." Favorable action was taken.

Sept. 19, 1744: "At the Desire of His Excellency the Governour The Select men Sent up to the Almshouse Sixteen Girls & Three Boys & a Woman arrived here yesterday from Cape Breton who were taken About Six Weeks since by a French Privateer [they] being bound from Ireland to Philadelphia\*\*\*."

Nov. 20, 1764: "M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Henshaw acquaints the Selectmen that he has received into one of his Houses as Tenants, Richard Scollay and William Fennecy, the former came last from Kennebeck, and the latter from Roxbury, both Irishmen."

## CHAPTER VI.

Lady Katherine Cornbury Arrives in New York—Her Illness and Death—Irish Presbyterians and Methodists in New York—Some New York Irish Names, 1691 to 1761—James Murray's Remarkable Letter.

An interesting character in New York was Lady Katherine Cornbury. She was the wife of Edward Hyde, Viscount Cornbury, who, in 1701, was appointed governor of the province and held the position, 1702-8. Lady Cornbury, according to James Grant Wilson's "Memorial History of the City of New York," was "the daughter of Lord O'Brian, son of the Earl of Richmond, of Ireland, and of Lady Katherine Stuart, sister of the Duke of Richmond and Lenox. She was married to Lord Cornbury July 10, 1688, and on the death of her mother became Baroness Clifton of Warwickshire, England. She accompanied her husband to America, suffering from what seems to have been pulmonary complaint, and was never well from the time of her landing until her death. She appears to have been an amiable woman, and to have exercised a restraining influence over her dissolute husband. On one of his visits to Albany to attend an Indian Council one of the River Indians presented her with a magnificent otter-skin for a muff, as a testimony from his tribe to her personal character; and she seems also to have inspired her dependents with affection. As her end drew near, her husband, who loved her devotedly, 'watched by her bedside night and day, and reprimanded nurses and servants for the most trifling negligence.' Rev. John Sharp, the chaplain of the fort, preached her funeral sermon, and her obsequies took place in Trinity church, New York city."

Thousands of Irish Presbyterians came to America at different periods to escape government oppression in Ireland.

Successive British administrations in the Old Land had treated the Irish Presbyterians with great rigor, as they had the Irish Catholics, though not, of course, so aggressively or persistently.

Rev. Francis Makemie, an Irish Presbyterian clergyman, came to America from the County Donegal about 1680 and settled in Virginia. He has been spoken of as the "father of the Presbyterian church in America." He eventually visited New York city, and was the first regularly settled Presbyterian minister here. Cornbury, then governor of the province, had him arrested, together with his friend, Rev. John Hampton, for preaching Presbyterian sermons here during a visit. Makemie and Hampton were roughly treated, and when taken before Cornbury the latter informed them that "the law would not permit him to countenance strolling preachers, who, for aught he knew to the contrary, might be Papists in disguise."

Rev. John Murray, an Irishman, received a call to the Wall Street Presbyterian church, New York city, in 1764. He was a native of Antrim, Ireland, born in 1742. He came to this country when about 21 years of age, and was ordained and settled over the Second Presbyterian church in Philadelphia. He declined the call to New York, and became pastor of a church at Boothbay, Me. He espoused the patriot cause in the Revolution and was a delegate to the Provincial Congress at Watertown, Mass.

John Agnew, an Irishman, was a ruling elder of the Reformed Presbyterian church in New York city. He has been described as "a good and remarkable man." He was a native of Belfast and "disliked English rule in Ireland." On one occasion, in the Old Land, his windows had been broken by a loyalist mob because he would not illuminate them in honor of some British victory over the Americans. He came to New York in 1783.

Another Irishman, James Nelson, was also a Presbyterian elder in New York city, and was highly respected. His son, Joseph Nelson, LL.D., was for many years a leading classical



teacher in New York, and subsequently accepted a professorship of languages in Rutgers College, N. J. The Rev. Mr. McKenney, a Presbyterian, came from Ireland in 1793 and officiated in New York. A settlement of Irish Presbyterians was established in Orange County, N. Y., as early as 1734, under the auspices of one of the Clintons.

Many of the pioneers of Methodism, as well as of Presbyterianism, in this country were Irishmen. Philip Embury, "Irish by birth, but German by blood," came to New York city, from Ireland, about 1765. He is generally considered the founder of the Methodist Episcopal church in America. Upon reaching New York he took steps which resulted in the founding of the John Street church, which is sometimes referred to as "the cradle of American Methodism." Embury's wife was Margaret Switzer, an Irish Palatine. He began preaching in New York city in 1766, and died at Camden, Washington County, N. Y., in 1775.

Robert Strawbridge was another early Irish Methodist in America. He was a native of Carrick-on-Shannon, County Leitrim, Ireland, and came to this country, settling in Maryland. It is said of him that "he preached the first sermon, formed the first society, and built the first preaching house for Methodists in Maryland." He passed away in 1781.

Charles White, an Irish Methodist, came from Dublin toward the close of 1766. He was one of the first trustees of the church in New York city, and was its treasurer during the Revolution.

Richard Sause came from Ireland with his co-religionist, Charles White, just mentioned. Sause is on record as having subscribed £10 for the erection of a Methodist house of worship in New York. His name occurs in 1770 and in other years.

Disosway's "Earliest Churches of New York City and Vicinity" states that "During the year 1765, another vessel reached New York from Ireland, with Paul Ruckle and family, Luke Rose, Jacob Heck, Peter Barkman, and Henry Williams, with their families. These were all Irish Palatines, but only a few of them Wesleyans."

John M'Claskey, born in 1756, became a Methodist preacher in New York city. He arrived in this country when but sixteen years of age. He espoused the patriot cause during the Revolution, was taken prisoner and confined in the old Sugar House, New York. His wife died in New Jersey during his imprisonment. He became a Methodist in 1782 and attained prominence in that denomination in New York and elsewhere. He became a presiding elder, and died, in 1814, at Chestertown, Md.

John Hagerty, a Methodist minister, succeeded John Dickins, in New York city, early in 1785, remaining about a year. Hagerty was a native of Maryland, and was born in 1747. In 1794 he located in Baltimore, Md.

Paul Hick was brought over from Ireland by his parents in early youth and "was identified with American Methodism from the beginning." He early resided in New York city. In 1774 he married Hannah Dean. He died in 1825, aged 73 years. At the time of his death he was, with the exception of his wife, the oldest member of the Methodist church in New York.

An early Irish Protestant clergyman in New York city was Rev. Charles Inglis, who came to America, in 1759, as a missionary. In 1765 he became assistant minister at Trinity Church, New York. He was strongly opposed to the patriotic sentiments of the colonists, and a pamphlet written by him was burned by the Sons of Liberty. He was rector of Trinity for a period during the British occupancy of New York.

---

Among early residents of New York city are found such names as Lawrence Reade, 1691; Peter Matthews, 1695; John Morris, 1695; William Morris, 1698, and a number of others whose bearers may have been Irish. Then, a little later, we find Patrick Crawford, 1702-3; Anthony Lynch, 1708; Thomas Kearney, 1710; James Maxwell, 1711-12; John Kelly, 1716-17, and so on.

Among the "freemen" of New York city, 1740 to 1748,

were the following: In 1740, Bartholomew Ryan; 1741, John Ryan, John Lamb; 1743, Patrick Phagan, John McGie, John Christie, John Branigan, John Connelly, Andrew Cannon, William Blake; 1744, Andrew Carroll, Anthony Glin; 1745, Benjamin Daly, John Carr, Bryan Nevin; 1746, Donald McCoy, Hugh Rogers; 1747, Timothy Sloan, Hugh Mulligan, James Welch, Hugh Gill, John McEvers, Jr., Alexander McCoy; 1748, Philip Hogan, Matthew Morris. In 1749 there was a physician resident in New York city named Alexander Connolly.

The poll list for New York city, February, 1761—election for the Assembly—included:

Michael Butler,  
George Burns,  
William Butler,  
John Campbell,  
Philip Cochran,  
James Carrel,  
Patrick Cromwel,  
John Cannon,  
Peter Doran,  
Duncan Dufee,  
John Ennis,  
Richard Flanigan,  
John Foy,  
Patrick Gibbens,  
Michael Gates,  
Magnus Garret,  
John Gill,  
Hugh Gaine,  
Patrick Hynes,  
Dennis Hicks,  
James Harvey,  
Francis Johnson,  
John Kelly,  
William Kerr,  
William Kelly,  
William Kennedy,  
James Kennedy,  
John Leary,  
Henry Lane,

Stephen Lane,  
John Lamb,  
Anthony Lamb,  
Patrick McDonnel,  
Francis McNamee,  
Samuel McGee,  
Alexander Murphy,  
Hugh Mulligan,  
Richard McGuyre,  
John McEwen,  
John McDaniel,  
Finley McCarty,  
William Moore,  
Robert Murry,  
Michael Murphy,  
Daniel McGown,  
James McCartney,  
Matthew Morris,  
Michael Moore,  
Hugh McFall,  
Arthur McNeal,  
Edward Muckelroy,  
James McNemar,  
Robert McGinnis,  
Cornelis Mahony,  
Francis Manny,  
James McEvers,  
Charles McEvers,  
John McCartney,

John Nagle,  
James Niven,  
Christopher Quinn,  
Matthew Rice,  
John Reid,  
James Ried,  
Richard Ried,  
Cornelius Ryan,

Dennis Sullivan,  
Daniel Sullivan,  
Barney Savage,  
James Stewart,  
John Welch,  
Francis Welch,  
George Welch,  
Silvester Morris.

#### A LETTER WRITTEN IN 1737.

James Murray, a resident of New York city in 1737, penned a letter,\* in November of that year, to his friend, Rev. Baptist Boyd of the County Tyrone, Ireland. Murray hailed from that place, and his letter shows that he spoke with a delightful accent of the Ulster Irish. The letter is addressed as follows:

"For the Kingdom of Ereland, in the North of Ereland, near to Aughnacloy, in the County of Tyrone, To Baptist Boyd, the Reverend Minister of the Gospel, in the Parish of Aughelow. Let aw Persons that see this, tak Care to send it to the Reverend Baptist Boyd, Minister of Gospel, in the Parish of Aughelow in the County of Tyrone, living near Aughnacloy. With Care." The letter follows:

NEW YORK CITY, November 7, 1737.

Reverend Baptist Boyd.

Read this Letter, and look, and tell aw [all] the poor Folk of your Place, that God has open'd a Door for their Deliverance; for here is ne [no] Scant of Breed [bread] here, and if your Sons *Samuel and James Boyd* wad but come here, they wad het [get] more Money in ane [one] Year for teechin a Letin Skulle, nor ye yer sell wat get for Three Years Preechin whar ye are. Reverend *Baptist Boyd*, there ged ane wee me [there came one with me] in the Ship, that now gets ane Hundred Punds for ane year for teechin a Letin Skulle, and God kens, little he is skilled in Learning, and yet they think him a high learned Man. Ye ken I had but sma Learning when I left ye, and now wad ye think it, I hea [have] 20 Pund a Year for being a Clark to *York*

\* From Bradford's New York "Gazette," No. 627.

*Meeting-House*, and I keep a Skulle for wee Weans: The young Foke in Ereland are aw but a Pack of Couards, for I will tell ye in short, this is a bonny Country, and aw Things grows here that ever I did see grow in Ereland; and wee hea Cows and Sheep and Horses plenty here, and Goats, and Deers, and Raccoons, and Moles, and Bevers, and Fish, and Fouls of aw Sorts: Trades are ow gud here, a Wabster gets 12 Pence a Yeard, a Labourer gets 4 Shillings and 5 Pence a Day, a Lass gets 4 Shillings and 6 Pence a Week for spinning on the Wee Wheel, a Carpenter gets 6 Shillings a Day, and a Tailor gets 20 Shillings for making a Suit of Cleaths, a Wheel-wright gets 16 Shillings for making Lint Wheels a Piece. Indian Corn, a Man wull get a Bushell of it for his Day's Work here; Rye grows here, and Oats and Wheet, and Winter Barley, and Summer Barley; Buck Wheet grows here, na every Thing grows here. \* \* \* \* Now I beg of ye aw to come out here, and bring out wee ye aw the Cleaths ye can of every Sort, beth [both] o' Linnen and Woollen, and Guns, and Pooder, and Shot, and aw Sorts of Weers that is made of Iron and Steel, and Tradesmen that comes here let them bring their Tools wee them, and Farmers their Plough Erons; a Mason gets 6 Shillings a Day; fetch Whapsaws here, and Hatchets, and Augurs, and Axes, and Spades, and Shovels, and Bibles, and Hammers, and Fsalm Bukes, and Pots, and Seafaring Books, and setch aw Sorts of Garden Seeds, Parsneps, Onions, and Carrots; and Potatoes grows here very big, red and white beth, fetch aw the Bukes here you can get, fetch a Spade wee a Hoe, made like a stubbing Ax, for ye may clear as muckle Grund for to plant Indian Corn, in ane Month, as will maintain Ten Folk for a Year. Dear Reverend *Baptist Boyd*, I hea been 120 Miles in the Wolderness, and there I saw a Plain of Grund 120 Miles lang, and 15 Bred, and there never gree [grew] nor Tree upon it, and I hea see as gud Meedow upon it, as ever I see in Ereland. There is a great wheen of Native Folks of this Country turned Christians, and will sing the Psalms bonely, and appear to be Religious that gee Ministers plenty of S'kins for his Steepend, and he gets Siller plenty for the S'kins again; Deer Skins and Bear Skins: Ye may get Lan [land] here, for 10 Pund a Hundred Acres for ever, and Ten Years Time tell ye get the Money, before they wull ask ye for it; and it is within 40 Miles of this York upon a River Side, that this Lan lies, so that ye may carry aw the Guds in Boat to this York to sell, if ony of you comes here

it is a very strong Lan, rich Ground plenty of aw Sorts of Fruits growing in it, and Swin plenty enough: There ary Cay, and Stirks, and Horses that are aw wild in the Wolderness, that aw yer can [own] when ye can grip them; desire my Fether and Methther too, and my Three Sisters to come here, and ye may acquaint them, there are Lads enough here, and bid my Brether come, and I will pay their Passage; Desire *James Gibson* to sell aw he has and come, and I weel help him too; for here aw that a Man works for [is] his ane, there are ne revenus Hunds to rive it free [from] us here, ne sick [such] word as Hebringers is kend here, but every yen [one] enjoys his ane [own], there is ne yen to tak awa yer Corn, yer Potatoes, yer Lint or Eggs; na, na, blessed be His name, ne yen gees Bans for his ane here.

I bless the Lord for my safe Journey here, I was Cook till [to] the Ships aw the Voyage, we war Ten Weeks and Four Days on the Sea before we laned; this York is as big as twa of Armagh; I desire to be remembered to aw my Friends acquaintance, my Love to your sel Reverend *Baptist Boyd*, and aw yer Family; I do desire you to lent this letter to *James Broon*, of *Drumern*, and he kens my Brother *James Gibson*, and he weel gee him this Letter: It shall be my earnest Request yence mere, to beg of ye aw to come here. I did value the See ne mere than dry Lan; Ler [let] aw that comes here put in gud Store of Oten Meel, and Butter, and Brandy, and Cheese, and Viniger, but above aw have a Writing under the Han of the Capden of the Ship ye come in; If I war now in Erelan, I wad ne stay there, yet I think to gang there as Factor for a Gentleman of this City of York, he my Relation by my Fether, he is Returney of the Law here. There is Servants comes here out of Erelan, and have serv'd their Time here, wha are now Justices of the Piece; I wull come to Erelan gin the Lord spare me about Twa years after this, and I wull bring Rum, and Staves for Barals, and Firkins, and Tanners Bark for to sell, and Money other Things for this Gentleman, and mysel, for I wull gang Super Cargo of the Ship, so that if nene [any] of ye come I will bring ye aw wee my sel, by the Help of the Lord.

Now I have geen you a true Description of this *York*, luke the 8th Chapter of *Deuteronomy*, and what it saith of the Lan there, this is far better: Now this is the last of 6 Sheets I hea writt to you on this Heed. I hope that you Fether will be stoot and come, and aw that I have named, fear ne the See, trust in God, and he wull bring ye safe to shore, gin to

plees him, now the Lord make ye se to do. Ne mere fre me, but my Duty till my Fether and Mether, and my Sisters and Brether, and yence [once] mere my kind Love till yer self, Reverend Mr. *Baptist Boyd*; if any yen [one] sends me a Letter, direct till Mr. *John Pemberton*, Minister of the Gospel in *New-York*, send it wee ony [with any] Body comin till ony of these Parts, and let it be given to the Post-Hoose in *America*, and I will yet it fre *John Pemberton*, and now my Love till ye aw.

James Murray.

---

Peter Warren, an Irishman, was born in 1702, and was of Warrenstown, in the County Meath. The name Warren has long been a prominent one in Ireland. Bearers of the name have figured prominently, both in the Catholic and Protestant interest, and are found in the ranks of the Stuarts as well as against the latter. Peter Warren, the subject of this sketch, entered the British navy in 1727, and in 1745 commanded the expedition against Louisburg. He was then a commodore, and later became a rear-admiral. In 1747, he gave battle to the French, off Cape Finisterre, and inflicted a severe defeat upon them. He acquired a large tract of land in the Mohawk Valley, N. Y., and also owned some 260 acres in New York city, where he, at one time, resided. The latter property was bounded on the north by Gansevoort st.; on the south by Christopher st., and on the east by the old Greenwich road. He married Susanna De Lancey, daughter of Stephen De Lancey, and granddaughter of Stephanus Van Cortlandt. The latter is sometimes referred to as "the first lord of the Van Cortlandt manor." In 1749, Trinity Church people laid the cornerstone of St. George's chapel, corner of Cliff and Beekman streets, and Warren contributed £100 towards building the edifice. In recognition of this handsome gift, he was given a pew, but is said never to have occupied it. He was an uncle of that other prominent Irishman, Sir William Johnson.

Speaking of the origin of certain street names in New York city, Ulmann's "Landmark History of New York"

says: "Greenwich street was the road that led to Greenwich, a name bestowed by [Sir Peter] Warren to a mansion he built in the section which afterward took the name of the admiral's house. \* \* \* Warren street was named after him by the Trinity corporation, of which he was an officer." Warren died in Ireland, 1752. The town of Warren, R. I., was also named in his honor.

Sir William Johnson, nephew of Warren, was a native of County Meath, Ireland, and was born in 1715. He came to this country and, at the outbreak of the French and Indian war, was made sole superintendent of the Six Nations. Popular among the Indians, he was formally adopted into the Mohawk tribe, and was made a sachem. The English king gave him a grant of 100,000 acres to the north of the Mohawk river. He died near Johnstown, N. Y., in 1774. He is referred to as "of Johnson Hall, in the County of Tyron, and province of New York." His will mentions bequests to one Byrne, of Kingsborough; Patrick Daly, "now living with me," and Mary McGrah, daughter of Christopher McGrah. Bryan Lefferty, who had been Sir William's attorney and secretary, became surrogate of Tryon County, N. Y., and is believed to have drawn up Johnson's will. Sir William's farm manager was an Irishman named Flood.

Col. Guy Johnson, an Irishman, succeeded Sir William Johnson as Indian agent. He opposed the patriotic aspirations of the colonies, and fled to Canada at the outbreak of the Revolution. He returned to New York with the British troops, and became manager of a theatre in that city. Eventually, he joined Brant, the Mohawk chief, and battled against the patriots. Guy's estates were confiscated by the American government.



## CHAPTER VII.

**Many Vessels Sail Between New York and Irish Ports—Dublin, Cork, Newry and Londonderry among the Places Mentioned—Irish Indentured Servants in the Colonies—Some Interesting Advertisements.**

We find in a publication, under date of May 7, 1728, that "The ship 'Happy Return' is lately arrived at the city of New York, from Dublin, with men and women servants; many of the men are tradesmen, as blacksmiths, carpenters, weavers, taylors, cordwainers, and other trades, which servants are to be seen on board said vessel, lying over against Mr. Read's wharf, observe not at the wharf; and to be disposed of by John and Joseph Read, on reasonable terms."

As far back as 1768, and earlier, there were many vessels sailing from New York to Irish places. Barrett \* states that Greg, Cunningham & Co., of New York, at one time (Dec. 26, 1768) "had up four vessels for Irish ports. For Dublin, the ship 'Countess of Donnegal,' Capt. John Pym (a famous captain of those days); for Belfast, the brig 'Hibernia,' Capt. William Henry; \* \* \* for Newry, the ship 'Elizabeth,' Capt. Charles McKenzie; for Londonderry, the ship 'Prince of Wales,' Capt. Patrick Crawford. These were regular ships between New York and Irish ports. But they were not all. Thompson & Alexander had another line, consisting of the ship 'Daniel,' brig 'George,' and ship 'Jenny,' regularly in the Londonderry trade. They had also an opposition line to Newry. Hugh and Alexander Wallace had also the brig 'Experiment'; brig 'Havana' \*\* [and the] brig 'Venus,' regularly trading to Cork and Dublin. Here were twelve or fifteen regular traders to Irish ports in port at one time, when there was but one vessel up for London." Greg, Cun-

\* "Old Merchants of New York."

ningham & Co., sold Irish linens, beef, butter, salmon, etc., besides English and other goods. Robert Ross Waddell of the firm is stated to have been one of the founders of the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick. He was treasurer, from 1780 to 1784, of the Chamber of Commerce.

"William Neilson, who, in 1768, was one of the large merchants of New York city, owned the brig 'Conway,' Capt. Alexander Leith, which plied between New York and Newry, Ireland." In 1774, just before the war, Neilson was transacting a large business. "He had," says Barrett, "the ship 'Needham,' Capt. William Chevers, as a regular trader between Cork and New York. She made regular passages, lay at Lot's wharf, carried passengers, and always brought a supply of white slaves, who were advertised thus: 'The times of a few servants for sale on board of said ship. Also, Irish beef, in tierces, of the best quality; with a few firkins of butter. Apply to W. Neilson.' He had also the ship 'James and Mary,' Capt. Workman, in the Irish trade. He was also one of the largest importers of blue, white and enamelled china, from England, before the war. He sold Irish clover seed. He imported and sold largely of Hibernia pig metal.

\*\* The pet vessel of William Neilson was the ship 'Mary and Susanna,' Capt. John Thompson. She traded direct to Dublin, and always lay at Robert Murray's wharf.\*\* That was a common fact about selling white slaves. They were redemptionists. Some of our best families (or their progenitors) in this city came over to this country under these circumstances.

"For instance, the correspondent of William Neilson at Dublin said to an Irishman who was poor: 'Well, Michael, you wish to go to New York, but have got no means. Now, I will advance you £100, and give you your passage and for your family also!' The result would be that Michael would accept, and work out his £100, whether it was for one, two or three years, according to the terms of agreement. As soon as Michael landed in New York, his *time* was sold by Mr. Neilson. This did not apply particularly to Ireland, but

to Scotland and England.\*\* Without knowing the fact, I presume from the nature of his business that William Neilson was an Irishman born.\*\* ” Speaking of the number of vessels trading from New York to Irish ports, in the long ago, Barrett states that the principal cargoes they carried out was flax seed, though, of course, other goods were also sent.

Stiles’ “ History of Brooklyn ” mentions that on Nov. 16, 1767, Francis Koffler offered a reward for a runaway indentured Irish servant, John Miller, who “ kept the bar and made punch at his house,” at Brooklyn ferry. This Irish servant is described as wearing “ deer-skin breeches, speckled yarn stockings, double-soled shoes with brass buckles, and a beaver hat.” Whether Miller was ever captured, the writer is unable to state. Koffler, who advertised to recover him, died in 1771.

Similar advertisements frequently appear throughout the colonies at that and earlier periods. As far back as 1654, Edward Welch, “ an Irish youth,” was sent over “ by the ruling power in England,” in the ship “ Goodfellow,” to be sold here. The Boston “ News Letter,” Sept. 12, 1720, has an advertisement in which it is stated that an Irish man servant, Edward Coffee, had run away from his master, Stephen Winchester, of Brookline, Mass. Coffee was, of course, a bond servant or redemptioner. He is described as about 20 years of age, with “ cinnamon coloured breeches with six puffs tied at the knees with ferret ribbon.” He also wore “ a wig tied with a black ribbon.” A reward was offered for his capture.

The Philadelphia “ Gazette,” July 16, 1741, has the following advertisement: \* “ Just arrived from Cork, in the ‘ Snow Benguin,’ Robert Morris, Master, A Parcel of likely Servants, used to country work, as also tradesmen of various sorts, such as taylor, carpenters, coopers, joiners, clothiers, weavers, shoemakers, sawyers, chimney sweepers, gardener, tanner, sadler, baker, nailer, smith, barber, hatter, rope-

\* Quoted in Geiser’s “ Redemptioners and Indentured Servants in the Colony and Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.”

maker; whose times are to be disposed of by said Master on board said 'Snow' lying off against Market wharf, or Edward Bridges at his home (commonly called the Scales) for ready money or the usual credit."

In the Pennsylvania "Gazette," May 19, 1751, this advertisement appears: "Run away from Thomas James, of Upper Merion, Philadelphia County, on the 5th of this inst., an Irish servant lad named William Dobbin, about eighteen years of age, speaks good English, fresh colour'd, thick and well set in his body, has light colour'd curled hair, somewhat resembling a wig. Had on when he went away an old felt hat, ozenbrigs shirt, an old dark brown colour'd coat, too big for him, and breeches of the same, grey worsted stockings, and a pair of old shoes, with brass buckles, one of the buckles broke. Whoever takes up and seizes this servant so that his master may have him again, shall have twenty shillings reward, and resonable charges, paid by Thomas Jones."

Geiser, in his valuable work on "Redemptioners and Indentured Servants," in Pennsylvania, narrates many interesting facts. He says: "The general demand for servants in the colony gave rise to a class of dealers called 'soul drivers,' who found it profitable to retail servants among the farmers. They purchased the servants of the Captains in lots of fifty or more, and drove them through the country like so many cattle to dispose of them at whatever price they could. \* \* \* In about 1785, the soul drivers disappear. Quoting from a "History of Delaware County," Geiser tells the following:

"One of these soul drivers who transacted business in Chester, was tricked by one of his redemptioners in the following manner. The fellow by a little management, contrived to be the last of the flock that remained unsold, and travelled about with his owner without companions. One night they lodged at a tavern, and in the morning, the young fellow, who was an Irishman, rose early and sold his master to the landlord, pocketed the money, and marched off. Previously, however, to his going, he used the precaution to tell

the purchaser, that his servant, though tolerably clever in other respects, was rather saucy and a little given to lying, that he had even presumption enough at times to endeavor to pass for master, and that he might possibly represent himself so to him. By the time mine host was undeceived, the son of Erin had gained such a start as rendered pursuit hopeless."

An advertisement in the Pennsylvania "Gazette," March 17, 1752, reads as follows: "Run away from Henry Caldwell of Newton, in Chester County, an Irish Servant-man named John Hamilton, about twenty-two years of age, of a middle statue, well set, fresh complexion, and speaks good English. Had on when he went away, a brown colour'd coat, white damask vest, very much broke, old felt hat, cotton cap, good leather breeches. Light coloured stockings, and old shoes; he has been a servant before, and is supposed to have his old indenture with him." The advertisement then goes on to say that whoever takes up said servant so that his master may have him again, shall be rewarded and have "reasonable charges" paid.

In an issue of the Pennsylvania "Packet," October, 1773, is advertised: "To be sold: The time of an Irish servant woman, who has three and half years to serve, fit for either town or country. Enquire of the printer." German and other immigrants were also sold throughout the colonies. It should be said that, as is already evident, the Irish who were thus disposed of were of the poorer class who came out. Thousands of their country people, who arrived here, were in far better circumstances, were people of property, able to pay their way and, consequently, not under the necessity of becoming redemptioners or indentured servants.

An article in "The Recorder" (Boston, Dec., 1901) tells the following regarding Miss Fitzgerald, an Irish girl: Portsmouth, R. I., was settled in 1638. Nine years later it was the most populous town in the colony. Here Eleazar Slocum was born on the "25th day of the 10th month 1664." He resided there until some twenty years of age, when he removed to Dartmouth, Mass. In Dartmouth he wedded an

Irish girl named Elephell Fitzgerald. Concerning her there are two theories. The first is that she was the daughter of an Irish earl and came to this country with her sister who was eloping with an English officer. The second theory is that favored by Charles E. Slocum, M.D., Ph.D. In his "History of the Slocums" he inclines to the belief that Miss Fitzgerald was one of those Irish maidens who were shipped to New England in Cromwell's time or at later periods.

This latter theory is the one generally held by her descendants. There were doubtless large numbers of these Irish girls brought over to New England. Many of them were, without question, Roman Catholics. Frequently their fate was a hard and cruel one. Thebaud, in his "Irish Race in the Past and the Present," writing on the subject says:

"Such of them as were sent North were to be distributed among the 'saints' of New England, to be esteemed by the said 'saints' as 'idolaters,' 'vipers,' 'young reprobates,' just objects of 'the wrath of God'; or, if appearing to fall in with their new and hard task-masters, to be greeted with words of dubious praise as 'brands snatched from the burning,' 'vessels of reprobation,' destined, perhaps, by a due initiation of the 'saints' to become 'vessels of election,' in the meantime to be unmercifully scourged with the 'besom of righteousness,' at the slightest fault or mistake."

Some, however, met a better fate. Their lines fell in more fortunate places. In some cases they were kindly treated and, in time, married into the families of their recent masters. Some of them, too, reared large families of manly sons and womanly daughters and lived to a happy old age. Many of their descendants must exist to-day in high places. Perhaps some are not aware of their maternal Irish descent, while a few may be reluctant to acknowledge it if they are. Yet, many of these Irish girls were descended from the old nobility and clansmen whose names and fames had ranked with the most illustrious in Europe.

Miss Fitzgerald's marriage to Eleazar Slocum took place about 1687. Their children were Meribah, born in 1689;

Mary, born 1691; Eleazar, born in 1693-4; John, 1696-7; Benjamin, 1699, and Joanna, 1702. There was also another child named Ebenezer. In 1699 the husband and father is recorded as giving £3 toward building a Quaker meeting house. His will was proved in 1727. It makes the following provisions concerning his wife:

“ I give and bequeath Elephell my beloved wife, the sum of twenty pounds [per] annum of Good and Lawful money of New England, to be paid Yearly and Every Year By my Execut<sup>rs</sup> During her Naturall life—

“ Item—I give and bequeath to Elephell, my beloved wife, an Indian girl named Dorcas During the time she hath to Serve by Indenture—she fulfilling all articles on my behalf—

“ Item—I give and Bequeath to Elephell my beloved wife, The great low room of my Dwelling house with the two bedrooms belonging together with the Chamber over it and the Bedrooms belonging thereto, and the Garrett and also what part of the N<sup>w</sup> Addition she shall Choose and one half of the cellar, During her Naturall life.

“ Item—I will that my executors procure and supply Elephell my wife with firewood sufficient During her Naturall life, And whatsoever Provisions and Corn shall be left after my Decease, I give to Elephell my wife for her support, and also the hay for Support of the Cattle. The above gifts and Bequests is all and what I intend for Elephell my wife instead of her thirds or Dowry.”

To his son Eleazar he bequeathed the northerly part of the homestead farm, 100 acres, with house, barns, orchard, etc.; to son Ebenezer, the southerly part of the homestead farm “on which my dwelling house stands.” To Eleazar and Ebenezer he also gives other lands, and to Ebenezer, in addition, one pair of oxen, a pair of steers, eight cows, two heifers, and £12. The inventory shows £5,790 18s 11d personal estate.

His widow, Elephell (Fitzgerald) Slocum, made a will “the 19th day of the first month called March 1745-6.” It was proved October 4, 1748. Joanna, one of her daughters, married Daniel, son of John Weeden of Jamestown, R. I. A son of theirs was named Gideon Slocum Weeden. The

late Esther B. Carpenter of Wakefield, R. I., author of a delightful volume of sketches entitled "South County Neighbors," once alluded to Miss Fitzgerald in a note to the writer. Miss Carpenter said that she remembered to have heard her maternal grandmother say that she valued her Irish line of descent from Miss Fitzgerald above any other she could claim. This Irish connection had always been a common remark in the family. The grandmother in question had named one of her daughters Alice Joanna after her Irish ancestress, whose daughter Joanna had married a Weeden as already stated. Many of the Weeden, Slocum and other families now in Rhode Island trace descent back to Elephell, the gentle Irish girl. Descendants of Elephell (Fitzgerald) Slocum are found to-day in New Bedford, Mass.

#### Marriage Licenses in the Province of New York.

In a volume issued in 1860, by the state of New York, and entitled "Names of Persons for Whom Marriage Licenses Were Issued by the Secretary of the Province of New York, Previous to 1784," we find a large number of Irish names. Many of the parties here mentioned were undoubtedly residents of New York city. The date preceding the names shows when the license or bond was issued:

- 1736, May 5, Mary Broadhead and Robert McGuinness.
- 1736, Aug. 7, Edward Briscow and Jane McDermott.
- 1737, Dec. —, Diana Walsh and John Walsh.
- 1738, May 1, Patrick Dillon and Sarah William.
- 1755, Nov. 28, Agnes Connolly and Daniel Sullivan.
- 1756, Sept. 30, Peter Duffey and Elizabeth Reece.
- 1756, Oct. 9, Mathew Sweeny and Mary Thorn.
- 1756, Dec. 6, Eleanor Kelly and William Davenport.
- 1757, Jan. 15, Martin Coin and Hannah Boyl.
- 1757, Feb. 16, Mary Connelly and Joseph Anderson.
- 1757, March 8, Elce Doyle and David Fitzsimmons.
- 1757, April 21, James Cavenor and Mary Murphy.
- 1757, May 11, Hugh McCabe and Elizabeth Hamilton.
- 1757, June 6, Patrick McDonnell and Mary Tusener.



- 1757, July 2, Hannah Van Sice and Patrick Hyne.  
1757, Oct. 8, James Mullen and Elizabeth Hopper.  
1757, Oct. 15, Daniel Casey and Catharine Smith.  
1757, Nov. 22, Mary Burke and James Smith.  
1757, Nov. 22, Anne Edwards and Philip Welch.  
1757, Nov. 30, Timothy McNamar and Mary Weeks.  
1757, Dec. 12, Margaret Farrell and Martin Farrell.  
1757, Dec. 30, Mary Bennet and Peter Walshe.  
1758, Jan. 25, Thomas Cahoe and Ann Fitzgerald.  
1758, Feb. 15, Mary Christie and Timothy Macnamara.  
1758, March 21, John Burke and Mary Maygridge.  
1758, April 7, William Hurley and Elizabeth Mills.  
1758, May 11, Daniel Callahan and Elinor Conner.  
1758, May 30, Catherine Casidy and Edward Peters.  
1758, June 3, Mary Cunningham and David Kelly.  
1758, Sept. 12, John Sullivan and Deborah Hutchins.  
1758, Sept. 12, John Farrell and Mary Galloway.  
1758, Sept. 23, Jeremiah Sullivan and Mary Hancock.  
1758, Dec. 28, Elizabeth Callahan and John Callahan.  
1759, Feb. 6, Catharine Haley and Francis Colwell.  
1759, March 28, Jane Davis and William Fitzgerald.  
1759, April 5, Elizabeth Conner and David Lyons.  
1759, April 9, Submit Brown and James McGowan.  
1759, May 8, Charles Conner and Charlot Williams.  
1759, May 10, Hugh McLaughlin and Catharine McDougal.  
1759, June 15, Timothy O'Conner and Elizabeth Rotteridge.  
1759, June 20, Martha Burke and Archibald McElroy.  
1759, July 10, Elisabeth O'Bryan and Jacob Bloom.  
1759, Aug. 30, Thomas Nagle and Elizabeth Stevens.  
1759, Sept. 11, Mary McCartey and Gilbert Bain.  
1759, Oct. 23, Hugh Gaine and Sarah Robbins.  
1759, Nov. 20, Owen Sullivan and Hannah Orstin.  
1759, Dec. 20, Thomas Lynch and Catharine Groasbeek.  
1760, Jan. 16, Catharine Duffy and James Kirkwood.  
1760, Jan. 17, Patrick Hynes and Elizabeth Winthrop.  
1760, Jan. 23, Hugh Dougherty and Rebecca Anderson.  
1760, Jan. 24, Wynant Van Zant and Jane Colgan.  
1760, Feb. 28, Catharine Cartey and Cornelius Ryan.  
1760, March 24, Peter Ryan and Jane Lowie.  
1760, April 9, James Casety and Margaret Nixon.  
1760, June 10, Ida Hannigan and Nishie Waldron.  
1760, July 3, Philip Welch and Elizabeth Clayton.  
1760, Sept. 6, Mary Bunterbow and Roger Magrath.  
1760, Sept. 11, Dorothy Bedford and John Ferrel.

- 1760, Oct. 2, Elizabeth Callahan and Samuel Walker.  
1760, Oct. 11, Edmond Welch and Eleanor Van Cliegh.  
1760, Oct. 30, Catharine Groves and Anthony O'Niel.  
1760, Nov. 15, Mary Barry and Patrick Hackit.  
1760, Nov. 20, Timothy Agen and Elizabeth McGeer.  
1761, Jan. 12, Samuel Carr and Mary McCoye.  
1761, March 3, Patrick Walch and Mary Isleton.  
1761, March 21, Elizabeth McGinnis and Robert McGinnis.  
1761, May 21, Elenor O'Niel and John Thorp.  
1761, May 29, Catharine O'Neal and Norris Palmer.  
1761, July 11, John Burroughs and Elizabeth McGlochlin.  
1761, Aug. 1, James Kelley and Letitia Pitt.  
1761, Aug. 18, Thomas Brown and Mirtina Hogan.  
1761, Aug. 20, Patrick Allen and Mary Young.  
1761, Aug. 28, James O'Brien and Mary Plume.  
1761, Sept. 23, Dennis McGillicuddy and Martha Leonard.  
1761, Nov. 4, Edward Carter and Mary Linch.  
1761, Nov. 11, John McCaffery and Jane Arnold.  
1761, Dec. 5, Ellen Murphy and John Ryan.  
1762, Jan. 11, William Crooks and Elizabeth McGinnis.  
1762, Jan. 14, Mary McCann and Stephen Pullen.  
1762, Feb. 12, Esther Dixon and James O'Neal.  
1762, March 5, Margaret O'Brian and Thomas Smith.  
1762, March 16, Peter McCarty and Anne Kean.  
1762, April 15, John Van Voorhis and Johanna Rowe.  
1762, May 29, John Farrel and Catharine Edsall.  
1762, June 30, James Dougherty and Judith Roome.  
1762, Sept. 10, Mary Farrell and Joshua Thomason.  
1762, Sept. 27, Mary Connelly and Thomas Minn.  
1762, Oct. 11, Catharine McCarty and Joseph Greenwood, Jr.  
1762, Nov. 30, Mary Regan and Richard Allen.  
1762, Dec. 23, Catharine Farrell and William Kirby.  
1763, Feb. 11, Thomas Quigley and Anne Simerson.  
1763, March 31, John Ryan and Elizabeth Shea.  
1763, July 4, Sarah Burk and Archibald McElroy.  
1763, July 20, William Cowen and Margaret Duffee.  
1763, Aug. 1, Ann Kelly and Thomas Woodward.  
1763, Aug. 19, Peter Donnolly and Elenor Magragh.  
1763, Dec. 17, Elizabeth Eagan and Alexander White.  
1763, Dec. 22, Elizabeth Burrowes and Patrick Taafe.  
1764, Jan. 23, John Dillon and Mary McKim.  
1764, Feb. 3, Jane Ryan and John Hunt, Jr.  
1764, Feb. 10, Elizabeth Haley and James Patterson.  
1764, Feb. 24, Hugh McConnel and Ann Waylin.

- 1764, Feb. 25, John Lynch and Pamela Simmonds.  
1764, Feb. 25, Dirby Doyle and Sophia Sthol.  
1764, March 12, Anne Bresse and Mathew Murphy.  
1764, March 17, Ann Murphy and Nicholas Feild.  
1764, April 2, Patrick Rogers and Ida Wiltsie.  
1764, May 14, Bryan Carty and Catherine Winslow.  
1764, July 9, Alexander McDermot and Catharine Nevens.  
1764, Sept. 28, Margaret Connelly and William Mansfield.  
1764, Oct. 4, Cornelius Lawler and Easter Derby.  
1764, Nov. 12, John Mahany and Teuntje Turck.  
1764, Dec. 5, John Ryan and Ellen Murphy.  
1765, April 9, Margaret Mahony and Thomas Glenn.  
1765, May 25, Cornelius Ryan and Isabella Bryan.  
1765, June 5, Anne McGee and Isaac Brown.  
1765, Oct. 16, John Murphy and Maria Van Nice.  
1766, Oct. 21, John Bevan and Mary Connor.  
1766, Nov. 24, Mary O'Connor and James Williams.  
1766, Dec. 11, William Casey and Elizabeth Constant.  
1767, March 9, Edmond Sweeny and Ann Wellean.  
1767, April 6, Ellenor Regan and William Tribe.  
1767, April 22, John Bowles and Catherine McGuire.  
1767, June 30, Francis Arden and Catherine Ryan.  
1767, July 2, Nicholas Callahan and Sarah Sickles.  
1767, Aug. 12, Patrick McCarrick and Sarah Neal.  
1767, Sept. 30, Jane Asselstyn and Robert McGinnis, Sr.  
1767, Dec. 21, Martha McGillicuddy and Roger Fagg.  
1768, Jan. 26, Pierce Donovan and Ellenor Powel.  
1768, Feb. 2, Jane Hagaman and James McMahon.  
1768, May 10, Cornelius Cozine and Elitje Murphy.  
1768, May 28, Mary Boderidge and George McLaughlan.  
1768, Oct. 21, John Conway and Jane Compton.  
1769, Jan. 4, John Carrow and Mary Conway.  
1769, April 20, Peter Tobin and Susannah Ackerman.  
1769, May 12, Nelly Quinn and Jeremiah Bennet.  
1769, May 16, James Flynn and Ann Walker.  
1769, June 26, Catherine Murphy and Hugh Moore.  
1769, July 11, Hester Farr and John O'Brien.  
1769, Aug. 28, Margaret O'Neal and James Robins.  
1769, Sept. 5, Hugh Gaine and Cornelia Wallace.  
1769, Sept. 23, Elizabeth Mullen and Oliver Sweeney.  
1770, July 4, Philip Kearny and Susannah Watts.  
1770, Dec. 31, Peter Cassety and Mary Davis.  
1771, Nov. 1, Amelia Barns and John Currin.  
1771, Dec. 23, Patrick Dennis and Margaret White.

- 1771, May 6, David McCarty and Charlotta Witbeck.  
1772, Jan. 9, Patrick Burk and Jeemima Cursong.  
1773, Feb. 2, Thomas Arden, Jr., and Mary Boyle.  
1773, March 23, Terence Reilly and Susannah Watts.  
1773, April 20, Elizabeth Bates and John Melowny.  
1773, July 29, William Burns and Alice McMun.  
1773, Sept. 2, Elizabeth Casey and Martin Lamb.  
1775, May 8, Samuel Casey and Catharine Page.  
1775, June 23, Mary Butler and Charles McNamee.  
1775, July 26, Robert Campbell and Hannah Kelly.  
1776, March 12, Jane Cammel and Philip Mulligan.  
1777, April 5, Patrick King and Elizabeth Williams.  
1777, April 24, Abigal Blake and William Mooney.  
1777, Dec. 29, Bridget Ahern and Nathaniel Phillipse.  
1778, May 19, David Buchanan and Mary Connell.  
1778, Aug. 22, Mark Mullen and Susanah Tuften.  
1778, Dec. 5, Martin McEvoy and Margaret Devoe.  
1779, Jan. 14, Edward Burke and Mary Ainsly.  
1779, March 11, Ann Brannon and Charles Dunn.  
1779, April 27, Michael Kellie and Sarah Wallace.  
1779, May 3, John Arbuckle and Mary O'Brien.  
1779, July 21, Dennis Dowlin and Ann McAnalty.  
1779, Oct. 8, Eleonora Callahan and James McAllister.  
1779, Oct. 20, David Beveridge and Margaret McGloan.  
1779, Dec. 4, John Casey and Mary Kendle.  
1780, May 1, Patrick Dillon and Sarah Williams.  
1780, June 1, Margaret Brush and Patrick Wall.  
1781, Feb. 19, Dominick Dougherty and Susannah Wilkinson..  
1781, June 21, Susannah Butler and John Fitzpatrick.  
1781, Aug. 9, William Dempsay and Elizabeth Mahany.  
1781, Oct. 16, Thomas Cavenagh and Rachael Green.  
1781, Dec. 4, Susannah Bartow and John Gillespie.  
1782, Feb. 2, John Hurly and Elizabeth Allen.

## CHAPTER VIII.

**Old St. Peter's Church, New York City—Act of Incorporation Obtained in 1785—The First Stone Placed by the Spanish Ambassador—Extracts from the Earliest Baptismal Register of the Church—Many Irish Names.**

Bayley's "Sketch of the Early History of the Catholic Church on the Island of New York" states that, "In 1785, an act of incorporation of St. Peter's Church was obtained from the Legislature of the State of New York, and early in 1786 five lots were purchased from the Trustees of Trinity church, at the corner of Barclay and Church Streets, upon which old St. Peter's church—the first Catholic Church in the City of New York, a structure 48 by 81 feet—was built. The Spanish Ambassador to the United States, Don Diego de Gardoqui, laid the first stone."

In the "Historical Records and Studies," for January, 1899, published by the United States Catholic Historical Society, is the opening chapter of a contribution by Rev. James H. McGean. He writes on "The Earliest Baptismal Register of St. Peter's Church, New York City," and continues his contribution through other issues of the publication above mentioned. He gives a long list of persons who were baptized at St. Peter's prior to 1797. We reproduce chronologically the following:

Travers, Richard, born June 19, 1786, of John Travers and Catharine Travers, Catholics; the godfather was Nicholas Burks. [In a footnote, Father McGean says, "This was undoubtedly Rev. Nicholas Burke, acting pastor.]

Sweeny, Elizabeth, born Dec. 5, 1787, of Doyle Sweeny, Catholic, and Elizabeth, Protestant; sponsors, Thomas O'Hara and Elizabeth Suter.

Sullivan, Florence, born 13th day of the month of Feb.,

A.D. 1788, of Florence Sullivan and Margaret, Catholics; the sponsors were John Sullivan and Rachel Cavanagh.

Sullivan, Elizabeth, born Feb. 14, 1788, of John Sullivan, Catholic, and Mary, Protestant; sponsor, Joseph Roiz Silva.

McCready, Frederick, born March 15, 1788, of Denis McCready and Barbara, Catholics; sponsor, Joseph Roiz Silva.

Murphy, Mary, born the 22d day of the month of March, A.D. 1788, of Patrick Murphy and Frances, Catholics; the godfather was Daniel Murphy.

Lynch, Alexander Didacus, born 23d day of the month of April, A.D. 1788, of Dominick Lynch and Joanna, Catholics; the sponsors were His Excellency Didacus de Gardoqui, ambassador (*legatus*) of the King of Spain, and Catharine Mary De La Forest.

Magrath, Edward, born the 27th day of the month of June, A.D. 1788, of Bartholomew Magrath and Mary, Catholics; the sponsors were Thomas Magrath and Mary Magrath.

Hayward, Mary, born the 13th day of the month of Aug., A.D. 1788, of Samuel Hayward, Protestant, and Mary, Catholic; the sponsors were Adam Lynham and Eleanor O'Brien.

Johnston, Neale, born the 21st day of the month of Aug., A.D. 1788, of Neale Johnston and Esther, Catholics; the godfather was James Caufield.

Murphy, Thomas, born the 23d day of the month of Sept., A.D. 1788, of Patrick Murphy and Mary, Catholics; the sponsors were William Thomas and Grace Gorman.

Travers, Michael, born Oct. 31, 1788, of John Travers and Catharine; godfather N. B. (Nicholas Burke?).

Sullivan, Daniel, born the 2d day of the month of Nov., A.D. 1788, of James Sullivan and Mary, Catholics; the godfather was Edward Small.

O'Donihi, Ann born Nov. 26, 1788, of Peter O'Donihi and Agnes, Catholics; the sponsors were William Degan and Mary Magdalen.

Madden, Philip, born the 1st day of the month of March, A.D. 1789, of Thomas Madden and Margaret, Catholics; the godfather was Timothy Crowley.

McDermott, James, born May 2, A.D. 1789, of Michael McDermott and Catharine; the godfather was Nicholas de Burgo.

Fitzgerald, Thomas, born the 18th day of the month of May, A.D. 1789, of Maurice Fitzgerald and Jane, Catholics; the godfather was John Maloney.

Lalor, Ann, born the 26th day of the month of May, A.D. 1789, of John Lalor and Anastasia Dwyer; the sponsors were Jeremiah Lalor and Maria O'Fogarty.

Lynch, Margaret, born the 30th day of the month of July, A.D. 1789, of Dominick Lynch and Joanna Lynch, Catholics; the sponsors were Daniel Carroll and Catharine McCoombe.

Hughes, John Baptist, born the 30th day of the month of July, A.D. 1789, of Christopher and Christiana Hughes; the sponsors were Nicholas Butler and Mary Beaumont.

Walsh, Augustine, born the 3d day of Sept., A.D. 1789, of Augustine Walsh and Elizabeth O'Brien; the godmother was Margaret Boyd.

Robinson, John, born the 12th day of the month of Sept., A.D. 1789, of John Robinson and Mary Keating; the sponsors were William O'Brien and Hanna Vittell.

Lloyd, Anna B., (or Loyd), born the 6th day of the month of Dec., A.D. 1789, of Paul B. Lloyd and Mary Lloyd; the godfather was William Lawlor.

Moran, Margaret, born the 6th day of the month of Dec., A.D. 1789, of Edward Moran, father, and Sarah Moran; the sponsors were Andrew Barron and Elizabeth McCready.

Sullivan, Daniel, born the 21st day of the month of Dec., A.D. 1789, of Florence Sullivan, father, and Margaret; the sponsors were Hester Naylor and Thomas Cavanagh.

Leary, Mori, born Jan. 24, A.D. 1790, of Daniel Leary and Sarah Leary; the sponsors were Luke de Flor and Joanna Cofney.

Morris, Margaret, born March 9, A.D. 1790, of Andrew Morris and Eleanor Morris; the godfather was John Sullivan.

Connell, Mary, born March 10, 1790, of Patrick Connell and Mary Connell; the sponsors were Thomas Vaughon and Margaret Giron.

Sullivan, Thomas, born March 12, A.D. 1790, of Thomas and Mary Sullivan; the sponsors were Patrick O'Farrell and Mary Millen.

Lloyd, Eugenia, born March 29, A.D. 1790, of Thomas Lloyd and Elizabeth; the sponsors were Patrick and Maria Risdecher.

Sweeny, Eleonara, born May 1, A.D. 1790, of Doyle Sweeny and Elizabeth Sweeny; the godmother was Sarah Lloyd.

Harraghan, Charlotte, born July 6, 1790, of James Har-

raghan and Margaret Cummin, Catholics; the godfather was William Donovan.

Fitzgerald, Robert, born Oct. 1, A.D. 1790, of David Fitzgerald and Leonora Long; the sponsors were Joseph Silva and Ann Backhouse.

Lane, Timothy, born Nov. 16, A.D. 1790, of Timothy Lane and Mary; the sponsors were Thomas Kennedy and Bridget Kennedy.

Collins, Mark, born Nov. 27, A.D. 1790, of Mark Collins and Rachel Collins; the sponsors were William Chevers and Margaret Gafney.

Murray, Thomas, born 29th of March, A.D. 1791, of Maurice Murray and Elizabeth, Catholics; the godfather was James Commell [Connell?].

Morris, Thomas, born April 29, 1791, of Andrew Morris and Eleanor, Catholics; the sponsors were Thomas Butler and Hester Neilon.

Flynn, Maurice, born Aug. 5, 1791, of James Flynn and Ann, Catholics; the sponsors were Thomas Kennedy and Bridget Catharine Botrue.

Burns, Thomas Anthony, born Aug. 7, 1791, of Robert Burns and Catharine, Catholics; the godmother was Bridget Kenedy.

Neilon, Dominick, born Aug. 26, 1791, of Charles and Hester Neilon, Catholics; the sponsors were Thomas Cavanagh and Eleanor O'Brien.

Golding, Thomas, born Sept., 1791, of Michael Golding and Sarah McCharson, Catholics; the sponsors were Michael and Ann McDermott.

Ryan, Elizabeth, born Sept. 13, 1791, of John Ryan and Elizabeth, Catholics; the sponsors were Michael and Hannah O'Brien.

O'Donihi, William, born Oct. 3, 1791, of Peter O'Donihi and Agnes, Catholics; the sponsors were William Degon and Mary Magdalen.

Travers, James, born Oct. 5, 1791, of John Travers and Catharine; godfather, Nicholas Burke.

Heageorty, Eugenia, born Jan. 7, 1792, of Patrick Heageorty and Eunice; the godfather was Joseph Foley.

Scollord, James, born Jan. 11, 1792, of Patrick Scollord and Elizabeth; the sponsors were Henry Lalor [and] ———.

Conner, George, born March 28, 1792, of George Conner and Elizabeth, Catholics; the godfather was Joseph Silva.

Thomas, George, born April 3, 1792, of Benjamin Thomas



and Catharine, Catholics; the sponsors were Denis Cassidy and Mary Anstonce.

Ferrall, Mary, born April 11, 1792, of Richard Ferrall and Catharine Lanse; the sponsors were John Goggin and Mary Donovan.

Cassidy, Thomas, born May 18, 1792, of James Cassidy and Catherine, Catholics; the sponsors were Joseph Foley and Anastatia Lynch.

Cavanagh, Patrick, born June 25, 1792, of Thomas Cavanagh and Rachel, Catholics; the sponsors were Andrew Morris and Ann Carroll.

Hanley, Thomas, born June 26, 1792, of William Hanley and Mary, Catholics; the sponsors were Thomas Kennedy and Catharine Neighlond.

Sullivan, Elizabeth Emma, born June 27, 1792, of John Sullivan and Mary, Catholics; the sponsors were Cornelius Heeney and Emma Miller.

Lynch, Joanna, born July 10, 1792, of Dominick Lynch and Joanna, Catholics; the sponsors were James and Anastasia Lynch.

Powers, John, born July 15, 1792, of John Powers and Winnifred Odell, Catholics.

Harraghan, James, born July 29, 1792, of James Harraghan and Margaret Cummin, Catholics; the godfather was William Donovan.

Devorex, James, born Aug. 2, 1792, of Philip Devorex and Judith, Catholics; the sponsors were John Egan and Elizabeth Egan.

Naylor, James, born Oct. 9, 1792, of Charles Naylor and (mother's name omitted), Catholics; the sponsors were Hugh Breen and Henrietta Reed.

McDermod, Catharine, born Oct. 9, 1792, of Hugh McDermod and Ann, Catholics; the godmother was Mary Instont.

McConnell, James, born Oct. 10, 1792, of Patrick McConnell and Maria McConnell, Catholics; the godmother was Eleanor O'Brien.

Doyle, Margaret, born Dec. 20, 1792, of Francis Doyle and Ann Tomany, Catholics; the godmother was Catharine Haggerty.

McDonald, Mary, born Dec. 25, 1792, of John McDonald and Catharine McDonald, Catholics; the sponsors were Donald McDonald and Lila McDonald.

Morris, Eleanor, born Jan. 20, 1793, of Andrew Morris

and Eleanor Skinner, Catholics; the godfather was Thomas Stoughton.

Reilly, James, born March 17, 1793, of John Reilly and Mary Kane, Catholics; the sponsors were James Walsh and Eleanor Crowley.

Kelly, Mary, born April 8, 1793, of Thomas Kelly and Margaret Costello; the godfather was Philip Devereux.

Devoy, John, born April 10, 1793, of Michael Devoy and Mary Mitchell, Catholics; the godfather was Michael Capenbery.

Callaghan, Peter, born April 14, 1793, of Timothy Callaghan and (mother's name not given).

Meaghan, Catharine, born April 18, 1793, of Henry Meaghan and Catharine McLovinan, Catholics; the sponsors were John McGouran and Catharine Cassidy.

Dunn, Helen, born May 11, 1793, of Patrick Dunn and Ann Somers, Catholics; the godmother was Mary Covish.

Smith, Margaret, born July 4, 1793, of Jeremiah Smith and Mary Brennan, Catholics; the sponsors were John Hogan and Eliza Lalor.

Stoughton, Catharine, born July 14, 1793, of Thomas Stoughton and Catharine Lynch, Catholics; the sponsors were José Roiz Silva and Mary Dumont.\*

Hagerty, Margaret, born July 20, 1793, of Patrick Hagerty and Winnifred Sweeny, Catholics; the sponsors were Henry Meaghan and Sarah Lonergan.

O'Reilly, Rose, born July 26, 1793, of Terence O'Reilly and Elizabeth Gray; the godfather was Patrick O'Brien.

Mahoney, Edward, born Aug. 8, 1793, of Matthew Mahoney and Mary Martin, Catholics; the godfather was Jeremiah O'Connor.

Conry, Robert, born Oct. 4, 1793, of John Conry and Ann Watson; the godfather was Henry Hegan.

McGowan, William, born Oct. 20, 1793, of Robert McGowan and Ann Casey, Catholics; the sponsors were Thomas Casey and Bridget Connor.

Quinn, William, born Oct. 26, 1793, of Edward Quinn and Mary Quinn, Catholics; the sponsors were George Dougherty and Joanna Thompson.

Corcoran, James, born Oct. 27, 1793, of Patrick Corcoran and Catharine Higgins, Catholics; the godfather was Terence Reilly.

\* A Catharine Stoughton is also recorded as born June 27, 1793. Evidently an error of date in one case or the other.

Cavenagh, Obediah, born Nov. 29, 1793, of Thomas Cavenagh and Rachel Green, Catholics; the godfather was Charles Naylor.

McCosker, Hugh, born Dec. 17, 1793, of James McCosker and Mary McDavid, Catholics; the sponsors were Denis McCorristan and Catharine McLaughlin. •

Lynch, Henry, born Dec. 22, 1793, of Dominick Lynch and Joanna Lynch, Catholics; the sponsors were John O'Connor and Catharine Dowdall.

Hacket, Esther, born Jan. 18, 1794, of John Hacket and Mary Hopps, Catholics; the sponsors were Cornelius Ryan and Joanna Ryan.

Byrne, Catharine, born Jan. 18, 1794, of Matthew Byrne and Agnes Abrahams, Catholics; the godmother was Mary Reilly.

O'Leary, Rose, born Jan. 20, 1794, of Daniel O'Leary and Maria Leary, Catholics; the sponsors were Mary Conliff and Charles McCarty.

McCann, Eleanor, born March 9, 1794, of Charles McCann and Margaret McMullen, Catholics; the godfather was John Hegarthy.

Barnewall, Robert, born March 14, 1794, of George Barnewall and (name not given), Catholics; the godfather was William Gilchrist.

Coyle, Thomas Ann Mary, born April 20, 1794, of Thomas Coyle and Sarah Pierce, Catholics; the godmother was Mary Reilly.

Crumlish, Catharine, born April 26, 1794, of Bernard Crumlish and Sarah McColgan, Catholics; the sponsors were Charles Hagarty and Catharine Hagarty.

Magrath, Margaret, born April 28, 1794, of Thomas Magrath and Ann Lennon, Catholics; the sponsors were Thomas Tobin and Margaret Lennon.

O'Gorman, Patrick, born May 9, 1794, of Thomas O'Gorman and Mary Conry, Catholics; the sponsors were William Lalor and Mary Lalor.

Kane, William, born May 25, 1794, of James Kane and Bridget Hart, Catholics; the sponsor was Nicholas Pritchard.

Devoy, Michael, born June 8, 1794, of Michael Devoy and Mary Mitchell, Catholics; the godfather was Michael Casey.

O'Barr, Sarah, born June 8, 1794, of Daniel O'Barr and Mary McConnell; the sponsors were Sarah Campbell and George Lynch.

McShehan, John, born June 13, 1794, of Patrick McShehan and Rebecca Patchell; the godfather was Charles McCann.

Courtney, Peter, born June 25, 1794, of Lawrence Courtney and Mary McCabe; the sponsors were Thomas Boyle and Elizabeth Madden.

Short, William, born July 12, 1794, of Hugh Short and Alice Mooney; the godfather was Matthew Collier.

McMullen, Joanna, born Aug. 10, 1794, of Alexander McMullen and Cecilia Kelly, Catholics; the sponsors were John Dougherty and Eleanor McFarland.

Kelly, Judith, born Aug. 10, 1794, of Thomas Kelly and Margaret Costello, Catholics; the sponsors were John Dooley and Judith Forestal.

Morrison, Cornelius, born Aug. 10, 1794, of John Morrison and Mary Secraw, Catholics; the sponsors were Patrick Corcoran and Catharine Corcoran.

Cassidy, James, born Aug. 12, 1794, of James Cassidy and Mary McCahill, Catholics; the sponsors were George Dunleavy and Ann McCahill.

Walsh, James, born Aug. 17, 1794, of Nicholas Walsh and Mary Bolton, Catholics; the godfather was Michael Dwyer.

Little, Ann Lucy, born Aug. 19, 1794, of Michael Little and Mary McCready; the sponsors were John McCready and Joanna McCready.

Briscoe, Mary Ann, born Aug. 20, 1794, of William Briscoe and Catharine Shoulders; the godmother was Mary Carroll.

O'Neill, Mary, born Aug. 31, 1794, of Bernard O'Neill and Sarah Mullen; the godfather was James Connor.

Shirogh, Catharine, born Sept. 7, 1794, of James Shirogh and Mary Gallenagh; the sponsors were John Loughlin and Elizabeth Shirogh.

Hanly, William, born Sept. 28, 1794, of William Hanly and Mary Ormond, Catholics; the sponsors were Thomas Kennedy and Bridget Kennedy.

Butler, William, born Oct. 14, 1794, of John Butler and Mary McDonnell; the sponsors were Joseph Idley and Mary Slayhart.

Buckley, Eleanor, born Oct. 19, 1794, of James Buckley and Catharine Barrett, Catholics; the sponsors were Richard Stephens and Elizabeth Smith.

McCormick, Sarah, born Nov. 1, 1794, of Hugh McCormick and Ann McLaughlin; the godfather was Patrick Haggerty.

Laughlin, Mary, born Nov. 9, 1794, of William Laughlin and Mary McHieron, Catholics; the godfather was James Carr.

Fenarty, John, born Nov. 12, 1794, of John Fenarty and Mary McDaniel, Catholics; the sponsors were Daniel McCummin and Mary McDaniel.

Davidson, Elizabeth, born Nov. 12, 1794, of Daniel Davidson and Catharine Manly, Catholics; the sponsors were Joseph Idley and Elizabeth Idley.

Reilly, Elizabeth, born Nov. 12, 1794, of Terence Reilly and Elizabeth Gray, Catholics; the sponsors were Patrick Corcoran and Catharine Corcoran.

Hughes, Peter, born Nov. 12, 1794, of Christopher Hughes and Christina Hanfrinn; the sponsors were John Roche and Mary Hickey.

Magrath, Mary, born Nov. 12, 1794, of Daniel Magrath and Hannah Kate, Catholics; the sponsors were Francis Early and Elizabeth Magennis.

Stoughton, John, born Nov. 26, 1794, of Thomas Stoughton and Catharine Lynch, Catholics; the sponsors were Joseph Rois Sylva and Charlotte Flezen (proxy for Matilda Stoughton de Gauderes).

McCormick, Sarah, born Jan. 1, 1795, of Patrick McCormick and Mary McLaughlin, Catholics; the sponsors were James McLaughlin and Ann Gill.

Begly, Rosanna, born Jan. 1, 1795, of Cornelius Begly and Joanna Gallagher, Catholics; the sponsors were William Dennison and Joanna Moore.

Lloyd, Catharine, born Jan. 1, 1795, of Michael Lloyd and Catharine Fitchworth, Catholics; the sponsors were Thomas Madden and Mary McCabe.

Barr, Mary, born Feb. 1, 1795, of Peter Barr and Elizabeth Dunzen, Catholics; the godfather was Joseph Idley.

Haggerty, William, born Feb. 1, 1795, of Patrick Haggerty and Winnifred Sweeny; the sponsors were John Dogherty and Edward Bulgar.

Walsh, David, born Feb. 10, 1795, of Richard Walsh and Eleanor McCutchen; the godfather was William Donovan.

Shields, John, born Feb. 16, 1795, of Edward Shields and Sarah Duffy; the sponsors were Patrick McFarland and Catharine McFarland.

Ward, Patrick, born March 1, 1795, of Thomas Ward and Margaret Ward; the sponsors were Matthew Read and Henrietta Read.

Haughy, James, born March 1, 1795, of John Haughy and Sarah O'Donnell; the godfather was John Higherty.

McGonnegall, Isabella, born March 14, 1795, of James McGonnegall and Elizabeth Grimes; the godfather was Thomas Brady.

McEnty, Thomas, born March 14, 1795, of Charles McEnty and Mary Smyth; the sponsors were John Flood and Elizabeth Flood.

Cassenbury, Catharine, born March 25, 1795, of Michael Cassenbury and Mary Cassenbury, Catholics; the sponsors were Patrick McFarland and Catharine McFarland.

Barry, Margaret, born March 29, 1795, of Edmund Barry and Catharine Evans; the sponsors were Philip Maguire and Mary Neill.

Thompson, George Henry Thompson, born of Thompson, father, and Esther Grange, April 7, 1795; the godfather was William O'Brien.

Roderick, Catharine, born April 26, 1795, of Francis Roderick and Ann Roderick; the sponsors were William Lawrence and Eleanor Lawrence.

Lyons, Daniel, born of Peter Lyons and Margaret Byrne; was baptized May 1, 1795; the godfather was Philip Matthews.

Murphy, Mary, born of Patrick Kane and Mary Murphy; was baptized May 3, 1795; the godfather was Maurice Whelan.

Lynch, Henrietta, born June 16, 1795, of Dominick Lynch and Jane Lynch; the sponsors were Walter Dowdall and Mary Desiderata de Crosses.

Johnston, Bernard, born June 22, 1795, of Lawrence Johnston and Mary Collins; the godfather was Denis Healy.

Coghlan, John, born July 1, 1795, of Daniel Coghlan and Ann Ahrens; the sponsors were John O'Connell and Margaret O'Connell.

McGaviston, Peter, born July 1, 1795, of John McGaviston and Catharine Worter; the sponsors were James Cullen and Mary Trenor.

McKenly, Mary, born July 1, 1795, of Alexander McKenly and Catharine McCurdy; the godmother was Mary Green.

Connor, Margaret, born July 2, 1795, of James Connor and Jane Leonard; the sponsors were Patrick Connor and Ann Monk.

Johnston, Sophia, born July 18, 1795, of William Johnston and Ann Thompson; the godmother was Catharine McCullogh.

O'Brien, Eleanor, born July 18, 1795, of James O'Brien and Jane Dogherty; the godmother was Isabella Brock.

Byrne, Charles, born July 24, 1795, of James Byrne and Bridget Grannan; the godfather was Alexander Boland.

McColligan, Jane, born Aug. 2, 1795, of James McColligan and Elizabeth Magrath; the sponsors were Daniel McGonnegall and Rose Magrath.

Guery, Mary, born Aug. 10, 1795, of Dominick Guery and Teresa Vian; the sponsors were Andrew Guery and Augustina Guery.

McDonnell, Andrew, born Aug. 23, 1795, of Michael McDonnell and Sarah Lawler; the sponsors were John Condon and Mary Madden.

Reilly, Eleanor, born Sept. 1, 1795, of John Reilly and Mary Kane; the sponsors were Timothy Crowley and Catharine Crowley.

Kavanagh, Catharine, born Sept. 2, 1795, of Stephen Kavanagh and Mary Barns; the sponsors were Philip Keeve and Mary Flood.

Ferguson, Catharine, born Sept. 13, 1785, of Robert Ferguson and Lucy Carroll; the godmother was Catharine Mulhern.

Ryan, Richard, born Sept. 13, 1795, of William Ryan and Margaret Donovan; the sponsors were Patrick Hobart and Ann Beatty.

Kearns, Lawrence, born Sept. 13, 1795, of Matthew Kearns and Ann Byrne; the sponsors were John Doyle and Ann Kennedy.

Mollony, Mary, born Sept. 20, 1795, of Thomas Mollony and Mary Ramsay; the sponsors were Neil Monday and Sarah Read.

Gallagher, Susan, born Sept. 25, 1795, of James Gallagher and Mary Gallagher; the sponsors were James Stuart and Elizabeth Ellis.

Higgins, Margaret, born Sept. 26, 1795, of Laurence Higgins and Margaret Scott; the sponsors were Bernard Linden and Mary Flaherty.

Flynn, Mary, born Oct. 2, 1795, of Michael Flynn and Ellen McLoskie; the sponsors were John Flynn and Mary Flynn.

Clifford, Catharine, born Oct. 7, 1795, of Thomas Clifford and Margaret Bryan; the godfather was Thomas Ellis.

McDonald, Rose, born Oct. 9, 1795, of Daniel McDonald and Margaret Thornton; the godmother was Mary Lambert.

Ryan, Honora, born Oct. 14, 1795, of Cornelius Ryan and Jane Mason; the sponsors were John Keating and Mary Neill.

Smollen, Bridget, born Oct. 14, 1795, of Michael Smollen and Elizabeth Day; the sponsors were Joseph Collins and Ann Walsh.

Darby, John, born Oct. 22, 1795, of Michael Darby and Hannah Carvel; the godfather was Laurence Higgins.

Conry, Ann, born Nov. 3, 1795, of John Conry and Ann Watson; the sponsors were John Brown ———.

Halpin, Benjamin, born Nov. 6, 1795, of Thomas and Mary Halpin; the sponsors were John Halpin and Esther Halpin.

Mackin, Thomas, born Nov. 7, 1795, of Neale Mackin and Bridget McCormick; the sponsors were John Tiernan and Frances Hill.

Forrester, Mary, born Nov. 15, 1795, of Thomas Forrester and Bridget McKennally; the godmother was Joanna Wilson.

McEntire, Hugh, born Nov. 28, 1795, of Michael McEntire and Catharine Donald; the sponsors were Charles Donald and Mary Flaherty.

Lory, John Michael, born Nov. 30, 1795, of Francis Lory and Sarah Colgan; the sponsors were Anthony Trepan and Ann Mary Silva.

Hughes, John, born Dec. 22, 1795, of Henry Hughes and Mary Hughes; godfather, John Hughes.

Connell, William, born Dec. 23, 1795, of John Connell and Mary Finn; the sponsors were Daniel Coghlan and Martha Croat.

Dogherty, Charles, born Jan. 1, 1796, of Henry Dogherty and Margaret McGrane; the sponsors, Thomas Farry, Joseph Varty and Margaret Scott.

[Father McGean says in a footnote, referring to this entry in the records that as only two sponsors, one male and one female, are permitted in baptism, the additional man must have assisted merely as a witness.]

Walsh, Matthew, born Jan. 6, 1796, of Thomas Walsh and Bridget Walsh; sponsors, Bernard McCabe and Elizabeth Rogers.

McArdle, John, born Jan. 10, 1796, of Patrick McArdle and Mary Magee; godfather, Philip McArdle.

Campion, William, born Jan. 14, 1796, of Daniel Campion and Mary Sullivan; sponsors, James King and Mary Ann King.



McGonnally, John, born Feb., 1796, of Neal McGonnally and Rose McGrane; sponsors, Lawrence Kelly, William Boyle, and Susan McGrane.

Lambert, Jane Ann, born Feb. 12, 1796, of Henry Lambert and Catharine Maguire; sponsors, Joseph Rodrigue Silva and Ann Sylva.

Doyle, John, born Feb. 16, 1796, of John Doyle and Catharine Haggerty; sponsors, Hugh Mount and Mary Blahne, [Blaney?].

Parsons, James, born Feb. 18, 1796, of William Parsons and Ann Duignan; sponsors, Bernard Kiernan and Ann Callaghan.

Marhecy, James, born Feb. 24, 1796, of Nicholas Marhecy and Mary McCready; sponsors, Edward Murphy and Mary Plunket.

Kane, John, born March 15, 1796, of James Kane and Bridget Kane; sponsors, John Kennedy and Ann Kane.

Magrath, James, born March 24, 1796, of John Magrath and Rose Magrath; sponsors, Patrick McManus and Sarah Magrath.

Dunbar, Peter, born April 14, 1796, of Peter Dunbar and Elizabeth Dunn; sponsors, James Morgan and Elizabeth Dunn.

Barry, John, born April 26, 1796, of Edmund Barry and Catharine Barry; sponsors, Timothy Lawlor and Robert Wall.

McKenna, James, born April 28, 1796, of John McKenna and Bridget Ferrall; sponsors, James McNaughton and Margaret Mason.

Ryan, John, born May 3, 1796, of Cornelius Ryan and Hannah Smyth; sponsors, Daniel Strane and Ann Strane.

McFarland, Bernard, born May 3, 1796, of Patrick McFarland and Catharine Cashenbury; sponsors, Maurice Callinger and Mary Callinger.

Cashman, Mary, born May 7, 1796, of William Cashman and Mary Kinun [Keenan?]; sponsors, Thomas O'Brien and Catharine McLoughlin.

O'Brien, Patrick, born May 9, 1796, of Murtagh O'Brien and Mary McAuly; sponsors, Hugh Adair and Mary Davis.

Toy, Daniel, born May 15, 1796, of John Toy and Mary Toy; sponsor, Bridget Dogherty.

Kelly, Letitia, born May 19, 1796, of Loughlin Kelly and Letitia Egan; sponsors, Patrick O'Gorman and Mary Corcoran.

McManus, James, born May 22, 1796, of Michael McManus and Hannah Williamson; sponsors, Thomas McClusky and Catharine Gorman.

Lawrence, Stephen, born June 13, 1796, of Stephen Lawrence and Ann Lawrence; sponsors, James O'Connor and Ann Reilly.

Hogan, Thomas, born July 3, 1796, of Thomas Hogan and Mary Collins; sponsors, William Spred and Elizabeth Madden.

Shiel, James Townshend, born July 13, 1796, of Edward Shiel and Sarah Duffy; sponsors, John Magrath and Martha Scott.

Donovan, Jeremiah, born July 20, 1796, of Lawrence Donovan and Eleanor Byrne; sponsors, Thomas Flanagan and Eleanor Murphy.

Collins, Bartholomew, born July 20, 1796, of Lawrence Collins and Mary Trenor; sponsors, Joseph Collins and Margaret Byrne.

McLaughlin, Edmund, born Aug. 7, 1796, of Patrick McLaughlin and Margaret Hill; sponsors, John Power and Eleanor Cannon.

Reilly, John, born Aug. 15, 1796, of John Reilly and Elizabeth Reilly; sponsors, John McDonnell and Catharine Howe.

Henry, Catharine, born Aug. 21, 1796, of David Henry and Mary Bow; sponsors, William O'Carhi and Eleanor Hogan.

Mulhern, Ann, born Aug. 22, 1796, of John Mulhern and Catharine Bop; sponsors, John Mulhern and Elizabeth Curran.

Kirwan, Robert, Aug. 26, 1796, of Moses Kirwan and Margaret Semilan; sponsors, Richard Newman and Anne Kirwan.

Duff, Mary, born Sept. 8, 1796, of James Duff and Letitia Sargent; sponsors, James Duff and Catharine Link.

Ferguson, George, born Sept. 22, 1796, of Robert Ferguson and Lucy Carroll; sponsors, John Deery and Jane Deery.

Wheelock, John, born Sept. 24, 1796, of James Wheelock and Mary Ann Marony; sponsors, Neal Mackin and Margaret Kelly.

Fitzgerald, Sarah, born Sept. 26, 1796, of William Connor Fitzgerald and Mary Ford; godmother, Sarah Abel.

Buckley, Ann, born Oct. 9, 1796, of James Buckley and

Catharine Barrett; sponsors, Francis Adams and Catharine Barrett.

McMullen, Alexander, born Oct. 12, 1796, of Alexander McMullen and Cecilia Kelly; sponsors, William Kearney and Mary Dogherty.

Cromlisk, Michael, born Oct. 14, 1796, of Barnaby Cromlisk and Sarah McColgan; sponsors, Patrick Kearney and Sarah Magrath.

McLaughlin, Eleanor, born Oct. 25, 1796, of James McLaughlin and Eleanor Ward; sponsors, John Galloway and Elizabeth Donnelly.

Cleary, Mary, born Nov. 3, 1796, of William Cleary and Mary Smith; sponsors, James Walsh and Eleanor Murphy.

## CHAPTER IX.

**Great Irish Merchants of New York City in the Early Days—Hugh Gaine, the Famous Printer; the Wallaces, Sherbrookes, Pollocks, Constables, Lynches and Other Wealthy Captains of Industry—Interesting Brief Reference to Additional Business People.**

Irish residents of New York city early became prominent as merchants or business men. Many of them attained the front rank, in their respective callings, long before the Revolution, and others soon after. They amassed large fortunes, for those days, and, dying, left behind them well deserved reputations for industry and honor. To enumerate all who thus attained success, would be too lengthy a task. We shall specially refer to but a few.

Hugh Gaine, New York's famous pioneer printer, was born in Ireland in 1726 or 1727. He was apprenticed to James MacGee, a printer of Belfast, and came to New York in 1745, "without basket or burden." Here he found employment with James Parker.

In 1752 he established himself as a printer, publisher and bookseller, and carried on a most successful and enterprising business for well-nigh half a century.

Very soon he became an important figure in the community. Philip Freneau, whose works Gaine published, tells us that he

"dwelt in the street call'd Hanover Square  
" (You'll know where it is if you ever was there)  
" Next door to the dwelling of D. Brownjohn  
" (Who now to the drug-shop of Pluto has gone).  
" But what do I say?—who e'er came to town  
" And knew not Hugh Gaine at the Bible and Crown?"

He established "The New York Mercury," which brought him fame, not always of the most enviable sort. The newspaper continued until the close of the Revolution.

Gaine was one of the most resourceful of men. He added to his business that of paper making, offering good prices for the best linen rags. In his day, both in England and in the colonies, there seemed to be a curious affinity between books and patent medicines. John Newbery of London, Goldsmith's friend and publisher, whom he calls in his "Vicar of Wakefield" "The philanthropic publisher of Saint Paul's Churchyard," was the owner of Dr. James's Fever Powder and many other patent medicines, and Hugh Gaine in New York and Isaiah Thomas of Worcester both combined printing with patent medicine vending. But Gaine and Isaiah Thomas resembled each other in many other ways—they reprinted the same English books as fast as they showed any signs of popularity. One of Hugh Gaine's earliest publications was a reprint of Oliver Goldsmith's renowned history of "Little Goody Two Shoes."

He was public printer to the colony in 1768, and did all the government printing for many years. He ceased printing in 1800, and died in 1809. He was a prominent man and an active and uncompromising Tory. The Journals of Hugh Gaine, printer, edited by Paul Leicester Ford, were published in two volumes by Dodd, Mead & Co., New York, in 1902, with a biography and a bibliography, and very fully illustrated. They form a fit and worthy monument to one of the most active and successful of our early Irish settlers.

The Wallaces, Alexander and Hugh, both Irishmen, became very prominent merchants in New York city, and engaged largely in the Irish trade. Hugh Wallace was the second president of the New York Chamber of Commerce. On October 23, 1753, he thus advertises in the New York "Mercury": "Just Imported, a large Assortment of Irish *Linnens*, and to be sold cheap by Hugh Wallace, at his Store in New-Dutch-Church Street." The following advertisement appears on July 31, 1758: "To be sold at Private Sale,

by Hugh Wallace, The Snow La Faveur, lately a French Privateer, with or without her Guns and Warlike Stores as the Purchaser pleases. If said Vessel is not sold before she will be sold at Publick Vendue at the Coffee House on Tuesday, the 8th of August, next. Said Wallace has a large Parcel of Fyall Wines to dispose of which he will sell reasonably." The same year Wallace applied for commissions for captains of the ship "Terrible," 10 guns, and the snow "Montresor," also of 10 guns. In 1760, Hugh Wallace wedded Miss Sally Low, daughter of Cornelius Low, of Raritan, N. J. He was made a member of the King's Council, of New York, and held the office until the downfall of British power in New York.

About 1760, there came to this country Henry Dawson, a native of Dublin, Ireland. He had been a major in the British army. His first wife was a Miss Coombs, of Jamaica, L. I. She dying, he married a sister of Gen. Jacob Morton. Dawson was clerk of the Common Council of New York city for twenty-six years. He must have been a man of considerable property, for "he kept a pack of hunting dogs" and seems to have had ample means to enjoy life. He resided at one time in Brooklyn, and died in 1808. His son, Henry Dawson, Jr., was born in Jamaica, L. I., 1771, and married a niece of the Quaker preacher Elias Hicks. Henry, Jr., was also of sportsman proclivities, and it was said of him that "he had not a bone in his body, which had not, at one time or another, been broken" by accidents while engaged in hunting or other sports.

Acheson Thompson, of New York city, was engaged in the Irish trade as early as 1764. It is assumed that he was an Irishman. He sent vessels and cargoes to Ireland, and imported Irish beef, linens and other articles. He had a store near Burling slip, and later formed a partnership with Robert Alexander. Thompson was elected a member of the New York Chamber of Commerce in 1768. The firm of Thompson & Alexander, known during the Revolution as Robert Alexander & Co., had an office at 917 Water street.

Their business was largely in provisions, chiefly Irish beef, etc. They also dealt in wines. April 16, 1783, Alexander was appointed by Gen. Carleton one of five commissioners to act as a board for settling all matters of debt, case, or accounts of the value of ten pounds and upwards, contracted by any of the inhabitants of New York since Nov. 1, 1776. He was in business in Augusta, Ga., in 1800. Joseph Alexander, who may have been related to him, was secretary of the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick in 1827.

Speaking of New York merchants about 1768, James Grant Wilson's "Memorial History of the City of New York" says: "Verplanck and Van Dam were New York born, but of Dutch origin; Desbrosses represented the French Huguenot element; Cruger, Walton, Alsop, and Low were of English descent; Bache was English, born in Yorkshire; Livingston was of Scotch lineage; the Wallaces and Sherbrookes were of Irish stock, probably Irish born. They were a courtly company, as their portraits show, richly dressed, without undue extravagance; and while cheerful or jovial over their ale, or punch, and their pipes, which were the customary accompaniment of their sage meditations at their evening sessions over the needs of trade, they were dignified and sedate."

Miles Sherbrooke, to whom allusion is above made, was one of the founders of the New York Chamber of Commerce, 1768. He was of the firm, Perry, Hays & Sherbrooke, auctioneers. He was a member of the Committee of Correspondence, in 1774, and carried on business in New York city during the Revolution. A portion of the time he resided at Flatbush, and in 1790 was living at 9 Whitehall street, New York.

The Mulligans were also, at one time, prominent in New York. Hercules Mulligan was a merchant tailor located at 23 Queen (Pearl) street. He later resided where the Astor House now stands. During the Revolution he was one of the Sons of Liberty. He had two boys, John W. and William C., both of whom became lawyers. John W. was born about

1769, and was admitted attorney in the State Supreme Court, May 4, 1795. He was county surrogate in 1810. He had some years previously been secretary for Baron Steuben. An extract from the will of the baron reads: "To John W. Mulligan I bequeath the whole of my library, maps, and charts and the sum of 2500 dollars to complete it." William C. Mulligan, John W.'s brother, was in active life as late as 1833, and was then residing at 118 Chambers street, New York.

Among the members of the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, in 1784, was Oliver Templeton. He was at one time of the firm, Templeton & Stewart, vendue masters or auctioneers, and is described as "an old merchant of New York." His advertisements appear as early as 1764. In the New York "Gazette," June 13, 1774, it is stated that "Last week Mr. Oliver Templeton was married by the Rev. Dr. Cooper, President of King's College, to Miss Betty Brownjohn, daughter of Mr. William Brownjohn, an eminent druggist in this city." Templeton died in 1792.

We now come to the Pollocks, a prominent Irish family of New York. There were three brothers—Carlisle, Hugh, and George. Their uncle, Oliver Pollock, preceded them to this country and espoused the patriot cause. Carlisle Pollock, one of the three brothers just mentioned, was a member of the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick as early as 1784. George Pollock, another of the brothers, was President of the Friendly Sons, in 1796.

Carlisle Pollock is mentioned in the New York City Directory, 1795, as a merchant at 11 Whitehall street. In the Directory for 1806 he appears as a "merchant, No. 54 Greenwich street." Among his possessions was real estate at Bloomingdale, overlooking the Hudson. Valentine's "Manual" for 1855 indicates Carlisle as having been one of New York's wealthiest residents about 1795, sixty years previously. Carlisle Pollock had a sister, Mrs. Betsy Hartigan, whose portrait was painted by Gilbert Stuart. The painting is, or was recently, displayed in the Metropolitan Museum of



Art, New York. Mrs. Hartigan was a famous belle in the Irish capital during the latter half of the eighteenth century. Her husband, Dr. Hartigan, occupied a prominent position in Trinity College, Dublin. Carlisle Pollock was for a number of years a member of the Council of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, New York.

George Pollock, brother of Carlisle, wedded Catherine Yates. The ceremony, according to the records of Trinity Church, New York, took place March 17, 1787. In the New York City Directory, 1795, George is given as a "merchant, at No. 91 Water street." The Directory for 1801 has this reference to him: "House, No. 26 Whitehall street; store, No. 95 Front street." The New York Directory for 1795 also contains the entry: "George and Hugh Pollock, merchants, Gouverneur's lane, Water street." In January, 1800, George Pollock conveyed a parcel of land at Bloomingdale to Cornelia Verplanck, widow of Gulian Verplanck, the site being now included in Riverside Park. An advertisement, in 1786, states that "George Pollock has received by the last ships a complete assortment of Irish linens, for sale at his store 193 Water street."

About 1784-5, the firm of Patrick Hart & Company was in business at 11 Queen street, New York. They announced "London consignments of taboreens, rattinets, black and colored callimancoes, checks, jeans, thread and silk hose, Irish linens of all prices, shoes with common and French heels," and other articles.

In 1786, Michael Connolly embarked in the lumber business, in New York city, with Ebenezer Stevens. The firm was known as Stevens & Connolly, and conducted business at 78 Water street. Stevens was a soldier of the Revolution, and was one of the founders of the Tammany Society. Stevens & Connolly continued in business until April, 1789.

Patrick McDavitt was of the firm Fargie & McDavitt, New York, vendue masters. The firm dissolved in 1766. In 1771, McDavitt had a store near the Fly Market, and was then engaged in the importation of English and India goods.

He became a member of the New York Chamber of Commerce in 1779. He remained in the city during the Revolution and carried on an auction business in Queen street.

Thomas Eddy, who was of Irish parentage, was a native of Philadelphia, Pa., born 1728. His father was engaged in the shipping business, and died in 1766. Thomas, the son, came to New York city in 1779, and at first resided at 57 Wall street. He became a member of a firm which included his brother Charles, and Benjamin Sykes. The latter was an Englishman. The firm was known as Eddy, Sykes & Co. They traded with Cork, Belfast and other parts. The Eddys had a brother in Philadelphia, named George. Says Barrett: "They made a splendid thing after Lord Cornwallis surrendered at Yorktown, by agreeing to supply him and the British and other foreign troops, who had been captured, with money. This was done with the consent and approbation of General Washington. \* \* \* George Eddy, the brother in Philadelphia, drew drafts on Eddy, Sykes & Co. in New York. These drafts he got cashed, and paid the proceeds over to the paymaster of the British forces for use among the British prisoners at Lancaster, Pa. Drafts on the British paymaster in New York were put into the hands of George Eddy, who remitted the same to Eddy, Sykes & Co. On these transactions, amounting to millions of dollars, Sir Henry Clinton, the British commander, paid them six per cent. commission." The Eddys were a Quaker family, including its founder here, the Irishman.

Daniel McCormick, who is generally considered the founder of the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, though William Constable may have an equal claim to the honor, was an Irish Presbyterian. He came to this country prior to the Revolution, and was a member of the New York firm, Moore, Lynsen & Co., auctioneers. Subsequently, he engaged in the same business by himself. He had a vendue store on Wall street, and was a member of the First Presbyterian church. He was an alderman in 1789-1790, representing the East ward. He engaged in extensive land specula-

tions, with Alexander Macomb and William Constable. He was a bachelor, and was noted for his hospitality and "strict religious principles." As early as 1786, he is mentioned as Grand Treasurer of the Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, of New York. Barrett's "Old Merchants of New York" declares that "Mr. McCormick was a glorious example of the old New Yorker," and "stuck to short breeches and white stockings and buckles to the last." He was a great entertainer, "gave good dinner parties and had choice old wines upon the table." He is also referred to as "one of the most polished gentlemen of the city." He died in New York, Jan. 31, 1834, and "was the last occupant of a first-class dwelling on Wall street, since wholly devoted to business."

A very prominent Irishman of New York was William Constable. He was born in Dublin, 1752, and was educated at Trinity College, that city. Coming to America, he became active in the patriot cause, and was, at one time, an aide to Lafayette. He founded a commercial house in Philadelphia, and a branch of the same at Charleston, S. C. Associated with him was James Seagrove. They engaged largely in the West India trade. In 1782, Constable wedded Ann Townsend, who had been a schoolmate of Gen. Washington's wife. In 1784, Constable removed to New York city, and established the firm Constable, Rucker & Co., which was succeeded by Constable & Co. In this latter firm he had as partners Gouverneur Morris and Robert Morris. The two latter each contributed £50,000 to the capital of the firm. The firm engaged in the India and China trade, and also did an extensive financial business. William Constable's brother, James, was associated with him at one period. William had been a member of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, Philadelphia, and was president of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, New York city, 1789-1790 and in 1795. He erected and, for a number of years, conducted a flouring mill at Yonkers, N. Y., subsequently disposing of the same for \$65,000. He at one time resided on Great Dock street, New York, and

again on Wall street, and later on the site of the Astor House. He had a homestead at Bloomingdale. He engaged in several huge land speculations. One of these, in which he was associated with Alexander Macomb and others, is referred to in another chapter. When the Duke of Orleans was a fugitive in this country, about 1797, Constable loaned him \$1,000, the same being repaid by Louis Philippe. Constable died in 1803, and was interred in St. Paul's churchyard, New York city. His father, John Constable, a physician, died in New York in April, 1785.

Alexander Macomb, who became very prominent in New York business circles, was born in Ireland, 1748, and died at Georgetown, D. C., 1832. He came to this country in his youth, subsequently engaged in the fur business at Detroit, and was associated with John Jacob Astor, Elias Kane and various other people of note. He removed to New York city, and engaged in the shipping business and land speculation. He purchased great tracts of land in New York, North Carolina, Georgia, and Kentucky. In 1786, he built a mansion on the west side of Broadway, New York city. It must have been an imposing structure for those days. A work descriptive of New York city states that "The most noteworthy buildings on Broadway, in 1789, were St. Paul's Chapel, the City Tavern, Trinity Church, the Macomb mansion, and the Kennedy mansion." The Macomb mansion was, in 1790, occupied by Washington. In after years, it was made a part of Bunker's Hotel, 39 Broadway. In 1791, Alexander Macomb was president of the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick.

Many interesting facts are stated in the New York City Directory for 1786. This directory was published by David Franks and printed by Shepard Kollock, corner of Wall and Water streets. Franks was a conveyancer and an accountant at 66 Broadway. In an advertisement he states, "Mr. Franks having served a regular apprenticeship to his father, a very eminent attorney in Dublin, and having, besides, transacted business, for some years, for Councillor Franklin of

said city, he hopes, will entitle him to the countenance of the Gentlemen of the Law Department in this metropolis; to merit whose esteem and approbation will be his particular study,—he will thankfully receive business from them on the most reasonable terms. N. B. To prevent complaints, generally arising from employing unexperienced clerks, Mr. Franks has lately engaged a young man from Dublin, of unexceptionable abilities.” Among the names that appear in this 1786 directory are the following:

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| Byrn, William, Esq., 36 George st.                               | Hicks, John, Doctor, 47 Nassau.              |
| Burke, G., grocer, 161 Water.                                    | Kennedy, Henry, inn keeper, 13 George.       |
| Boyd, James, grocer, 2 Pearl.                                    | Keating, John, merchant, Queen.              |
| Burns, John, merchant, 2 Fly Market.                             | Kelly, M., inn keeper, 137 Water.            |
| O'Bryans, Capt., 11 Browne-john's wharf.                         | Keating, Charles, 15 New Dock St.            |
| Costigin, Johnson, tavern keeper, Lower Battery.                 | Lomesny, James, 34 George.                   |
| Christie, James, earthenware and glass merchant, 12 Maiden Lane. | Leary, D., tailor, 169 Water.                |
| Cochran, John, Doctor, 96 Broadway.                              | Leary, Wm., grocer, 182 Water.               |
| Colles, Christopher, fig-blue manufacturer &c., 2 Lower Battery. | Lynch, Dominick, 9 Princess.                 |
| Connelly, —, tavern keeper, 27 George.                           | Leary, Joseph, chocolate maker, 15 Broad.    |
| Daly, Mrs., shop keeper, Broadway.                               | Mead, James, merchant, 17 Roosevelt.         |
| Fleming, John, auctioneer, 54 Smith.                             | Moore, B., tobacconist, 45 John.             |
| Gaine, Hugh, book seller, etc., 36 Hanover Sq.                   | Moore, Richard, Doctor, 229 Queen.           |
| Gaine, R. John, book seller, 44 Hanover Sq.                      | Mahon, William, & Co., merchants, 159 Queen. |
| Gillespie, Jas. & Tho., merchants, 15 William.                   | Mooney, Wm., upholsterer, 14 Nassau.         |
| Gilchrist, John, Doctor, 66 Cherry.                              | Murphy, Mary, tavern keeper, 57 Maiden Lane. |
|  | Mulheran, Richard, merchant, 87 Water.       |

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Morrison, John, dyer, 91 Water.                       | Shea, George, merchant, 1 Hunter's Quay. |
| Mitchell, David, earthenware merchant, 27 Fly Market. | Shea, Patrick, livery stables, 5 George. |
| Mooney, B., hatter, 43 William.                       | Stewart, Alex., merchant, 11 Duke.       |
| M'Evers, Geo., merchant, 7 Hanover Sq.                | Stewart, J., 4 Duke.                     |
| Reiley, Robert, shoe maker, 5 L. Queen                | Walsh, Hugh, chandler, 50 King.          |

An especially prominent merchant of New York city was Dominick Lynch. He was born in Galway, Ireland, in 1754, and married his cousin, Jane Lynch, a native of Dublin. He and his wife removed to Bruges, in Flanders, where he established a commercial house, a branch of his father's in Galway. Dominick amassed a handsome fortune in Bruges, and three of his children were born there. While residing in Bruges, he and Don Thomas Stoughton, who had commercial relations with Spain, formed a co-partnership to engage in business in America. The articles of co-partnership were dated March 10, 1783. The capital agreed upon was £7,500. Lynch furnished £5,000 of the amount, and Stoughton £2,000. In accordance with the agreement, Stoughton came to New York city and opened the business house of Lynch & Stoughton. Lynch arrived in New York, June 20, 1785. Mr. and Mrs. Lynch, their three children, and a number of servants, went to reside with Stoughton, who was a bachelor. Stoughton was later made Spanish consul at New York. Eventually, differences arose between the partners, the firm was dissolved, and each sued the other. These two suits in chancery—Lynch *vs.* Stoughton and Stoughton *vs.* Lynch—were tried before Chancellor Kent, and after pending for over twenty years were finally decided against Lynch.

After the dissolution of the firm, Lynch retired in affluent circumstances, largely owing to the wealth he had acquired in Bruges. It was said of him in New York that "he dispensed a bountiful and refined hospitality." He was an earnest Catholic, gave liberally of his means to forward

church work, and was one of the representative men who signed the "Catholic Address" to George Washington. Upon his arrival in New York he brought a large amount of specie with him, and it is said that the advent of a man with such substantial financial resources created quite a stir. He was at one time offered, for what would to-day be considered a ridiculously small sum, a farm of twenty acres near City Hall, New York. He declined the offer, but with the same amount of money bought 697 acres near Fort Stanwix on the Mohawk river. Before the year 1800 he had increased his holding there to about 2,000 acres. As early as 1796 he had laid out the property in village lots, and called the place Lynchville. Later he changed the name to Rome. Between 1800 and 1820 he built a woollen mill, a cotton factory and a sawmill there. In 1797 he purchased an estate in Westchester County, N. Y., bordering Long Island Sound. Here he built a magnificent stone residence, where he spent the remainder of his life. He continued to dispense "munificent hospitality, took a leading part in the social events of the metropolis, and manifested to the end a zealous and active [spirit] in the growth of the Catholic church in New York." He died in 1825, and his widow in 1849. Their children became allied with many of the old families of New York and Pennsylvania.

James Lynch, the oldest of the children, resided in Rome, N. Y., was a member of the state legislature for several years, and was later a judge of the Marine, now City, Court of New York. Dominick Lynch, Jr., the second son, was spoken of as "the most fashionable man in New York." He resided on Greenwich street, "opposite the Battery," and made quite a reputation as proprietor of Lynch's Chateau Margeaux, Lynch's Sauterne, and Lynch's Lucca Oil. He "coined money and spent it with the freedom of a prince," and "went into the best society." He "was a Catholic as his father had been," and died in 1844. Speaking of the Lynchs and others, Barrett, in his "Old Merchants of New York," says that these Irish families were "the cream of the cream of the old families here."

Two other Irishmen who obtained prominence in New York city were the brothers John and Nathan McVickar. John arrived in New York when he was but 17 years of age, and became a successful merchant. He sent to Ireland for his brother, and the firm became John & Nathan McVickar, and was later styled John McVickar & Co. In 1793, John was made a director of the Bank of New York, and continued as such until 1810. He was likewise a director of the United Insurance Co., and a vestryman of Trinity church. He had a country seat at Bloomingdale and was "one of the most sterling men in the city." John McVickar & Co. "were the heaviest importers of Irish linens into the New York market." John was a member of the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick as early as 1790, and had a son, John, who became a professor in Columbia College. Nathan McVickar was secretary of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, New York, 1812-1814, 1815-1816.

In the New York City Directory for 1791 appear the following names:

- Burke, Rev. Nicholas, Pastor of St. Peter's church.
- Burke, Andrew, sailing master, 61 Fair.
- Byrne, Bernard, merchant, 39 King.
- Byrne, James, gold and silver smith, 33 Fly Market.
- Byrne, Edmund, tailor, 9 Hague.
- Carr, Andrew, mason, Barclay.
- Cavanaugh, Thomas, grocer, corner of Wall and Front.
- Connoly, William, car man, Cortlandt.
- Connoly, James, shoe maker, 22 Murray.
- Conry, Thomas, cabinet maker, 25 Fair.
- Gaine, Hugh, book seller, stationer and printer, 25 Hanover Sq.
- Lynch, Patrick, grocer, 24 Cherry.
- Lynch, Francis, baker, 17 Prince.
- Lynch, Mark, cooper, Catharine.
- M'Carty, Charles, grocer, corner Cherry and Roosevelt.
- M'Carty, Mrs. Mary, boarding house, corner of Great George and Robinson.
- M'Carty, Archibald, tailor, 40 George.
- M'Connell, Patrick, ship carpenter, 8 Dover.
- M'Cormick, Andrew, mariner, Barclay.



M'Cready, Thomas, house carpenter, 30 Broad.

M'Cready, James, Jr., tailor, corner Burling Slip and Water.

M'Cready, James, shoe maker, 56 King.

M'Darmutt, Robert, house carpenter, 106 Queen.

M'Guire, Matthew, car man, 43 Roosevelt.

M'Gowan, Patrick, mason, 42 Chatham.

O'Brian, Timothy, painter and glazier, 67 Little Dock.

O'Brian, John, sailing master, 37 Golden Hill.

O'Connor, James, school master, 2 Dover.

O'Connor, John, tavern keeper, corner Barclay and Great George.

O'Leary, Daniel, shoe maker, 38 Maiden Lane.

Murphey, Thomas, tavern keeper, corner of Murray and Greenwich.

Murphey, John, coachman, 1 Barclay.

Sullivan, John, grocer, corner of Moore and Little Dock.

Tobin, Francis, grocer, 30 Wall.

Tobin, Thomas, grocer, 24 Cherry.

John W. Kearny was born near Newark, N. J., in 1776. His father was a wealthy Irishman. John was in the employ of Le Roy, Bayard & Co., New York city, between 1790 and 1800, and went into business with his brother in 1803, the firm being known as John W. & Philip Kearny. They did a very large business, sold merchandise on commission, and engaged with the West Indies and with Antwerp. They owned a number of ships, and were among the leading business men of New York. Napoleon, by his Berlin and Milan decrees, interfered with their European trade to the extent of \$150,000. They subsequently received restitution to the amount of \$18,000. Barrett says: "I remember the old Kearny merchants very well. Splendid looking men they were \* \* \*. John and Philip resembled each other very much." Gen. Kearny and Commodore Kearny were of this family stock.

John Haggerty, who attained prominence as a New York business man, was born in 1773, and embarked in business on his own account, in 1797, at 82 William street. In 1802, he married Maria Allaire. In 1805, he removed his business—dry goods—to 169 Pearl street. The following year he

took David Austen into partnership. Mr. Haggerty's mercantile transactions were very extensive. "He advanced money," says Barrett, "on cargoes from China, the West Indies, Europe, or any part of the world. It would require pages to enumerate the time and the names of the corporations that honored his name. He was one of the best judges of commercial responsibility in the city. His firm—Haggerty & Austen—" did the largest auction business in the city or in the United States. In 1830, alone, the firm paid auction duties of \$56,199.92. About 1836, Mr. Haggerty organized the firm of John Haggerty & Sons, the old firm of Haggerty & Austen having been dissolved. In 1845-6, Mr. Haggerty was estimated to be a millionaire. He had retired from business in 1844.

The "white marble palace" of William Edgar stood at 7 Greenwich street. Edgar was a member of the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick as early as 1790. In 1797, he resided at 7 Wall street. He was a prominent merchant, a director of the Mutual Insurance Co., in 1793, and a director of the Bank of New York. H. L. Edgar, believed to be a brother of this William, is described as the "son of an Irishman," and was, in 1845-6, estimated to be worth \$150,000.

John Glover, an Irishman, came to this country sometime previous to 1793, and engaged, at first, in business as a peddler. He was industrious and saving. With about \$100 he purchased land on Laurens street, New York, the value of which, in 1845, was said to be nearer \$1,000,000 than \$100. Glover was still living in 1845, and was then estimated to be worth \$300,000. One of his daughters married John Adams of New York, an Irishman, and president of the Fulton bank. Glover was a member of the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick.

Cornelius Heeney, a prominent merchant of New York, was in the fur business, in 1801, and perhaps earlier, on Water street. He was a man of great public spirit, and a liberal contributor to charitable undertakings. He was a member of the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick as

early as 1804, and in 1808 was a member of the Standing Committee of the Hibernian Provident Society, New York. He represented his district several terms in the State Legislature, and was a trustee of St. Peter's church, New York city, and of the Cathedral.

An especially prominent Irish merchant in New York, after the Revolution, was Michael Hogan. He was a native of the County Clare, Ireland, and was born in 1766. He became a sea captain, sailed to all quarters of the globe, and married an East India lady of great wealth. He came to New York in 1804, bringing his wife with him. One account states that he also brought "in solid gold sovereigns £400,000, equal to \$2,000,000." Whatever the sum, it is agreed to have been a very large one. He embarked in the dry goods trade at 225 Broadway, on the present site of the Astor House. He was later engaged in a general commission and shipping business. He became owner of the whole tract of land from 121st to 127th street, and west of Bloomingdale Road. The southern part of his property he styled "Monte Alta," and the northern portion "Claremont," the latter name being doubtless intended to commemorate his native county—Clare—in Ireland. Grant's mausoleum now stands on a portion of the property. Hogan is recorded as giving "the grandest dinners that ever were given in this city," entertaining many distinguished people. He is spoken of as "the perfect Irish host and gentleman." He had one son and three daughters. The son became a member of Congress. Michael, the father, was appointed United States Consul to Valparaiso. He died at Washington, D. C., in 1833. A tablet to his memory may be seen in Grace church, Broadway, New York. A grand-daughter wedded Effingham N. Lawrence.

Tiebout & O'Brien, printers, were in business in New York, in 1795, at 358 Pearl street. In a "List of Houses and Lots Valued at £2,000 and Over," in New York, 1799, appear the names: Dominick Lynch, Broadway, £3,000; Alexander Macomb, Broadway (two pieces of property),

o; Thomas Roach, Pearl street, £2,500, and Andrew  
ell, Pearl street, £2,000.

Andrew Morris, a prominent New Yorker, was an early  
e of St. Peter's Catholic church. He had a son,  
as, born in April, 1791. The church records show that  
ch of two occasions Andrew, the father, contributed  
o in aid of the church. In 1816, he was elected to the  
Assembly.

o following named were residents of New York city  
date mentioned in each case. Some of them have al-  
been referred to. A number became prominent in  
ss circles:

|                        |                           |
|------------------------|---------------------------|
| , George, 1739.        | Lane, William, 1738.      |
| ; Solomon, 1729.       | Lynch, Peter, 1734.       |
| bell, James, 1735.     | Maguire, Matthew, 1738.   |
| on, Andrew, 1755.      | Maxwell, James, 1711-12.  |
| n, Peter 1737.         | Moore, John, 1730.        |
| John, 1734.            | Murphy, Nicholas, 1738.   |
| ford, Patrick, 1702-3. | Murray, Joseph, 1728.     |
| igan, William, 1750-1. | Redding, Jeremiah, 1738.  |
| , David, 1735.         | Scandling, Patrick, 1738. |
| nd, Henry, 1714.       | Sloan, Andrew, 1737.      |
| ney, Thomas, 1710.     | Smith, Patrick, 1738.     |
| ng, John, 1758.        | Ward, Joseph, 1735.       |
| , John, 1716-17.       | Warren, Peter, 1731.      |
| White, Peter, 1735.    |                           |

## CHAPTER X.

New York City During the Revolution—A Glance at the British Occupancy—Thousands of Men of Irish Blood Serve in the Patriot Forces of the State—Interesting Lists of Officers and Men—The Story of a Mutiny.

Sympathizers with the American Colonists were not wanting in England at the time that the Revolution was brewing: Lord Chatham's famous peroration: "Let affection be the only bond of coercion. The system I would earnestly exhort Great Britain to adopt in relation to America is happily expressed in the words of a favorite poet:

" Be to her faults a little blind;  
Be to her virtues very kind:  
Let all her ways be unconfin'd,  
And clap your padlock on your mind.

—PRIOR.

" Upon the whole, I will beg leave to tell the House in a few words what is really my opinion. It is, that the Stamp Act be repealed *absolutely, totally and immediately* " is familiar to every American schoolboy, and not less familiar is the never-to-be-forgotten speech of the immortal Burke on Conciliation with America, in which he pleads so eloquently for Peace. " Not Peace through the medium of war; not Peace to be hunted through the labyrinth of intricate and endless negotiations; not Peace to arise out of universal discord fomented from principle in all parts of the Empire; not Peace to depend on the \* \* \* determination of perplexing questions: or the precise marking the shadowy boundaries of a complex government. It is simple Peace; sought in its natural course, and its ordinary haunts. It is Peace sought in the spirit of Peace: and laid in principles purely pacific."

But these wise counsels did not prevail. Ignorance and obstinacy carried the day and the Revolution had to come.

When it came, New York city was a British stronghold and was not evacuated by the enemy until 1783. There were, of course, many in the city who were entirely in sympathy with the struggle for independence. But the dominant class was British and anti-American. That there were some Irish among this class is not to be wondered at. Hugh Gaine, the printer, was a notable example. The Revolution had, in many cases, divided families into opposing sides. Thousands of native Americans enlisted in the service of the Crown, and vigorously fought against the patriot cause. Under such conditions, therefore, we need not be surprised that a number of Ireland's sons were ranged beneath the flag of Britain.

The following is a list of vessels commissioned by Tryon "from the port of New York, since the 8th of Sept., 1778," during the period of British occupancy:

| Name of Vessel.      | Guns.    | Owner or Master. |
|----------------------|----------|------------------|
| St. Patrick .....    | 8 .....  | Wm. Gibb         |
| Sheelah .....        | 12 ..... | Henry McKibben   |
| Irish Hero .....     | 14 ..... | Michael Neil     |
| Hibernia .....       | 16 ..... | John Dempsey     |
| Prince William ..... | 18 ..... | John Healy       |
| Granby .....         | 18 ..... | Thomas Kennedy   |
| Columba .....        | 10 ..... | Richard Brady    |
| Golden Pippin .....  | 10 ..... | Philip Ford      |
| Genl. Campbell ..... | 18 ..... | John Martin      |
| Neptune .....        | 14 ..... | James Neil       |
| Revenge .....        | 10 ..... | Anthony Stewart  |
| Ariel .....          | 12 ..... | Saml. Duffey     |

The "Volunteers of Ireland" was a British military organization. In March, 1779, they were quartered at Jamaica, L. I., and were commanded by Lord Rawdon, an Irishman by birth. Vigorous efforts were made to recruit for the organization, but with scant success.

The "Volunteers" were paraded in New York city on St. Patrick's Day, 1779, and are stated to have turned out 400 strong. Preceded by a band of music, they marched into the city and "formed before the house of their Colonel." They later dined at a point on the Bowery. The same day, an advertisement appeared in Rivington's "Royal Gazette," soliciting recruits for the "Volunteers," one of the places at which applications could be made being "Lieut. Col. Doyle's quarters, No. 10 Wall street."

The "Volunteers" were not as loyal to the Crown, or "the cause of their King," as had been desired. Many of them left the British ranks and espoused the cause of the patriots. To such an extent did this happen, that Lord Rawdon quite lost his temper. He, therefore, on July 1, 1780, under authority of Cornwallis, issued an order to Major Rugely. In the course of this document Rawdon states: "I will give the inhabitants 10 guineas for the head of any deserter belonging to the Volunteers of Ireland; and five guineas only if they bring him in alive. They shall likewise be rewarded though not to that amount for such deserters as they may secure belonging to any other regiment."

The colony and state of New York furnished over 40,000 men to the cause of Liberty, during the Revolution. Several thousand of these were of Irish birth or parentage, and easily offset the small number of Irish enlisted in the service of the Crown. Gen. Richard Montgomery, an Irishman, was one of the great soldiers of the Revolution, and delivered telling blows against the British enemy. He owned an estate at Rhinebeck on the Hudson, and his remains repose in New York city. George Clinton, whose father was a native of Ireland, was a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and was the first governor of New York state. He became a brigadier-general, was elected vice-president of the United States, and was reëlected to the position. George's brother, James, was colonel of the Third New York Regiment of the Line, and was later a brigadier-general. The following is a brief list of officers serving in New York organizations, of the patriot army, during the Revolution:

- Barrett, Quartermaster James, Fourth Regiment, the Line.  
Burns, Captain Francis, Third Regiment, Ulster County Militia.  
Campbell, Lieutenant Patrick, Fourth Regiment, Tryon County Militia.  
Cannon, Captain James, the Levies (Colonel Marinus Willett).  
Crane, Colonel Thaddeus, Fourth Regiment, Westchester County Militia.  
Crane, Lieutenant Cornelius, Fourth Regiment, Westchester County Militia.  
Crane, Lieutenant William, Fourth Regiment, the Line.  
Crane, Surgeon Joseph, Jr., Third Regiment, Dutchess County Militia.  
Clinton, Colonel James, Third Regiment, the Line.  
Cochran, Lieutenant-Colonel Robert, Second Regiment, the Line.  
Coleman, Lieutenant Timothy, the Levies (Colonel Albert Pawling).  
Connolly, Captain Michael, Second Regiment, the Line.  
Connor, Quartermaster Edward, the Levies (Colonel Albert Pawling).  
Cullin, Lieutenant Charles, Seventh Regiment, Dutchess County Militia.  
Dunn, Ensign John, Colonel C. D. Wynkoop's Regiment of Militia.  
Fleming, Captain Peter, Second Regiment, Westchester County Militia.  
Gillespy, Major John, Fourth Regiment, Ulster County Militia.  
Griffin, Lieutenant Stephen, Second Regiment, the Line.  
Hicks, Captain Thomas, Twelfth Regiment, Albany County Militia.  
Hicks, Ensign Thomas, First Regiment, the Line.  
Hogan, Captain Jarivan, Third Regiment, Albany County Militia.  
Hogan, Lieutenant Henry, First Regiment, Albany County Militia.  
Hughes, Captain Timothy, "Additional Regiment," the Line.  
Hughes, Major James M., the Levies (Colonel John Harper).  
Kane, Lieutenant James, Fourth Regiment, Ulster County Militia.  
Kelly, Ensign Zebedee, Seventh Regiment, Dutchess County Militia.  
Leonard, Lieutenant John, Fifth Regiment, Albany County Militia.



- Logan, Major Samuel, Fifth Regiment, the Line.  
Lyon, Captain David, First Regiment, the Line.  
Lyon, Lieutenant James, Fourth Regiment, Ulster County Militia.  
Magee, Captain James, the Levies (Colonel Morris Graham).  
Magee, Lieutenant Peter, First Regiment, the Line.  
Mahoney, Ensign John, Thirteenth Regiment, Albany County Militia.  
Martin, Captain Daniel, Sixth Regiment, Dutchess County Militia.  
Martin, Lieutenant Peter, Fourteenth Regiment, Albany County Militia.  
Martin, Lieutenant William, Third Regiment, the Line.  
McBride, Captain James, Second Regiment, Ulster County Militia.  
McBride, Captain John, the Levies (Colonel Lewis Dubois).  
McClaghry, Colonel James, Second Regiment, Ulster County Militia.  
McClaughry, Lieutenant John, Second Regiment, the Line.  
McConnell, Adjutant Hugh, the Levies (Colonel Lewis Dubois).  
McCracken, Major Joseph, First Regiment, the Line.  
McCreary, Ensign John, Third Regiment, Westchester County Militia.  
McCune, Lieutenant William, Second Regiment, the Line.  
McDonald, Quartermaster James, Second Regiment, Westchester County Militia.  
McManus, Lieutenant Hugh, Sixth Regiment, Albany County Militia.  
McRea, Colonel John, Thirteenth Regiment, Albany County Militia.  
Mead, Surgeon William, First Regiment, the Line.  
Moore, Ensign James, First Regiment, the Line.  
Neely, Lieutenant Matthew, Second Regiment, Ulster County Militia.  
O'Mara, Captain Henry, Colonel C. D. Wynkoop's Regiment of Militia.  
Reilay, Captain John, of Reilay's Rangers.  
Riley, Lieutenant John, Sixth Regiment, Albany County Militia.  
Ryan, Lieutenant Michael, First Regiment, the Line.  
Sullivan, Lieutenant Jacob, Second Regiment, Albany County Militia.  
Welch, Lieutenant John, Third Regiment, the Line.  
Welsh, Major Peter, the Levies (Colonel F. Weissenfels).

In order to give an idea of the large number of Irish among the enlisted men of the New York regiments in the Revolution, we here quote from the rolls of three of these regiments—the First, Second and Third—of the Continental Line. The other regiments also contained large numbers of Irish.

#### First New York Regiment of the Line.

This regiment was commanded by Col. G. Van Schaick, and among the officers were Major Joseph McCracken, Surgeon William Mead, Capt. David Lyon, Lieut. Peter Magee, and Lieut. Michael Ryan. Among the enlisted men were:

|                   |                    |
|-------------------|--------------------|
| Barnes, Patrick   | Hayes, Thomas      |
| Barry, John       | Hays, Stephen      |
| Bourk, John       | Hays, William      |
| Boyle, Philip     | Henderson, Patrick |
| Brady, Thomas     | Higgins, Thomas    |
| Bryan, John       | Hogan, Patrick     |
| Burck, Edmund     | Hogan, Roger       |
| Burk, John        | Hurley, Anthony    |
| Burk, Patrick     | Hurley, Arthur     |
| Burn, Daniel      | Kanely, Patrick    |
| Burn, David       | Keef, Arthur       |
| Burnes, Barney    | Keef, William      |
| Burnes Henry      | Kelly, David       |
| Bushland, Patrick | Kelly, Hugh        |
| Butler, John      | Kelly, Patrick     |
| Buttler, Thomas   | Kelly, Philip      |
| Cahill, Cornelius | Kennedy, Robert    |
| Cahill, John      | Lafferty, John     |
| Cain, Henry       | Lane, Thomas       |
| Canely, Patrick   | Laughlin, Barnard  |
| Cannon, Thomas    | Laverty, John      |
| Carmichael, John  | Lynch, James       |
| Casey, James      | Lynch, Michael     |
| Casey, John       | Lynch, Owen        |
| Casey, Robert     | Lynch, William     |
| Cassedy, Edward   | Lyons, James       |
| Hanley, John      | McCally, Hugh      |
| Hart, Thomas      | McCarrol, Joseph   |

McCarthy, Daniel  
McCarty, Dennis  
McCauley, James  
McCawley, Hugh  
McClane, Daniel  
McClaughlin, Bernard  
McClellan, Anthony  
McClellan, John  
McCloud, Daniel  
McClure, Joseph  
McCollough, Andrew  
McConnel, Hugh  
McConnel, William  
McConnolly, Hugh  
McCord, William  
McCormac, Bryan  
McCormick, John  
McCormick, James  
McCoy, Alexander  
McCoy, James  
McCoy, William  
McCracken, William  
McDaniel, Daniel  
McDaniel, Michael  
McDavitt, Henry  
McDermot, Cornelius  
McDonald, Daniel  
McDonald, Hugh  
McDonald, James  
McDonald, John  
McDonald, Michael  
McDonald, William  
McDonnell, James  
McDormot, Henry  
McElroy, James  
McGee, James  
McGinis, Daniel  
McGinly, James  
McGinnis, John  
McGinnis, Stephen  
McGraw, John  
McGuigan, Michael  
McKewn, James  
Mackey, John A.

McKown, James  
McLaughlin, John  
McManes, Hugh  
McManus, William  
McQuin, Philip  
McWilliam, James  
Mahan, Patrick  
Mahon, John  
Malone, John  
Mara, Patrick  
Marony, Alexander  
Marony, Florence  
Martin, John  
Maxwell, Cornelius  
Mead, John  
Melony, John  
Mitchell, Hugh  
Montgomery, James  
Mooney, William  
Moore, Philip  
Moore, William  
Morrison, Edward  
Morrison, Hugh  
Mulholland, James  
Mullen, John  
Mulligen, Philip  
Mulony, William  
Murphey, Daniel  
Murphy, Edward  
Murray, Bartly  
Murray, James  
Murray, William  
Neal, Jeremiah  
Norton, John  
O'Brian, Andrew  
Obrine, Cornelius  
O'Bryan, John  
O'Bryan, Thomas  
O'Cain, Jeremiah  
O'Donaghy, Patrick  
O'Farrel, Michael  
O'Neil, Charles  
O'Neil, James  
Orr, William

|                    |                     |
|--------------------|---------------------|
| Quin, Patrick      | Sloane, Hugh        |
| Quinn, William     | Sullivan, Cornelius |
| Ragan, William     | Swaney, Daniel      |
| Ray, Michael       | Tobin, Edward       |
| Rearden, Timothy   | Tool, John          |
| Reily, Thomas      | Walch, Thomas       |
| Riley, James       | Wall, Patrick       |
| Rourk, Mathew      | Walsh, Edward       |
| Ryan, Daniel       | Walsh, John         |
| Ryan, Dennis       | Welch, Henry        |
| Ryan, J.           | Welch, John         |
| Ryan, Robert       | Welch, Nicholas     |
| Ryan, Thomas       | Welch, Richard      |
| Scandlin, James    | Welch, Thomas       |
| Scheehan, Jeremiah | Welsh, Joseph       |
| Shannon, Thomas    | Welsh, William      |
| Sherriden, James   | Whalen, Richard     |
| Sherriden, Richard | Whalin, Walter      |

#### Second New York Regiment, of the Line.

Col. Philip Van Cortlandt was in command of this regiment. Michael Connolly was at one period paymaster. Among the enlisted men were the following :

|                   |                   |
|-------------------|-------------------|
| Barrett, Michael  | Connolly, William |
| Barrett, Peter    | Connor, Edward    |
| Bolen, Michael    | Connor, James     |
| Burke, John       | Conway, Cornelius |
| Burns, James      | Costeloe, James   |
| Callegan, John    | Courtney, Francis |
| Cane, William     | Crane, John       |
| Carrigan, William | Cunningham, James |
| Carrill, David    | Currin, Samuel    |
| Casaday, Peter    | Curry, James      |
| Casady, Edward    | Daugherty, John   |
| Commons, Patrick  | Davis, Patrick    |
| Conaway, John     | Dermott, Richard  |
| Condon, David     | Dority, William   |
| Conner, Daniel    | Dunivan, John     |
| Conner, Patrick   | Dunn, Alexander   |
| Conner, William   | Dwyre, Thomas     |

Ennis, David  
Ennis, Peter  
Farrel, Garret  
Fitzgerald, Michael  
Fitzgerald, Thomas  
Fleming, William  
Flood, Francis  
Ford, Timothy  
Foy, Patrick  
Garvey Francis  
Gibbons, John  
Gilaspie, James  
Gorman, Patrick  
Gready, Thomas  
Griffin, James  
Griffin, John  
Griffin, Joseph  
Grogan, John  
Hanley, James  
Hart, Daniel  
Harty, Christopher  
Hayes, John  
Henneysee, John  
Higgins, Thomas  
Hurly, James  
Innes, Peter  
Joyce, James  
Kanneday, John  
Keating, Robert  
Kelley, Robert  
Kelly, Barny  
Kelly, Coenrod  
Kelly, Edmund  
Kelly, John  
Kelly, Joshua  
Kelly, Peter  
Kennady, James  
Kennedy, John  
Lacey, Philip  
Lane, John  
Lane, William  
Leary, John  
Lee, Daniel  
Lyons, Michael

McBride, William  
McCarney, Stephen  
McCartee, Phelex  
McCarty, Isaac  
McCarty, James  
McCarty, John  
McClosky, Peter  
McClure, William  
McCoy, Daniel  
McDaniel, Michael  
McDonald, James  
McDonald, John  
McDonald, Michael  
McDonald, Peter  
McDonall, Patrick  
McGinny, James  
McGlaughlin, Neal  
McGowen, Jeremiah  
McMannus, Robert  
McNamee, Charles  
Mitchell, Martin  
Mitchell, Richard  
Molloy, John  
Moony, William  
Moore, Thomas  
Morris, John  
Morris, Matthew  
Morrison, David  
Mullen, William  
Mullin, John  
Murray, William  
O'Brien, John  
O'Niel, John  
Orr, Daniel  
Ray, James  
Reynolds, Timothy  
Riley, James  
Riley, Sylvester  
Roach, William  
Ryan, John  
Sullivan, Dennis  
Wall, Patrick  
Welch, John  
Welsh, Edward

## Third New York Regiment, of the Line.

This regiment was commanded, successively, by Col. James nton and Col. Peter Gansevort. Peter Magee and John elch were lieutenants in the command. The enlisted men luded :

|                        |                     |
|------------------------|---------------------|
| Barrett, William       | Grace, James        |
| Barrey, Charles        | Hand, Daniel        |
| Bourk, Edmond          | Hart, Andrew        |
| Bourk, John            | Hart, Thomas        |
| Brady, George          | Hickey, John        |
| Brady, Richard         | Hogan, Patrick      |
| Brannon, Timothy       | Hurley, Arthur      |
| Butler, Richard        | Hurley, James       |
| Cain, Edward           | Karr, Mark          |
| Cain, John             | Kelley, Patrick     |
| Carmichel, Peter       | Kelley, Robert      |
| Casady, Luke           | Kelley, Thomas      |
| Cavenough, John        | Kelly, John         |
| Clansy, Daniel         | Kenny, John         |
| Colman, Timothy        | Kirk, Joseph        |
| Condén, Philip         | Koile, David        |
| Condon, David          | Lyon, John          |
| Connolly, Hugh         | Lyon, Joseph        |
| Connaway, John         | McAnanny, John      |
| Connaway, Cornelius    | McAuley, Robert     |
| Cowen, James           | McBride, James      |
| Davin, Richard         | McBride, John       |
| Dawson, Daniel         | McCarty, Dennis     |
| Dempsey, Mark          | McConnelly, Hugh    |
| Doherty, Thomas        | McCord, William     |
| Driskell, Cornelius    | McCormick, James    |
| Dunn, Stephen          | McCormick, Thomas   |
| Dunnivan, Anthony      | McCoy, James        |
| Ennis, Henry           | McDaniel, James     |
| Flynn, John            | McDaniel, John      |
| Gahan, John            | McDermot, Cornelius |
| Garvey, David          | McDonald, Daniel    |
| Geraghty, Bartholomew  | McFarland, John     |
| Gillaspy, James        | McGinnis, John      |
| Gillaspy, James J.     | McGown, Archibald   |
| Gillaspy, William      | McGuire, Abraham    |
| Gillaspy, William, Jr. | McGuire, James      |

Mackey, Thomas  
 McKown, James  
 McKown, John  
 McLaughlin, William  
 McMichael, John  
 McQuin, Philip  
 McVay, John  
 Madden, Owen  
 Mahan, Patrick  
 Mahanne, Cain  
 Moloy, William  
 Morrison, Daniel  
 Morrison, Thomas  
 Morrow, Patrick  
 Mulholand, James  
 Mullon, John  
 Murphey, Peter  
 Murray, James  
 Obrient, John

O'Connoley, James  
 Oneal, John  
 Quigley, George  
 Reynolds, Michael  
 Riely, Charles  
 Riley, John  
 Ryan, Patrick  
 Ryan, Robert  
 Ryley, Patrick  
 Shay, John  
 Shields, Daniel  
 Sullivan, Dennis  
 Sullivan, John  
 Tobin, Edward  
 Tool, Roger  
 Welch, John  
 Welch, Richard  
 Welch, Thomas

Reference has already been made to that gallant Irishman, Gen. Montgomery. The following is a copy of the last letter known to have been written by him. The original is in the possession of the writer of these pages. The letter which is a request to Sir Guy Carleton, British commander of Quebec, to surrender, was written Dec. 30, 1775, and reads as follows:

Holland House

Sir

Let me once more entreat you to have compassion on the unfortunate inhabitants of Quebec—to what purpose do you compell me to distress them? You can but protract for a few days that event which must inevitably in a very short time take place—If you possess any share of humanity, you will not sacrifice the lives & properties of so many innocent people to a vain punctilio—

Embrace the opportunity I offer you of retiring in a manner suitable to your rank—You shall not be a Prisoner—You shall have a safe conduct to New York or wheresoever else you may chuse to embark—the Lieutenant Governor shall have the same indulgence—

I engage in the most solemn manner for the security of

the lives & Properties of the Citizens, our dispute is not with them— we bear them no malice & the hopes of affording *them* relief, alone induce me to make these proposals—

Should you decline the offer I now make, I hope I shall stand acquitted in the eyes of the world of the fatal consequences which must attend your refusal— which I have sufficiently explained in my former letter

Rich'd Montgomery.

Montgomery's daring assault on Quebec was one of the bravest actions of the war. But it was characteristic of the man. As a military genius he has been ranked as second only to Washington. Made a brigadier general by Congress, Montgomery at once began active operations. He invaded Canada, captured St. John, on the Sorel river; took Montreal soon afterwards, and with great energy pushed on and laid siege to strongly-fortified Quebec. On Dec. 9, 1775, Congress commissioned him a major general. He invested Quebec, called on Carleton to surrender and, the latter refusing, attempted to carry the city by storm. Slain in the effort, the success of the Americans was thus prevented. Had he lived, the city must have eventually fallen. Montgomery was buried at Quebec, but in 1818 his remains were conveyed to New York city and reinterred with great pomp. There was a huge military and civic parade, in which the leading Irish societies of New York participated.

The following is the inscription on the monument erected to Montgomery at St. Paul's church, Broadway, New York city:

---

This  
Monument is erected by order of Congress  
25th of January, 1776,  
to transmit to posterity a grateful remembrance of the patriotic conduct, enterprise and perseverance of  
Major-General Richard Montgomery  
who, after a series of successes amid the most discouraging difficulties, Fell in the attack on  
Quebec, 31st of December, 1775, aged 37 years.



Annie A. Haxtun, writing of the bringing of Montgomery's remains from Quebec to New York, says: "Forty-three years after the parting from her beloved husband, Mrs. Montgomery sat alone at her own request, at her home on the Hudson and saw the wish of her life fulfilled as the steamer "Richmond" passed by, and all that remained of her loved and lost was carried to its final resting-place in St. Paul's churchyard. 'Not a drum was heard, nor a funeral note,' as alone with her grief Janet Livingston Montgomery recalled the sorrow life had brought her, and tired nature, too weary of the strain, kindly gave her insensibility. When found by her friends, this temporary suspension they realized was a blessing."

Gen. Henry Knox, of Irish parentage, was a member of the Boston Charitable Irish Society, and also belonged to the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, Philadelphia. Upon the British agreeing to evacuate New York city, Knox was assigned to an important part in behalf of the Americans. On Nov. 25, 1783, he marched his men in from Harlem as far as "Bowery Lane." He halted at what is now the junction of Third Ave. and the Bowery. The British claiming the right of possession of the city until noon, Knox and his forces remained at the point mentioned until about 1 p.m. Before 3 p.m. he had taken control of the city and of Fort George, amid the acclamations of a great concourse. Washington located at Fraunces' Tavern. During the afternoon, Gov. Clinton gave a public dinner to the officers of the army. In the evening the city enjoyed a brilliant illumination. Knox was one of the founders of the Society of the Cincinnati.

Mention has already been made of Charles Clinton, a native of Ireland, two of whose sons became brigadier-generals, and one of them governor of the state of New York. Thomas D'Arcy McGee, in his "History of the Irish Settlers in North America," says: "In 1729, several families from Longford took shipping at Dublin, with a Captain Rymer, for Pennsylvania. He appears to have been one of those brutal mariners still to be met with in the emigrant trade. Although they made the coast of Virginia,

nd saw land for several days, he would not land them, until e had extorted an extra payment, and his officers were in uch awe of him, they dare not remonstrate. At length e landed them at Cape Cod, whence some of them moved o the banks of the Hudson. Of these was Charles Clinton \* \* \* \*

"The Irish of New York early enlisted in the cause of he Revolution, and James Clinton, in 1775, was elected olonel of the third regiment raised in that colony. His rother-in-law, Col. James McClearey, commanded in the ame militia, and is called one of the bravest officers America an boast. The elder brother, George Clinton, after the eath of Montgomery, was appointed brigadier general for ew York; and in 1776, with his two kinsmen, gallantly efended the unfinished forts on the Hudson, and held the ighlands against the repeated assaults of Sir H. Clinton. y this check, he prevented the junction of that commander ith General Burgoyne, which, with General Stark's victory t Bennington, cut him off from either base, and compelled is surrender at Saratoga,—a victory which completed the 'rench alliance, and saved the revolutionary cause."

In J. Corry's *Life of Washington* (Dublin, 1801, page 160), n interesting story is told of a mutiny which redounds to he credit of the mutineers.

The common soldiers of that state (Pennsylvania) were rincipally natives of Ireland, but though not bound to merica by the tie of birth, they had given distinguished roofs of their valor, on many occasions, in defence of her ependence. This corps had been enlisted for three years r during the war, the time was expired, and the privates isisted, that the choice of staying or going remained with hem, while their officers contended that the decision ought o be left to the State. The mutiny began in the night of he 1st of January, 1781, and soon became general in the 'ennsylvania line. Upon a signal given, the insurgents urned out under arms, without their officers. They de- anded the full arrears of their pay, clothing and provisions;

they had received none of the two first, and but part of the last and they declared their determination to quit the service, unless their grievances were fully redressed. Several of their officers were wounded, and a captain killed, in their endeavors to quell the mutiny. When General Wayne, who commanded the troops at Morristown, presented his pistols as if about to fire on the mutineers, they held their bayonets to his breast, and exclaimed, "We love and respect you, but if you fire, you are a dead man; we are not going to the enemy; on the contrary, if they were now to come out, you should see us fight under your orders with as much alacrity as ever; but we will be no longer amused; we are determined on obtaining what is our just due." The whole body then formed, and to the number of thirteen hundred, marched from Morristown, and proceeded in good order with their arms and six field pieces, to Princeton. Here they elected officers from their own body. General Wayne sent provisions after them to prevent their plundering the country for subsistence; but they invaded no man's property farther than their immediate necessities rendered indispensable.

Sir Henry Clinton, by confidential messengers, offered to take them under the protection of the British government, and made several proposals that were highly advantageous. The mutineers, however, to show their adherence to the cause of America, sent the British agents to General Wayne, and marched from Princeton to Trenton, near Philadelphia. The executive council of that city, sent a letter to the insurgents, in which they promised in the most solemn manner, to redress all their grievances. They returned a favorable answer, and a committee consisting of several members of the Congress met them at Trenton, where all matters were entirely settled to their satisfaction. President Reed offered them a purse of 100 guineas, as a reward for their fidelity, in delivering up the spies, but they refused to accept it, saying, that what they had done, was only a duty they owed their country, and that they neither desired, nor would receive any reward, but the approbation of that country, for which they had so often fought and bled.

We cannot leave the Revolutionary period without quoting the excellent story told by Michael Kelly in his *Reminiscences*.

When Lord Guildford, the son of Lord North, was introduced to Bonaparte, the latter, darting one of his spiteful looks at him, said, "My Lord, your father was a very great man." Then turning to the marshal who had introduced him said sneeringly, "Was it not he who lost America for England?—yes, a very great man indeed." Then turning on his heel, he walked away.

## CHAPTER XI.

**The Jersey Prison Ship at the Wallabout—Many Irish among the Patriots Confined Therein—Savage Cruelties Inflicted upon the Prisoners—Thousands Die of Inhuman Treatment and by Disease—The Narratives of William Burke and Thomas Dring.**

The horrors of the “ Jersey ” prison ship have often been told. The “ Jersey ” and other hulks, used by the British, were anchored near the Wallabout, Brooklyn, N. Y. Many thousands of prisoners perished on these ships by cruelty and disease. The conduct of their captors was inhumane and dastardly. It is not surprising, therefore, that the mortality was so great.

William Burke, a prisoner aboard the “ Jersey,” at one time, has left a record in which he states that he was confined on the ship fourteen months, and that he saw, among other cruelties, many American prisoners put to death by the bayonet. This cruel treatment was never relaxed by the English or Scots, but sometimes the more humane Hessians evinced pity for the unfortunate sufferers. Burke says:

“During that period, among other cruelties which were committed, I have known many of the American prisoners put to death by the bayonet: in particular, I well recollect, that it was the custom on board the ship for but one prisoner at a time to be admitted on deck at night, besides the guards or sentinels. One night, while the prisoners were many of them assembled at the grate at the hatchway, for the purpose of obtaining fresh air, and waiting their turn to go on deck, one of the sentinels thrust his bayonet down among them, and in the morning twenty-five of them were found wounded, and stuck in the head, and dead of the wounds they had thus received. I further recollect that

this was the case several mornings, when sometimes five, sometimes six, and sometimes eight or ten, were found dead by the same means."

It is estimated that over 11,000 prisoners perished, from all causes, aboard these ships during the Revolution. The dead would be carried ashore and carelessly buried in the sand, their bodies, in many cases, to be uncovered by returning tides. For many years after, the bones of these martyrs were visible along the shore.

About 1801, John Jackson sold to the United States through Francis Childs, a middleman, 40 acres of the Wallabout for \$40,000. About this time large numbers of Irish refugees arrived and located in New York and Brooklyn. They bought some land of Jackson at, or near, the Wallabout, the settlement being named "Vinegar Hill."

During the summer of 1805, a Mr. Ayerigg, shocked at the exposed remains of the prison ship victims, made a contract with an Irishman residing at the Wallabout, to "collect all the human bones as far as may be without digging," and deliver the same to him. This was done, and these bones were a portion of those interred in the vault patriotically erected by Tammany.

Among the patriots imprisoned aboard the "Jersey" were a great many Irish. In 1888, the Society of Old Brooklynites published a pamphlet dealing with the "Jersey," and giving the names of several thousand persons who had been confined therein, many of whom perished. A copy of this pamphlet is in the possession of the New York Historical Society. From that authoritative source we have compiled the following list of patriots, bearing Irish names, who were confined on the "Jersey:"

Barry, Samuel  
Black, James  
Black, John  
Black, Philip  
Black, Timothy  
Blake, James  
Boyle, John

Brady, John  
Broderick, William  
Brown, Michael  
Brown, Patrick  
Bryan, Edward  
Bryan, John  
Bryan, Mathew

- |                         |                       |
|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| Bryan, William          | Connelly, John        |
| Buckley, Cornelius      | Conner, George        |
| Buckley, Daniel         | Conner, James         |
| Buckley, Francis        | Conner, John          |
| Buckley, John           | Conner, Robert        |
| Burk, Thomas            | Conner, William       |
| Burke, James            | Connolly, Patrick     |
| Burke, William          | Connolly, Samuel      |
| Burn, William           | Connor, John          |
| Burns, Edward           | Conway, John          |
| Burns, John             | Conway, Thomas        |
| Butler, Daniel          | Corrigan, Bernard     |
| Butler, Francis         | Corrigan, John        |
| Butler, James           | Cox, Joseph           |
| Butler, John            | Cox, William          |
| Byrnes, Hugh            | Crane, Philip         |
| Cain, David             | Cullen, William       |
| Cain, Thomas            | Cunningham, Bartholo- |
| Callagham (Callaghan?), | mew                   |
| Barnaby                 | Cunningham, Cornelius |
| Callaghan, Daniel       | Cunningham, James     |
| Campbell, Philip        | Cunningham, Joseph    |
| Cannady, James          | Cunningham, William   |
| Cannady, William        | Curry, Anthony        |
| Carney, Anthony         | Curry, William        |
| Carney, Hugh            | Dailey, Patrick       |
| Carr, William           | Daily, James          |
| Carolin, Joseph         | Daily, William        |
| Carrall, Robert         | Darcey, W.            |
| Carroll, James          | Daunivan, William     |
| Carroll, John           | Delany, Edward        |
| Carroll, Michael        | Doherty, John         |
| Casey, Edward           | Doherty, Thomas       |
| Casey, Richard          | Donalin, Nicholas     |
| Casey, William          | Donogan, John         |
| Christie, James         | Dorgan, Patrick       |
| Cochran, James          | Dorgan, Timothy       |
| Cogan, Thomas           | Dowling, Henry        |
| Coleman, David          | Downey, John          |
| Collins, James          | Downing, Peter        |
| Collins, John           | Doyle, Peter          |
| Collins, Joseph         | Doyle, William        |
| Collohan, Daniel        | Dring, Thomas         |
| Connell, John           | Duffy, Thomas         |

|                      |                      |
|----------------------|----------------------|
| Dunn, Peter          | Hughes, Joseph       |
| Durphey, Patrick     | Hughes, Peter        |
| Dwyer, John          | Hughes, Thomas       |
| Dwyer, Timothy       | Jordan, John         |
| Dyer, Patrick        | Jordan, Peter        |
| Fallen, Thomas       | Joyce, John          |
| Filler, Patrick      | Kane, Barney         |
| Finagan, Bartholomew | Kane, Edward         |
| Finn, Dennis         | Kane, John           |
| Finn, John           | Kane, Patrick        |
| Fitzgerald, Edward   | Kane, Thomas         |
| Fitzgerald, Patrick  | Kelley, John         |
| Flinn, John          | Kelley, Michael      |
| Ford, Bartholomew    | Kelley, Oliver       |
| Ford, Daniel         | Kelley, Patrick      |
| Ford, Martin         | Kelley, William      |
| Ford, Philip         | Kelly, Hugh          |
| Fox, William         | Kelly, James         |
| Fury, John           | Kelly, John          |
| Gallager, Andrew     | Kelly, John K.       |
| Gallaspie, John      | Kennedy, James       |
| Goff, Patrick        | Kennedy, William     |
| Grogan, John         | Kenney, John         |
| Griffin, Joseph      | Lafferty, Dennis     |
| Griffin, Peter       | Lally, Sampson       |
| Haggarty, James      | Lane, William        |
| Hallahan, James      | Larkin, Thomas       |
| Halley, John         | Leary, Cornelius     |
| Hanagan, James       | Lee, Peter           |
| Hanagan, Stephen     | Loggard, Patrick     |
| Hand, Joseph         | Loney, Peter         |
| Hanegan, John        | Lowery, John         |
| Hanes, Patrick       | Lynch, Timothy       |
| Hart, Cornelius      | Lyon, Peter          |
| Hart, John           | Lyons, Daniel        |
| Hayes, John          | Lyons, Michael       |
| Hayes, Thomas        | Macguire, Anthony    |
| Hays, Patrick        | Malone, John         |
| Hensey, Patrick      | Mariarty (Moriarty), |
| Higgins, George      | Timothy              |
| Higgins, William     | Marley, James        |
| Hogan, Roger         | Martin, Daniel       |
| Hogan, Stephen       | Martin, James        |
| Hughes, John         | Martin, John         |



|                     |                     |
|---------------------|---------------------|
| Martin, Michael     | McFall, James       |
| Martin, Joseph      | McFarland, Daniel   |
| Martin, Philip      | McGandy, William    |
| Martin, Thomas      | McGee, John         |
| Maxfield, Patrick   | McGerr, James       |
| Maxwell, James      | McGill, Arthur      |
| Maxwell, William    | McGill, James       |
| McCampsey, Mathew   | McGinness, Henry    |
| McCanery, John      | McGinnis, James     |
| McCann, Edward      | McGonegray, Robert  |
| McCarty, Andrew     | McGoggin, John      |
| McCarty, Cornelius  | McGowen, James      |
| McCarty, William    | McHenry, Barnaby    |
| McCash, John M.     | McKay, Patrick      |
| McClain, Francis    | McKenney, James     |
| McClanegan, James   | McKeon, Thomas      |
| McClavey, Daniel    | McLain, Edward      |
| McClemens, Patrick  | McLaughlin, Philip  |
| McCloskey, Patrick  | McLaughlin, Peter   |
| McCloud, Murphy     | McLayne, Daniel     |
| McCloud, Peter      | McMichal, James     |
| McClure, James      | McNamee, Francis    |
| McClure, William    | McNeal, John        |
| McConnell, James    | McNeil, James       |
| McCormac, Hugh      | McNeil, William     |
| McCormick, James    | McQueen, William    |
| McCormick, John     | McQuillian, Charles |
| McCowen, William    | McWaters, Samuel    |
| McCoy, George       | Melone, William     |
| McCoy, Peter        | Mungen, Michael     |
| McCoy, Samuel       | Mitchell, Anthony   |
| McCrea, Roderick    | Mitchell, James     |
| McCrady, John       | Mitchell, John      |
| McCulla, Patrick    | Molloy, James       |
| McCullough, William | Morgan, Thomas      |
| McCullum, Patrick   | Montgomery, James   |
| McDaniel, James     | Montgomery, John    |
| McDaniel, John      | Moore, James        |
| McDavid, John       | Moore, Joseph       |
| McDermott, William  | Moore, Patrick      |
| McDonald, John      | Moore, Thomas       |
| McDonald, William   | Mooney, Hugh        |
| McDonough, Patrick  | Morris, Andrew      |
| McEvin, John        | Morris, James       |

|                    |                   |
|--------------------|-------------------|
| Morris, John       | Regan, Julian     |
| Muckelroy, Philip  | Reid, Hugh        |
| Mullen, Jacob      | Reynolds, Thomas  |
| Mullin, Robert     | Riley, James      |
| Mullin, William    | Riley, Philip     |
| Mulloy, Edward     | Riordan, Daniel   |
| Mulloy, Francis    | Roach, Joseph     |
| Mulloy, Silvanus   | Roach, Lawrence   |
| Murphy, Daniel     | Rowe, William     |
| Murphy, John       | Rowland, Patrick  |
| Murphy, Patrick    | Ryan, Frank       |
| Murphy, Thomas     | Ryan, Jacob       |
| Murray, Bryan      | Ryan, Michael     |
| Murray, Charles    | Ryan, Peter       |
| Murray, Daniel     | Ryan, Thomas      |
| Murray, John       | Sullivan, John    |
| Murray, Thomas     | Sullivan, Parks   |
| Murray, William    | Sweeney, John     |
| Neville, Francis   | Thompson, Patrick |
| Neville, Michael   | Tobin, Thomas     |
| Norton, John       | Toy, Thomas       |
| Norton, Nicholas   | Tracy, Benjamin   |
| Norton, Peter      | Tracy, Nathaniel  |
| O'Brien, Cornelius | Twoomey, Dailey   |
| O'Brien, Edward    | Walsh, Patrick    |
| O'Brien, John      | Ward, Francis     |
| O'Bryen, William   | Waters, Thomas    |
| O'Hara, Patrick    | Welch, James      |
| O'Neil, John       | Welch, Mathew     |
| Orsley, Patrick    | Welch, Robert     |
| Power, Patrick     | Welsh, David      |
| Power, Stephen     | Welsh, John       |
| Powers, Richard    | Wen, Patrick      |
| Quinn, Samuel      | Whelan, Michael   |
| Rafferty, Patrick  | Whellan, Michael  |
| Reed, John         | Wilson, Patrick   |

Many other Irish names could be added, but sufficient have been given to establish the fact that a large number of the sons of Erin were among those who suffered the rigors of the "Jersey" prison ship.

Capt. Thomas Dring, who was a prisoner aboard the "Jersey," tells us in his "Recollections" many startling facts about

that terrible prison ship. He says: "Silence was a stranger to our dark abode. There were continual noises during the night. The groans of the sick and dying; the curses poured out by the weary and exhausted upon our inhuman keepers; the restlessness caused by the suffocating heat and the confined and poisonous air, mingled with the wild and incoherent ravings of delirium, were the sounds which, every night, were raised around us in all directions."

And another writer states that the lower hold, and the orlop deck, were such a terror, that no man would venture down into them. Dysentery, smallpox, and yellow fever broke out, and "while so many were sick with raging fever, there was a loud cry for water; but none could be had, except on the upper deck, and but one was allowed to ascend at a time. The suffering then from the rage of thirst during the night, was very great. Nor was it at all times safe to attempt to go up. Provoked by the continual cry for leave to ascend, when there was already one on deck, the sentry would push them back with his bayonet."

Stiles in his "History of the City of Brooklyn," narrates a scene that took place on the "Jersey," July 4, 1782. He says: "A very serious conflict with the guard occurred \* \* \* in consequence of the prisoners attempting to celebrate the day with such observances and amusements as their condition permitted. Upon going on deck in the morning, they displayed thirteen little national flags in a row upon the booms, which were immediately torn down and trampled under the feet of the guard, which on that day happened to consist of Scotchmen. Deigning no notice of this, the prisoners proceeded to amuse themselves with patriotic songs, speeches, and cheers, all the while avoiding whatever could be construed into an intentional insult of the guard; which, however, at an unusually early hour in the afternoon, drove them below at the point of the bayonet, and closed the hatches. Between decks, the prisoners now continued their singing, etc., until about nine o'clock in the evening. An order to desist not having been promptly complied with,

the hatches were suddenly removed, and the guards descended among them, with lanterns and cutlasses in their hands. Then ensued a scene of terror. The helpless prisoners, retreating from the hatchways as far as their crowded condition would permit, were followed by the guards, who mercilessly hacked, cut, and wounded everyone within their reach; and then ascending again to the upper deck, fastened down the hatches upon the poor victims of their cruel rage, leaving them to languish through the long, sultry, summer night, without water to cool their parched throats, and without lights by which they might have dressed their wounds. And to add to their torment, it was not until the middle of the next forenoon, that the prisoners were allowed to go on deck and slake their thirst, or to receive their rations of food, which, that day, they were obliged to eat uncooked. *Ten corpses* were found below on the morning which succeeded that memorable 4th of July and many others were badly wounded."

An especially affecting incident is told regarding one prisoner, who died on the "Jersey": "Two young men, brothers, belonging to a rifle-corps, were made prisoners, and sent on board the ship. The elder took the fever, and, in a few days became delirious. One night (his end was fast approaching) he became calm and sensible, and lamenting his hard fate, and the absence of his mother, begged for a little water. His brother, with tears, entreated the guard to give him some, but in vain. The sick youth was soon in his last struggles, when his brother offered the guard a guinea for an inch of candle, only that he might see him die. Even this was denied. 'Now,' said he, drying up his tears, 'if it please God that I ever regain my liberty, I'll be a most bitter enemy!' He regained his liberty, rejoined the army, and when the war ended, he had *eight large, and one hundred and twenty-seven small* notches on his rifle stock."

The Pennsylvania "Packet," Sept. 4, 1781, published a letter from the "Jersey" which said: "We bury six, seven, eight, nine, ten, and eleven men in a day; we have two hun-

dred more sick and falling sick every day." This well illustrates the terrible mortality aboard the ship.

In his "Recollections of Brooklyn and New York in 1776," Johnson says of prisoners dying on the "Jersey": "It was no uncommon thing to see five or six dead bodies brought on shore in a single morning, when a small excavation would be dug at the foot of the hill, the bodies be thrown in, and a man with a shovel would cover them, by shovelling sand down the hill upon them. Many were buried in a ravine of the hill; some on the farm. The whole shore, from Rennie's Point to Mr. Remsen's door-yard, was a place of graves; as were also the slope of the hill near the house \* \* \* ; the shore from Mr. Remsen's barn along the mill-pond, to Rapelje's, and the sandy island between the floodgates and the mill-dam, while a few were buried on the shore on the east side of the Wallabout. Thus did *Death* reign *here*, from 1776 until the peace. The whole Wallabout was a sickly place during the war. The atmosphere seemed to be charged with foul air from the prison-ships, and with the effluvia of the dead bodies washed out of their graves by the tides. We believe that more than half of the dead buried on the outer side of the mill-pond, were washed out by the waves at high tide, during northeasterly winds. The bones of the dead lay exposed along the beach, drying and bleaching in the sun, and whitening the shore, till reached by the power of a succeeding storm; as the agitated waters receded, the bones receded with them into the deep. \* \* \* We have, ourselves, examined many of the skulls lying on the shore. From the teeth, they appeared to be the remains of men in the prime of life."

"The 'Jersey' at length," declares Stiles, "became so crowded, and the increase of disease among the prisoners so rapid, that even the hospital-ships were inadequate for their reception. In this emergency, bunks were erected on the larboard side of the upper deck of the "Jersey," for the accommodation of the sick between decks. The horrors of the old hulk were now increased a hundred-fold. Foul air, confine-

ment, darkness, hunger, thirst, the slow poison of the malarious locality in which the ship was anchored, the torments of vermin, the suffocating heat alternating with cold, and, above all, the *almost total absence of hope*, performed their deadly work unchecked. 'The whole ship, from her keel to the taffrail, was equally affected, and contained pestilence sufficient to desolate a world—disease and death were wrought into her very timbers.' "

"There was, indeed," Stiles remarks, "one condition upon which these hapless sufferers might have escaped the torture of this slow but certain death, and that was enlistment in the British service. This chance was daily offered them by the recruiting officers who visited the ship, but their persuasions and offers were almost invariably treated with contempt, and that, too, by men who fully expected to die where they were. In spite of untold physical sufferings, which might well have shaken the resolution of the strongest; in spite of the insinuations of the British that they were neglected by their government—insinuations which seemed to be corroborated by the very facts of their condition; in defiance of threats of even harsher treatment, and regardless of promises of food and clothing—objects most tempting to men in their condition; but few, comparatively, sought relief from their woes by the betrayal of their honor. And these few went forth into liberty followed by the execrations and undisguised contempt of the suffering heroes whom they left behind. It was this calm, unfaltering, unconquerable spirit of patriotism—defying torture, starvation, loathsome disease, and the prospect of a neglected and forgotten grave—which sanctifies to every American heart the scene of their suffering in the Wallabout, and which will render the sad story of the 'prison-ships' one of ever increasing interest to all future generations."

The corner stone of a vault for the reception of so many of the bones of the martyred dead as could be collected, was laid in April, 1808, by Tammany. The event was made the occasion of a great demonstration. There was a big military and civic parade, artillery salutes, and other features.

Major Aycrigg was marshal of the day and an eloquent oration was delivered by Joseph D. Fay, of Tammany. On May 26, 1808, the vault being completed, the bones were removed thereto, the event being signalized by another great demonstration. There were thirteen coffins filled with bones of the dead, and 104 veterans of the Revolution acted as pall bearers. Stiles informs us that "The procession, after passing through various streets, reached the East River, where, at different places, boats had been provided for crossing to Brooklyn. Thirteen large open boats transported the thirteen tribes of the Tammany Society, each containing one tribe, one coffin, and the pall-bearers." The scene was most inspiring. "At Brooklyn ferry the procession formed again \* \* \* and arrived at the tomb of the martyrs amidst a vast and mighty assemblage. A stage had been here erected for the orator, trimmed with black crape. The coffins were placed in front, and the pall-bearers took their seats beneath the eye of the orator. There was an invocation by Rev. Ralph Williston, and the orator of the day was Dr. Benjamin De Witt. The coffins were huge in size and each bore the name of one of the thirteen original states."

Referring to Tammany, in the foregoing, we are reminded that the first grand sachem of the organization was William Mooney. He was of Irish extraction, and was a leader of the Sons of Liberty or "Liberty Boys," as they were sometimes called, an organization formed in New York before the Revolution. Mooney joined the Whigs after the Revolution. He engaged in business as an upholsterer and was first located on Nassau street, later on Maiden lane, and later still on Chatham street. He took an active part in politics for a great many years and was living as late as 1831. At this latter period he was the only survivor of the original members of Tammany whose constitution he was the first to sign.

## CHAPTER XII.

The Monument near Grant's Tomb to St. Claire Pollock, the "Amiable Child"—Early Catholic Priests in New York City—Some Great Land Holdings Recalled—Mayor James Duane of New York, and Gramercy Park.

Visitors to Grant's tomb at Riverside Park, New York city, will notice, close by, a small marble monument, enclosed by an iron railing. The inscription shows that the monument was "Erected to the Memory of an Amiable child. St. Claire Pollock, died 15th July, 1797, in the fifth year of his age." Some time ago a statement appeared in one of the New York daily papers to the effect that the Pollocks were English. This statement was incorrect. Mr. Bartholomew Moynahan, of New York city, recently wrote as follows on the subject:

---

It was stated in answer to an inquiry that "In 1797 an English family named Pollock visited friends in Claremont," and that "during the visit their little boy died and his body was buried on the knoll overlooking the Hudson, near Grant's tomb."

The Pollocks were not an English family and they were not on a visit to this country at that time. Mr. George Pollock was the owner of, and was residing on, the land wherein the grave was made at the time of his child's death, and had been residing there for some years previously. The inscription he placed on the little tomb has excited deep interest and inquiry, and a record of what is known as to the family may be interesting. There were three Pollock brothers—Carlisle (after whom Carlisle street, this city, is called), Hugh and George. They were all natives of Ireland, and were then (1797) merchants residing in this city, and had been here for many years in active business import-



ing Irish linens—Carlisle Pollock at 11 Whitehall street; Hugh Pollock at No. 3 Gouverneur's alley, and George Pollock at 91 Water street. (See City Directory, 1796 and 1797). Carlisle and George married two sisters—Catherine and Sophia Yates, whose brother was in partnership with George Pollock. The "amiable child" was baptised in Trinity Church by its rector, that distinguished Irish Episcopalian, Bishop Moore, on November 11, 1792. (See Records of Trinity Church).

In 1789 Mr. Carlisle Pollock was a member of the Council of the Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick in this city and continued as such until 1795. (See City Directory, 1789-1795). Mr. George Pollock was vice-president of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick in 1793, and was president of that society in 1796. (See N. Y. City Directory, 1796, page 122), having as his associate officers and councillors in that society such men as Alexander Macomb, Gen. Geo. Barnewell, Gen. John Maunsell, Carlisle Pollock, Daniel McCormick, Hugh Gaine, John McVickar, Dominick Lynch and James Constable, and he presided at the annual dinner of the Society at the Tontine Coffee House, corner of Wall and Water streets, on the 17th of March, that year. (See N. Y. City newspapers, March 18, 1796; N. Y. City Directory, 1796, and the records of the society).

The Pollocks were a patriotic Irish family, the brothers above-named particularly so. Their uncle, Oliver Pollock, who preceded them to this country, played a very important part in the American Revolutionary War. (See Pollock Genealogies, by Hayden, page 6.) The Sinclairs, from whom the middle name of the child is derived, likewise were imbued with the revolutionary tendencies of the day. A daughter of the famous Irish patriot, Thomas Addis Emmet, married one of the McEvers family of this city. They occupied the property formerly owned by Pollock for a number of years as a country residence. The grandson of Thomas Addis Emmet, the famous Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet of this city, frequently stated that, as a child, he has often heard the story of the tragic fate of "the amiable child," who was drowned while on a fishing excursion with his father to the famous "Fishing Rock," that still is known to exist opposite the lonely grave.

At the time of this little child's death his father, Mr. George Pollock owned the land on Riverside. A Mr. Verplanck owned an adjoining tract. The region was then

called "Strawberry Hill." It was formerly known by the name of "Vandewater Heights." (See Riker's History of Harlem, pages 444 and 593) Mr. George Pollock bought the property from Nicholas De Peyster. (See Liber 57 Conveyances, New York Register's Office, page 266.) At a later date he purchased some adjoining property from De Peyster and one William Moleno. (See Liber 64, Conveyances, page 273, New York Register's Office.) Pollock, in 1795, sold a portion of the ground to his neighbor, Gulian Verplanck, and in 1800 Pollock sold another portion to Cornelia Verplanck, widow of Gulian Verplanck. In both of these deeds the burial plot was excepted. Michael Hogan (a native of County Clare, Ireland, who gave the property the name of "Claremont," in honor of his native county) purchased the property in 1806 from the executors of the estate of Gulian Verplanck. Hogan in 1821 conveyed the property to Joel Post, to whose heirs the property belonged when it was taken by the city for a public park. Mr. George Pollock returned to Ireland at the close of the eighteenth century. In a letter from him under date of January 18, 1800, three years after the death of "the amiable child" he wrote to his former neighbor and valued friend, Mrs. Verplanck, as follows:

"There is a small inclosure near your boundary fence within which lie the remains of a favorite child, covered by a marble monument. I had intended that space as the future cemetery of my family. . . . The surrounding ground will fall into the hands of I know not whom, whose prejudice or better taste may remove the monument and lay the inclosure open. You will confer a peculiar and interesting favor upon me by allowing me to convey the inclosure to you, so that you will consider it as a part of your own estate, keeping it, however, always inclosed and sacred. There is a white marble funeral urn, prepared to place on the monument, which Mr. Darley will put up, and which will not lessen its beauty. . . . I have long considered those grounds as of my own creation, having selected them when wild, and brought the place to its present form. Having so long and so delightfully resided there, I feel an interest in it that I cannot get rid of but with time."

I think the foregoing facts prove conclusively that Mr. Pollock at the time he buried his child on that then lonely picturesque hillside on the banks of the Hudson, was not a visitor, and certainly never was an Englishman.

The foregoing contribution from Mr. Moynahan may be accepted as a final and authoritative settlement of the question. In the New York "Sunday Union," Feb. 1, 1903, the editor says:

"The Pollock family is an ancient Irish family. Centuries ago they settled in and around Belfast, in the north of Ireland. They have been represented in America all along from before the Revolution, and are represented to-day in New York and other parts of the country. Francis W. Pollock, a well-known lawyer of 309 Broadway, is the grandson of William Pollock, who married Sarah McMahan. He had quite a large family, most of whom are living and doing business in their native town, Bangor, County Down, Ireland, which is situated about ten miles from Belfast, and is one of the most famous summer watering places of Ireland. William Pollock and his father were members of the United Irishmen and were known as enthusiastic patriots.

"This little town of Bangor contained, at about 1860, only one Catholic family. The town was divided into two district quarters, one known as the "Church Quarter," inhabited by the Established Church people and the dependents of the gentry, and the other by the Presbyterians or anti-Orange party. There was an undying hatred between the two factions, and the fights between the boys of the opposite camps were frequent and sometimes very serious. The Pollocks were on the anti-Orange side.

"Robert Pollock, one of the sons of William Pollock, went to sea in one of his uncle's ships, "The Johnston Line," now the owners of one of the largest fleet of tramp steamers sailing out of England. He rapidly advanced in his profession until finally he commanded the good ship "Tara." While captain of the ship he narrowly escaped serious trouble by flying in British waters a beautiful Irish flag with a harp without the crown. Only the superior sailing qualities of his ship saved him from the wrath of the authorities. The virile Nationalist strain broke out in these northern Irish Pollocks at every turn. Although a staunch Presbyterian, he married

a Catholic wife, Margaret, the daughter of David Sheehy, of Askeaton, County Limerick, a distant relative of Commissioner Edward T. Sheehy of this city. She travelled with him throughout the world, as was then the custom in the larger merchant ships. Voyages to the East Indies took six months or more from port to port. These ships were fitted up as floating homes. They carried even the live stock required for food during the long voyage.

"Three children were born to them, one in Ireland, one in India, and one at sea. Francis W. Pollock, our present New York fellow citizen, was one of the children. He came with his mother and brother and sister to New York in 1864. He has practised law for twenty-five years, was a member of the law firm of Goff & Pollock up to the time when Mr. Goff was elected recorder. He has been associated with Judge Fitzgerald and other Irishmen in patriotic societies from boyhood. There is strictly no 'Scotch-Irish' in this family. Nothing English either. It has been Irish and nothing else. James K. Polk [president of the United States], was from this branch of the family. Another settled in Pennsylvania. A descendant of the family, Captain Oscar Pollock, U. S. A., has collected the genealogy of this Irish family. All of the north of Ireland Pollocks spring from the same stock. Mr. Pollock has nephews in this city, one in the banking business, and one going through college."

#### Early Catholic Priests In New York City.

Father Isaac Jogues, S. J., visited New York city about 1643, and other Catholic missionaries are found here, from time to time, down to the administration of Gov. Dongan. They were men of great fearlessness and unabating zeal in the service of the Lord. In nationality, they were mainly French and English.

Later, Ireland—the *Insula Sanctorum*—was splendidly represented in this respect. We purpose to confine ourselves

to mentioning\* a few of the earliest priests of Irish birth or extraction, who officiated in this city.

A number of priests, of Irish nativity or descent, came over as chaplains of our French allies during the Revolution. Among these was Rev. Charles Whelan, O. M. Cap., a chaplain in De Grasse's fleet, who had witnessed the surrender of Cornwallis, and had been made a prisoner. He subsequently resigned his chaplaincy, and devoted himself to the cause of religion in New York. He was made pastor of St. Peter's congregation, and so officiated from 1784 to Feb. 12, 1786. Archbishop Bayley states that Father Whelan was "the first regularly settled priest in the diocese of New York." Father Whelan later became a missionary in Kentucky. He died in Maryland, 1809.

Rev. Andrew Nugent, Capuchin, officiated at St. Peter's, New York city, during 1786-7. He went back to Ireland in 1790. Rev. José Phelan, whose surname is certainly Irish enough, was residing in this city, in 1786, as private chaplain to Roiz Silva, 1 Beekman st.

Rev. William O'Brien, O. P., a native of Ireland, was born in 1740. He was pastor of St. Peter's, from Nov. 1787, to 1807. He was "a good and faithful priest, and was particularly active during the terrible visitations of yellow fever, in 1795, 1798-99, 1801-05." He died May 14, 1816.

Rev. John Connell, O. P., officiated at St. Peter's, in 1787. He had previously been "vicar of the Hospital of the Irish Dominicans at Bilbao, Spain." He was chaplain to the Spanish minister and also attended the other Catholics then resident in this city. New York was at that time the national capital.

Rev. Patrick Smyth was stationed in New York in 1788. He was a native of Kells, in the diocese of Meath, Ireland.

\* We are indebted for much of these data to a "Register of the Clergy Laboring in the Archdiocese of New York from Early Missionary Times to 1885," prepared by the Most Rev. Michael Augustine Corrigan, D.D., and published in the "Historical Records and Studies" of the United States Catholic Historical Society.

He is described as "a man of splendid abilities, of ready and versatile talent." He returned to Ireland. His translation of the "Following of Christ" is now very rare.

Rev. Nicholas Burke officiated as assistant pastor of St. Peter's Church in 1789. During the absence of Rev. Dr. O'Brien in Mexico, on a collecting tour, Father Burke had charge of the congregation. Rev. Anthony McMahon, O. P., was appointed to St. Peter's in 1800, and died in the month of July, that year.

Rev. Dr. Matthew O'Brien, O. P., a native of Ireland, was born in 1756, came to America and was stationed at Albany, N. Y., from 1798 to 1800. In 1803 he was appointed to St. Peter's, New York city, and remained here until 1807. He was later stationed in Philadelphia, and died in Baltimore, 1816. He was a brother of Rev. William O'Brien, who was pastor of St. Peter's from Nov. 1787 to 1807. Matthew died in Baltimore, Oct. 15, 1816.

Rev. John Byrne, who subsequently departed from America, was stationed at St. Peter's Church, in 1804, and was in Albany from 1806 until late in 1808. In the latter year he was once more at St. Peter's, New York city, and "did great good in a short time."

Very Rev. Michael Hurley, O. S. A., was at St. Peter's Church, New York, during a yellow fever epidemic, remaining there from July, 1805, until July, 1807. He was subsequently located in Albany and Philadelphia. He was "the first priest who said Mass in Binghamton [N. Y.], in 1834, to cheer the half dozen Catholic families residing there, and encourage them to look forward to a little church." He "was a very warm-hearted and charitable priest" and "there never was a time when he would not have divided his substance with the poor or the stranger." Father Hurley died in Philadelphia, May 13, 1837.

In 1805, Rev. Dr. Caffrey was an assistant at St. Peter's church, New York, and in 1806 we find Rev. Mathias Kelly appointed to the same church, remaining there until Dec., 1807.

Among early priests of Irish blood who officiated in various parts of the present state of New York were the following:

Rev. John McKenna, a native of Ireland, was made pastor at Johnstown, N. Y., 1775, where he remained until 1776.

Rev. Father Flinn, a Capuchin priest, was appointed pastor at Fort Stanwix, 1796, and was at Albany, 1804.

Rev. Dr. Stafford was located at Albany about the year 1800. He came from Ireland.

Rev. Dr. Cornelius Mahoney attended the missions of Albany, Schenectady, and other places, from Nov. 1802 until 1804. He was also in Albany, 1808.

Rev. Luke Fitzsimmons, Recollect, was a native of Ireland, born in 1783. He was located in Albany in 1805-6, and again in 1808.

#### Some Great Land Holdings Recalled.

From Gov. Dongan's time down, numerous instances occur of Irishmen owning large tracts of land in what is now the state of New York. Gov. Dongan's "Manor of Cassil-towne," on Staten Island, has already been referred to, and reference has also been made to a grant of 100,000 acres, in the Mohawk Valley, to Sir William Johnson, another Irishman.

Sir Peter Warren, the Constables, the Pollocks, Michael Hogan, and other Irish people who could be mentioned, were extensive land owners within the present limits of New York city. Warren also owned a large tract on the Mohawk river. William Constable, who was president of the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick in 1789-1790, and in 1795, engaged in a number of great land speculations, as we have already stated.

On one occasion he and his friend, Alexander Macomb, purchased 640,000 acres, the "Ten Townships," on the St. Lawrence river, New York state. Constable was associated with Daniel McCormick and Alexander Macomb, just men-

tioned, in the purchase of a tract which comprised the "whole of the present counties of Lewis, Jefferson, St. Lawrence, and Franklin, with parts of Oswego and Herkimer." This tract consisted of over 3,600,000 acres, or in the neighborhood of a tenth part of the entire state. The price paid was "eight pence an acre." This latter transaction took place about 1791 and was popularly known as "Macomb's Purchase."

Dominick Lynch, of New York city, bought at one time, as we have seen, 697 acres near Fort Stanwix, and before the year 1800 had increased his holdings there to some 2,000 acres. He also owned property in other parts of the state.

John McMahan removed from Pennsylvania, about 1803, and purchased a tract of land in what is now Westfield, Chautauqua County, N. Y. This tract was a very large one, being about six miles square. It was bought by Mr. McMahan from the Holland Land Co. The town of Westfield was formed from Portland and Ripley, in 1829. It is near the shore of Lake Erie, and was incorporated as a separate town in 1833. Many similar land transactions in New York state, by men of Irish blood, might be cited.

The first mayor of New York city, after the Revolution, was James Duane, the son of a County Galway Irishman. James was born in New York city, 1733, and died at Duanesburg, N. Y., where he had inherited a tract of land, and established a settlement thereon in 1765. The year of his death was 1797. He had been a lawyer, and wedded a daughter of Col. Robert Livingston.

The locality now named Gramercy Park, in New York city, comprised a portion of the property at one time owned by Duane. The New York "Evening Post," Sept. 30, 1899, had an article on Gramercy Park, signed "J. S.," which article we here reproduce:

Greater New York can boast of a wide area of splendid parks, but the aristocrat of them all, though insignificant in size, is Gramercy, situated between Third and Fourth Avenues, Twentieth and Twenty-first Streets, Borough of Man-



hattan. The revolving years of the last quarter-century have brought great changes to the immediate neighborhood, without hurting the dignity of the little square or rendering it less exclusive than it was when its founder, Mr. Samuel B. Ruggles, gratuitously donated the sixty-six lots it contains for the use of the residents facing the square, on condition that each should pay \$10 annually, for ever, towards a fund designed to plant, preserve and adorn the projected park. The park was founded in 1831, and, unlike some public benefactors, Mr. Ruggles was too modest to entail his own name upon this creation of his mind, but rather chose to let it go down to posterity bearing the name by which it was known long before the Revolutionary war.

In the stirring days when the Liberty Boys agitated against "taxation without representation," a twenty-acre farm known as "Gramercy Seat," including the present Gramercy Park, which lay in its centre, was owned by James Duane, one of the most ardent of the patriots. He was a member of most of the committees organized in New York to devise plans for opposing British encroachments; he was a member of the Congress of 1774, the Provincial Congress of New York, 1775 and 1776, and the General Congress of Philadelphia, 1777, in which he served until the close of the war. On the 25th of November, 1783, in the company of Gen. Washington, Gov. Clinton, and hundreds of fellow-patriots, he entered his native city in triumph, and took possession of his property. He found his city house, at the corner of the present Pine and Water streets, in ruins, but his home at Gramercy Park in tolerably good order, as it had been occupied by one of the British generals.

On the 5th of February, 1784, James Duane (by the way, a son of an Irishman, Anthony Duane of Cong, Galway), was appointed the first Mayor of New York under the new regime. He served in this capacity until 1788, and during that time he had the pleasure of welcoming to the city the old Congress of which he was formerly Senator, the first Congress under the present constitution, and George Washington as first President of the republic. He was the founder of Duanesburg, Schenectady County. He died February 1, 1797, and lies under the church he built at Duanesburg.

The old Duane farm had a front of some four hundred feet on the Bloomingdale Road, present Broadway, between Nineteenth and Twenty-First Streets, and extended to a point between Second and Third Avenues. In shape it was

like a shoemaker's cutting-knife, and De Witt in the explanation accompanying his farm map of lower New York in the olden time says that it was called "Krom Messie," from that fact, and was later corrupted to Gramercy. This explanation, while a plausible one, gives place to a better, mentioned in "King's Progress of New York," namely, that it received its cognomen from a creek known to the ancient inhabitants as "Crummassie-Vly," or "Winding Creek," also written in old records as "Cromme-see." This stream had its source in the region bounded by Fifth and Sixth Avenues, Twenty-second and Twenty-sixth Streets; it ran through an extensive pond once within the limits of the present Madison Square, crossed the northeast corner of Gramercy Park, and emptied into the East River between Seventeenth and Eighteenth Streets, at First Avenue, which was originally the shore line at that point. This stream ran through the ancient "houwery," or farm of the renowned Peter Stuyvesant. It is marked conspicuously upon Gen. Viele's topographical map of Manhattan. From its source to its outlet it was bordered with cat-tails and other forms of aquatic vegetation. To the romantic New Yorker of twice one hundred years ago—and later, for it existed as Cedar Creek until 1845—it was well and favorably known on account of its "kissing bridge" and skating-pond at its outlet, which included a portion of the eastern part of Stuyvesant Square.

When, in the Revolutionary struggle, the British made their attack on the fortifications at Kipp's Bay, their allies, the Hessians, simultaneously landed on the Stuyvesant farm at the mouth of this creek; on their march westward, they encountered a band of patriots under the command of Col. Samuel Selden, at the junction of the present Third Avenue and Twenty-third Street. In the battle which ensued four Hessians were killed; Col. Selden was taken prisoner, and confined in the old city hall, which occupied the site of the sub-treasury, where he died later. Manhattan streams differ materially from the one of which the poet sang:

"Men may come and men may go, but I go on forever."

But, though Crummassie-Vly has disappeared, and over its course men come and go, it occasionally surprises the builder, and in the cash outlay which its presence and activity necessitate it takes ample vengeance for its hasty burial. It is probable that its namesake, Gramercy Park, will exist

in its exclusiveness as long as the residents pay the tax imposed on them so many years ago.

We hear so much in New York and elsewhere, nowadays, to the effect that the Americans are an "Anglo-Saxon" people, that the following will be of interest. In an anniversary discourse, by C. F. Hoffman, delivered before the St. Nicholas Society of Manhattan, Dec. 6, 1847, he said: "The pioneers of New York then were, as we have seen, of any other than 'Puritan Anglo-Saxon' origin. From the brown plains of Normandy and the green vales of England; from the sunny hills of Savoy and the bleak wastes of Finland, came they hither to this 'Land of a thousand lakes'; where blithely gathered the salmon fisher of Erin's rivers, and the hunter of the stag through Scottish heather to ply their sport amid the forest fastnesses of New York, with men who had slaked the fever thirst of battle in the Rhine, the Scheldt \* \* \* The free and hearty spirit of the veritable Knickerbocker was at that time fairly evolved from the soil of New York; and took not only the 'Anglo Saxon' but all the tribes of Europe to produce that social and political atmosphere in which the native genius of all countries has ever been cordially welcomed \* \* \*" The shallow sophistries of Puritan Anglo-Saxonism had not yet been heard within our borders when that philosophic mind of New York ventured upon its far-sighted predictions of what those blended forces of best manhood must accomplish, in a region whose natural resources afford a field for all the most powerful energies of civilization.

## CHAPTER XIII.

Tragic Incidents Aboard Emigrant Ships—The Awful Voyage of the "Seafflower"—Heavy Emigration from Ireland to New York in 1810-11—Irish Passengers Seized by British War Vessels—Ships Lost at Various Points.

Many tragic incidents have taken place on vessels conveying Irish emigrants to this country. On July 26, 1738, the ship "Lime" sailed from Portrush, Ireland, for Boston, Mass., with 123 passengers aboard. Three days after leaving Portrush she was leaking badly. So she put into Killybegs where twelve days were spent in making repairs. She again sailed, but had to put into Galway to be again repaired.

While at Galway, John Cate, the master, died of small pox, and Matthias Haines, the only mate, was afflicted with the same disease. While at Killybegs and Galway, twenty-five of the passengers deserted the ship, and but little blame could attach to them for so doing. With the captain dead, and the mate sick, the contractors hired Gabriel Black as master of the vessel. She finally sailed from Galway, on Sept. 19, and reached Boston harbor Nov. 16, 1738.

A particularly tragic voyage, however, was that of the "Seafflower." She left Belfast, Ireland, July 10, 1741, bound for Philadelphia, Pa., and had 106 persons aboard, mainly emigrants. Writing about her in "The Recorder" (Boston, Feb. 1902), Thomas Hamilton Murray says:

---

The Seafflower was owned by Joseph Thompson of New Haven, Conn., and Capt. Ebenezer Clark, master of the vessel. Thompson owned three-fourths and Clark the remainder. When about two weeks out, Captain Clark, the master, sickened and died and the mate was also taken ill.

Thus began a reign of suffering, wretchedness and misery.

that the sloop had been surprised in the annals of ocean voyages. Sometime after the master's death, the sloop sprung her mast and in aid to the horrors of the voyage the supply of water and provisions began to run low.

The accident to the mast, the sickness and other troubles greatly extended the voyage so that long before the American coast was sighted many of the ship's company and passengers had perished of hunger.

In order to sustain life the living were driven to feed on the dead. Six bodies had been thus consumed and the seventh was being cut up when the "Success," man-of-war, came alongside and her captain supplied the well-nigh crazed survivors of the *Seaflower* with provisions sufficient to bring them into port.

Now to account for this fearful voyage: It is possible that the sloop was overstocked on leaving Belfast; also that a miscalculation had been made as to the probable length of time that would be required for the voyage, this leading to an inadequate supply of water and provisions. The death of the master and the illness of the mate likewise had a decided tendency to complicate matters. When the food supply was at length exhausted and the last drop of water gone, thirst was added to the horrors of hunger. With the vessel still many leagues from land the awful sufferings of passengers and crew can be imagined, not described.

Forty-six died on the passage.

The *Seaflower* cast anchor in Boston harbor, Oct. 31, sixteen weeks having elapsed since she sailed from Ireland. On the date mentioned, Oct. 31, 1741, the Selectmen of Boston convened in session, there being present: Capt. Forsyth, Caleb Lyman, Jonas Clark, Mr. Hancock, Mr. Cook and Capt. Steel. At this meeting was considered "The sloop *Seaflower* this day arrived from Belfast, Ebenezer Clark, late master, with 65 passengers on board \* \* \* \* " The following minute was recorded, viz., that

"Whereas a Sloop from Ireland with a number of Passengers on board being arrived in this Harbour & apprehending danger may accrue to the Inhabitants by reason of the Hardships the People have suffered in their Passage being obliged to eat some of their People to Sustain Life, Voted That the Select Men View the State of the Persons on board with Doct<sup>r</sup> Clark & Report what Circumstances they are in \* \* \* ."

The Selectmen accordingly visited the afflicted survivors of

the Seaflower and found the facts as here outlined. So serious was the case, that the Selectmen again met on Nov. 2 and decided to wait on the Governor and Council to acquaint them with the conditions and see what could be done. The same day, Nov. 2, a meeting of the Governor and Council was held in the Council chamber in Boston, the Selectmen appeared, stated their case and sought advice.

They declared that about 30 of the passengers were in "very low circumstances & not able of taking care of themselves but require the speediest care to preserve life." The Selectmen prayed "that suitable provision may be made for them or else they must perish." The Governor and Council accordingly

Ordered that the Selectmen secure the papers belonging to the owners and last master with the goods aboard and dispose of the servants and passengers in Hospital on Rainsford's island where they were to be supported and nursed. It was also ordered that the "owners of the said Sloop" be speedily advised of existing conditions and requested to come to Boston, "pay the Charges herein expended & take all further Care in the Premises as shall be necessary."

The Selectmen thereupon sent an express to Joseph Thompson, of New Haven, asking him to repair to Boston and take charge of the Seaflower and servants. They likewise directed the town clerk of Boston to write to Mr. Thompson. The Selectmen also Voted that Capt. Forsyth and Capt. Steel of their number be a committee to go aboard the sloop and take an account of the papers, etc., and secure them, Mr. Savell to see that the unfortunate people were supplied with all things necessary to their comfort until the vessel was taken to Rainsford's Island. Mr. Ball was directed to take the sloop there as soon as possible.

On Tuesday morning, the vessel and passengers were taken over to the Island "with the help of Capt. Tyng & his People who came in the long boat & other persons." The passengers were all carried ashore and lodged in the hospital. Dr. Clark gave directions for the treatment of the patients, and men were put in charge of the vessel and the goods aboard.

The Selectmen met again on Nov. 16. Mr. Thompson of New Haven, appeared and stated that he owned three fourths of the sloop and that Ebenezer Clark, the deceased master, owned the rest. He asked that the vessel's papers be delivered to him and this was done. Thompson and Capt.

Steel, the latter one of the Selectmen, assumed all the charges incurred.

The facts briefly stated herein, have been obtained from the minutes of the Selectmen of Boston as reproduced in printed form by the Record Commissioners of that city.

---

The number of ships bringing people from Ireland to New York in 1810, 1811, and thereabouts was very large. About 1810, the New York "Shamrock" began publishing lists of emigrants arriving at this port from Ireland, and while it continued publishing the lists it printed the names of several thousands of such passengers. Parties interested in the subject are referred to these lists in the "Shamrock," a bound volume of which is in the possession of the writer. The following extracts are taken from the publication mentioned:

---

Dec. 1810.—The following ships are loading at this port [New York] for Ireland:

For Londonderry, ship West Point, F. Boggs, loading by Jas. & Wm. Sterling & Co.

For Belfast, ship Protection, H. Barns, loading by Jas. & Wm. Sterling.

For Belfast, ship Hibernia, H. Graham, loading by Alex. Cranston & Co.

For Belfast, ship Maria, G. Duplex, by Alexander Cranston & Co.

For Sligo, ship Fanny, O. Hicks, loading by Ogden & Harrison.

For Newry, ship Mary Augusta, Wm. Hall, Master.

Cleared at Philadelphia, ship Philadelphia, Taylor, for Londonderry.

The ship Erin, Murphy, from Dublin to New York, put into Liverpool on Thursday with damage, having struck on Wicklow Banks.

Dec. 22, 1810.—In addition to those in our last, the following ships are up for Ireland [at New York]: For Dublin, The Huntress, by Jacob Barker; for ditto, the Cato, A. Horn, by A. Barker & Co.; for Newry, Mary Augusta, Wm. Hall, by Watkins, Hall & Barton; for Cork, the Radius, Clark, by Howland & Grinnell; cleared at Savannah for Londonderry, the brig Uncle Toby, Taber.

Dec. 29, 1810.—Arrived since our last: ship *Erin*, Murphy, Dublin; ship *Harvey*, Hyde, 75 days from Belfast, via Newport. Cleared: Westpoint, Boggs, Londonderry; Protection, Bairns, Belfast. Up for Ireland since our last: For Dublin, *Silvergrey*, by Stephen Hathaway, Junr. & Co.; for Londonderry, *Alexander*, by D. Sullivan.

Dec. 29, 1810.—The *Harvey Hyde*, from Belfast, having gone to the Jersey shore to land her passengers, we are unable to obtain their names for insertion in this day's paper; we hope however to give them in our next. We are informed that they are 106 in number.

March 23, 1811.—Since our last arrived the brig *Hannibal* from Belfast: sailed 2nd January, put into Cork harbour and from thence made her passage in 62 days—brought upwards of 40 passengers, but in consequence of their landing at Amboy, we have not yet been able to obtain their names from the custom-house of the city of Jersey. We have received a few newspapers, but of dates, antecedent to others already received, of course no news. The *Perseverance* had not sailed when the *Hannibal* left Belfast. We are highly gratified to see many fine healthy young men by the above vessel, and invite them to call at this office, where they will be directed to a proper place of intelligence for their government, free of any expense, and some salutary cautions given them to guard against the snares which are set by some vile unprincipled person to deprive them of their money, and ultimately involve them in ruin.

July 20, 1811.—Mention of the arrival of the brig *Isaac*, Capt. Delano, 60 days from Cork, at Philadelphia.

Aug. 10, 1811.—We are happy to announce the safe arrival in this city [New York] of Messrs. Patrick and William Phelan, two of the persons taken in June last from on board the ship *Bellasarius*, on her passage from Dublin to this port by his Britannic majesty's sloop of war *Atalanta*. We are indebted to Mr. W. Phelan for the following account of the fate of the persons taken as above, which we publish for the information of their friends here.

On the arrival of the *Atalanta* at Halifax, the following persons and their families, consisting of forty-three individuals, were removed to a sloop, which sailed with them to the island of St. John's, with directions that they should be put on the estate of Lord James Townshend: Richard King, Jane King, James King, Mary King, \* \* \* John Gilbert, John Birk, Eliza Birk, Thomas Walsh, Thomas New-



man, Lawrence Current, Thomas Bird, Mary Bird, Valient Needham, Cath. Needham, Eliza Needham, Joseph Gilbert, Anne Gilbert, Atty Burton, Michael Murphy.

The following seventeen persons were continued on board the *Atalanta*, and are now probably employed in endeavours to snatch others of their friends or countrymen from a prospect of peace, liberty, and independence, to wear out life in an inhospitable clime and under the guidance of some absentee or unmerciful landlord; or unwilling to aid in supporting the British claim to the exclusive sovereignty of the ocean: Richard Langer, Peter Foley, James Graham, John Dunn, James Costigan, William Turner, Edward Dore, William Morgan, Peter Courtney, Michael M'Holland, Mathew Murphy, William Sutton, Bartlet Turner, Edward Lacey, Thomas Walsh, Martin Bambrick, Michael Bambrick.

Peter Foley, one of the above, having feigned illness, with a view to effect his discharge, the physician of the *Atalanta* said he would administer a remedy which would cure him if really ill, and force him to confess, if only pretendedly so; accordingly several blisters were successively applied until unfortunate Foley was compelled to acknowledge his feigned illness. Had he, however, been really ill, there is no doubt but that the doctor's prescription would have killed him as certainly as if he were to administer potions of warm water and bleeding.

The Messrs. Phelan were permitted to land, on condition of remaining for life at Halifax; but conceiving that an engagement under such circumstances, and made to such a government, not binding in honour, they took an early opportunity of breaking their parole, and, after passing from place to place and from ship to ship, at length reached this city, the place of their original destination.

It is impossible to convey in adequate terms an idea of the scenes which presented themselves when these unfortunate people were removed from the *Bellisarius*, and again were to be separated by a removal of part of them from the *Atalanta*. In the first instance they were to part with many of their friends, to be carried to the inhospitable clime of Halifax; in the latter case, they were to be removed from thence to be carried they knew not where, and had seemed to form a fondness even for their wretched situation through fear of meeting worse, or through a desire not to be parted from their now partners in woe. But Lord Townshend's estate

in the cold island of St. John's must for ever remain uncultivated but for this expedient.

Jan. 12, 1811.—The following vessels have letter-bags at the Tontine Coffee-House [New York city]: Erin, O'Connor, for Dublin; Cato, for Dublin; Frances, for Dublin; Hibernia, for Belfast; Eleanor, for Londonderry; Mary Augusta, for Newry; Alexander, for Londonderry.

May 11, 1811.—Since our last, arrived [at New York] the ship Radius, Capt. Clark, 40 days from Cork, and ship Algernon, Capt. Clark, 29 days from Belfast, both with upwards of 220 passengers. The names of those per the Radius will be found in this day's Shamrock. We have seldom witnessed a more respectable class of emigrants from Ireland, and chiefly young people—never before did there land on the shores of Columbia a fairer specimen of the sons and daughters of Erin. The latter display on their cheeks the rosy tint of health, and none are without parents or guardians. The above vessels belong to Messrs. Howland and Grennell, of this city; the passengers speak in the highest manner of the excellence of accommodations and the gentlemanlike conduct of the captain.

Aug. 17, 1811.—Arrived since our last, ship Mexicana, Cook, Dublin, 56 days; brig Hespa, Bailey, Newry, 55 days. The Mexicana has gone to Amboy with 100 passengers. The Hespa has 62 passengers. Aug. 6, had nine passengers pressed out of her by the British sloop of war Eurydice. Aug. 12, spoke ship Good Intent, from Dublin to New York.

Oct. 5, 1811.—The following vessels are up at this port [New York] for Ireland, the brig Emeline for Newry, the ship Beauty for Cork and a market in Ireland. Ariadne for Cork.

Oct. 12, 1811.—Captain Hunter, of the brig Reuben & Eliza from Cadiz spoke last Sunday off Montague Point, the brig Mary, Ramblet, 30 days from Dublin, bound to New York through the Sound. Capt. Ramblet informed Captain Hunter that the last accounts received at Dublin from London before he sailed, left the King alive.

Oct. 19, 1811.—The information which we received and communicated in our last of the arrival in the Sound of the brig Mary from Dublin, said to be in thirty days, inspired us with the hope that intelligence by her should reach us in time for this week's publication; but are sorry to announce that we have not received any further intelligence of her, of course there not being any recent arrivals from

Ireland save the *Edward*, in 52 days from Cork, we have selected such articles of Irish news as we did not heretofore publish; they will, however, be found connected with the chain of events in Ireland already given.

Oct. 26, 1811.—The brig *Orlando*, Crowell, has arrived at Barnstable, Mass., from Belfast, with passengers, bound to New York.

Nov. 16, 1818.—Vessels loading at this port [New York] for Ireland: The ship *Support* for Dublin, by James M'Bride; the ship *Protection* for Belfast, by James & W. Sterling & Co.; the brig *Gilbert* for Londonderry, by Thomas S. Walsh; the ship *Radius* for Londonderry, by Post & Min-turn.

Nov. 23, 1811.—“The emigration from Ireland to the United States has been unusually great this year; and probably in no former season have so many respectable and substantial farmers come over \* \* \*. We bid them a hearty welcome to our shores—and trust they will never find occasion to repent their choice.”—(Quoted by the “*Shamrock*” from the Trenton “*True American*.”)

Nov. 30, 1811.—Arrived from Ireland since our last: Ship *Hibernia*, Graham, Belfast; *Rover*, VanKelleck, Dublin; and *Eolus*, Henry, Newry.

Dec. 28, 1811.—The ship *Raleigh* from Dublin for New York was boarded at sea by the British sloop-of-war *Peacock* and several of the passengers impressed. The wife of Andrew Mollan rather than submit to be separated from her husband followed him aboard the British ship. Arrived ship *Aurilla*, Clement, Cork; Cleared ship *Maria*, Duplex, Dublin. Ship *Mary*, Wellington, from Limerick, ran ashore in a fog on Rhode Island. The brig *Dart*, Latimore, from Dublin, has arrived at Philadelphia in 32 days. The ship *Hay* was at Dublin on the 10th Nov. to sail in a few days for Philadelphia.

Jan. 18, 1812.—Ship *Alknomac*—this vessel left the river of Sligo, Ireland, on the 3rd October last, with 79 passengers, and after the long passage of 73 days was cast away at Martha's Vineyard; the crew and passengers were saved and remained at Old Town 9 days. Captain Hicks who commanded her provided a sloop in which the passengers embarked for New York. Again they became the sport of winds which proved hitherto unfavorable. The sloop was driven on shore at Newport, R. I., December 24, where the crew and passengers were again landed \* \* \*. They

were hailed on their arrival with Republican frankness and generosity, and experienced that protection which their situation then rendered necessary \* \* \*. Commodore Rodgers was on the Newport station when 79 Irish passengers were landed from a wrecked vessel. He humanely tendered the hand of hospitality and liberally provided them with every necessary to enable them to proceed to New York, the port of their original destination. Eight of the passengers who have come by land were supplied with money, and the others who remained waiting for a passage by water, received money, provisions and every necessary aid from the American commander.

---

The great wave of Irish immigration to New York continued year after year. In the vicinity of Hempstead, L. I., is a monument erected to the memory of those who lost their lives in the wrecks of the "Bristol" and "Mexico," 1836-7. The "Bristol" was wrecked Nov. 21, 1836, and the "Mexico," Jan. 2, 1837. The monument is constructed of white marble and the inscriptions are as follows:

South side.—To the memory of 77 persons, chiefly emigrants from England and Ireland, being the only remains of 100 souls, comprising the passengers and crew of the American ship "Bristol," Captain McKown, wrecked on Far Rockaway beach, November 21, 1836.

West side.—All the bodies of the "Bristol" and "Mexico," recovered from the ocean, and decently interred near this spot, were followed to the grave by a large concourse of citizens and strangers, and an address delivered suited to the occasion.

North side.—To the memory of sixty-two persons, chiefly emigrants from England and Ireland; being the only remains of 115 souls, forming the passengers and crew of the American barque "Mexico," Capt. Winslow, wrecked on Hempstead beach, Jan. 2, 1837.

East side.—To commemorate the melancholy fate of the unfortunate sufferers belonging to the "Bristol" and "Mexico," this monument was erected; partly by the money

found upon their persons, and partly by the contributions of the benevolent and humane in the county of Queens.

Concerning the wreck of the "Bristol," the following paragraph has been published. "Among the passengers lost was Mr. Donnelly, New York, who died a victim to his own philanthropy; and Mrs. Hogan and two daughters. Mrs. Donnelly, her nurse and children were saved, and, with other women and children, landed by the first boat. Twice the boats returned to the wreck, and twice Mr. Donnelly yielded his place to others. In the third attempt to get off, the boats were swamped, and the crew became discouraged, and would not go back. In the mean time the storm increased, and Mr. Donnelly, with the two Mr. Carletons, took to the foremast, where the crew and many steerage passengers had sought temporary safety. Unhappily, this mast soon went by the board, and of about twenty persons on it, the only one saved was Mr. Briscoe, a cabin passenger, which was effected by his catching at the bowsprit rigging whence he was taken by the boats."

In the New York "Mechanic" in 1835 appears an advertisement of Rawson & McMurray. They conducted an emigrant passage office in New York, patrons being directed to apply at 167 South street, or 100 Pine street. An extract from the advertisement thus reads: "The subscribers have made arrangements for getting out steerage passengers from Great Britain and Ireland, with promptness, economy and comfort, \* \* \* no expense will be spared in the different ships by which the passengers will be received to insure to them every comfort during the passage. In all cases where the persons decline coming the money will be returned." Then follows a list of places in Ireland "for the accommodation of those persons engaging passages for their friends who may wish to send money to provide for the voyage." It was announced in this connection that drafts would be given on the following: William Miley, 16 Eden Quay, Dublin; James Leving, Shop street, Drogheda; Richard Pardon, Steamboat agent, Newry; John Hiram Shaw, Chichester Quay, Belfast;

James L. McCrea, Londonderry; Mathew McCam, Steam Packet Office, Wexford; Edmund Shehan, King street, Waterford; John McAuliff, Merchant Quay, Cork.

Douglas, Robinson & Co., of New York, announce, in 1835, that "In order to unite and meet the views of our friends on both sides of the Atlantic, eagles, half eagles and quarter eagles have been shipped to Ireland with the object, solely, of accommodating as much as possible those selecting the Robinsons' Line,—a consideration of importance, as it does away with the possibility of being imposed on by purchasing doubloons or other currency to which they are strangers. Passage secured in good American ships free from detentions at moderate rates in weekly opportunities."

In the New York "American Flag," the "Jeffersonian" and other papers of New York city, appear frequently at this time, other advertisements of Douglas, Robinson & Co. Among them are the following:

"Passage from Londonderry—(with a free passage across to Liverpool in the Princess Victoria, and Robert Napier). Those desirous of sending for their friends from the Province of Ulster, have now an early opportunity of doing so, at moderate rates, in choice American ships, where the accommodations are comfortable and complete. Drafts as usual on the Company's Agent, Mr. Samuel Robinson. Apply or address 246 Pearl Street."

"Passage from Ireland.—Parties are respectfully informed they can now enter into early arrangements for the bringing out of their friends residing in the provinces of [Leinster], Ulster, Connaught, and Munster. The subscribers, with the view of affording every accommodation to their many friends, beg to advise them that Mr. James D. Roche will leave New York in the packet ship North America, on the 16th day of December, for the purpose of aiding and assisting in Ireland, friends of those giving a preference to their line—an arrangement which will be pleasing to all."

"Passage from Newry, Dundalk, Warrens Point and Drogheda can now be secured in first rate packet ships,—

where the accommodations are comfortable and complete,—the passage has been fixed at 15 dollars which includes the hospital money.”

“ Passage from Belfast to New York, via Liverpool, with a free passage across in the steamer. Engagements have been entered into for comfortably bringing out steerage passengers from Belfast to New York. Drafts on the Company’s Agent, Mr. Charles Allen, 106 High Street. Apply or address 246 Pearl Street.”

“ Passage from Dublin.—Those desirous of having their friends out can now do so in first-class packet ships. Drafts as usual at sight on the Messrs. Robinson & Co., Dublin.”

“ Intended as a regular packet ship between Sligo and New York,—the new ship, “ Sligo Packet,” W. Britton, master, sails from Sligo for New York on 15th May. For passage only, apply to Gilbert McGloine, Sligo,— the Messrs. Robinson & Co., Dublin; Messrs. Robinson Brothers, Liverpool; or Douglas, Robinson & Co., 246 Pearl Street, New York.”

“ Passage from Sligo.—Passages direct from Sligo, can be engaged in a good American ship to sail from thence on the 15th May. Drafts on the Company’s Agent, Mr. Gilbert McGloine,—fare \$17 which includes hospital money.”

“ Passage from Cork, Waterford, etc., can be secured in good ships at moderate rates at 246 Pearl Street.”

“ Passage from Liverpool, passages from the different parts of England, Ireland, and Scotland can at all times be engaged on board first rate ships, leaving Liverpool every week and on the most reasonable terms, by applying to Douglas, Robinson & Co. 246 Pearl Street.”

“ Passage from Waterford can at all times be secured, and drafts obtained, payable at the company’s agent, Mr. Gilbert McGloine. Apply or address 246 Pearl Street.”

In Aug. 1835, Douglas & Co., of 216 Pearl Street, New York, advertised to take passengers from the old country to Canada. The line was to be known as “ The Robinsons’ Line Packets. ” The vessels comprising the line were the

"St. Patrick," "Ballinasloe," "Emerald Isle," "England," "Ireland," and "Wales." The price of passage from Liverpool to Quebec was \$16, and it was announced that "pure water and fuel will always be in abundance."

In the New York "Shamrock" March 16, 1811, we find that: "The editor of the 'Shamrock' in order to render every possible service to his native countrymen on their arrival at the port of New York, and to facilitate their immediate settlement in this country, informs the proprietors of vacant lands, that he has opened a book where a full and minute description of lands for sale may be registered, at a very trifling expense. The advantages resulting to proprietors will be, that on the arrival of emigrants, the book will be exposed to them, and the general and local advantages of the several lands clearly pointed out. Maps will also be taken charge of and exhibited, and persons wishing to purchase, referred to the proprietors or their agents, so that no commission on sales at this office will be incurred by either party—a wish to serve those from his native country, and promote the population, and consequently add to the strength and protection of our beloved adopted country, being the principal objects. Lands for sale will be advertised in the 'Shamrock' less than the established rate."

A large number of Irish people perished in 1847 when the ship "Stephen Whitney" was lost. This vessel was on her forty-seventh voyage across the Atlantic at the time. She was insured in Wall st. and belonged to Robert Kermit, Joseph Sands, Isaac Harris, William Aymar, and Capt. Popham, of New York. She was built in 1839, and her tonnage was 869. Her commander, Capt. Popham, perished with the ship. He was about 40 years of age and was "an active, persevering, careful seaman." His father, Major Popham of New York, was an officer in the Revolution.



## CHAPTER XIV.

**The Irish of New York Well Represented in the War of 1812-15—Mention of a Number of Commissioned Officers—The Irish Republican Greens—The War with Mexico—The U. S. S. "Shamrock."**

The Irish of New York city and state were well represented in the war of 1812-15, and had many commissioned officers in the field. Among the military organizations in New York city was one known as the Irish Republican Greens. It had been organized before the war, and was composed of splendid material. The New York "Shamrock" of April 20, 1811, states that:

"On the 15th inst., the Irish Republican Greens, with two corps of Volunteer Infantry, and two corps of Riflemen, assembled in the Park, whence they proceeded under the command of Major McClure to the quarters of Col. Laight, where they formed the line and then saluted the Col. at open order, music playing. They then shouldered arms, resumed close order and broke into open columns of platoons by filing from the right. The column then marched past the officers, etc., saluting. After the troops arrived at their exercising ground various evolutions and firings were performed, the Riflemen occasionally skirmishing on the flanks and covering the retreat when passing defiles, which were marked by espontoons. The business of the field being over the troops were marched back and dismissed. We were highly gratified with the martial appearance of the officers and men as well as their steadiness under arms. We would beg leave to recommend to spectators of military reviews, in future to post themselves in such situations as not to interrupt the troops during their manœuvres."

The Irish Republican Greens were in existence as early

as 1808. At one period, their uniform comprised a light green coat, white pantaloons, and a black helmet of leather. The Greens were consolidated, early in the war of 1812, with Capt. Stryker's riflemen, and designated as the First Regiment of New York Riflemen. Francis McClure, who had commanded the Greens, was appointed to command the regiment. Speaking of McClure's regiment, R. S. Guernsey, in his work on "New York and Vicinity During the War of 1812-15," says: "That part of it called the 'Republican Greens' having expressed a desire to aid in the conquest of Canada, they were excepted from the command of Lieut.-Col. Van Buren, stationed on Long Island, and on the 23d of September they embarked from New York on board sloops to Albany as volunteers for a six months' service on the Niagara frontier. There were five companies under Captains Tate, Powers, H. Walker, Dillon, and A. Walker."

Upon arriving at the frontier, companies from Albany and Baltimore were added, thus bringing the command up to eleven companies. McClure was then in command as lieutenant-colonel. He served under Gen. Alex. Smyth in upper Canada, in Nov., 1812, and was at the head of his regiment at the capture of York (Toronto), in April, 1813, and at the capture of Fort George in May of the same year. An officer named John McClure, of New York, was assigned during the war to command the second battalion of the Ninety-seventh Regiment.

On Dec. 24, 1814, an order was issued to the effect that "Owen McGowen, private of the 27th Regiment Infantry, is attached as an attendant on the United States line of Telegraphs from New York to Sandy Hook under the direction of Captain Christopher Colles, Superintendent. By command: Thos. Chrystie, Asst. Adj. Genl." Capt. Colles, here mentioned, was an Irishman and famous engineer. During the Revolution he had been an instructor in gunnery in the American Continental Army. He claimed to have constructed the first steam engine built in America.

Another gallant officer, in the war of 1812, was Capt.

James Maher, commander of a company of riflemen, Albany, N. Y. In an order issued at Albany, Sept. 29, 1812, he was ordered to "rendezvous and march with Col. McClure's New York Detachment and as part thereof, to Onondaga, or as soon after \* \* as possible." Another order issued at Lima (then in Ontario County), Oct. 22, 1812, reads as follows: "The Commander-in-chief is hereby pleased to assign and brevet Thomas Dawson as First Lieut., Thomas Doyle as Second Lieut., and Andrew Fagan as Ensign in Captain Maher's Rifle Company in the detachment now commanded by Lt. Col. McClure."

Lieut.-Col. Edmund Fitzgerald, in an order issued in 1812, is mentioned as commander of the Seventh New York regiment, and was attached to the second brigade of Infantry. Lieut.-Col. Richard Connor was commander of a battalion in Richmond County, N. Y. In accordance with an order issued Sept. 15, 1814, his battalion was united with the battalion of Lieut.-Col. Bevier to form a regiment. Capt. Daniel Mulholland commanded a company of artillery in New York state, during the war of 1812, and is mentioned in the military papers of Gov. Tompkins.

Capt. Gregory Dillon commanded a company in the First Regiment of Riflemen, New York. The following order, dated "Head-quarters, New York, 31st July, 1812," mentions him: "At the request of Col. McClure the Commander-in-Chief is hereby pleased to organize a rifle company in the First Regiment of riflemen, and to assign Gregory Dillon as captain, John Higgins, Junior, as Lieutenant, and Anthony Calahan as Ensign thereof, until the Council of Appointment shall have announced its determination in the premises. And the Commander-in-Chief directs that the said company, and the company commanded by Captain Powers, be uniformed the same as Major Fisher's battalion belonging to the said regiment."

James McKeon, of New York city, was a captain in the Third U. S. Artillery, and took part in the war of 1812. He was a member of the Hibernian Provident Society of

New York and also of the Shamrock Friendly Association. He was the father of Hon. John McKeon, a prominent New York citizen.

During the war, Congress passed a measure authorizing the borrowing of \$16,000,000. The date of the passage of this act was Feb. 8, 1813. Among the New York firms and individuals contributing to this patriotic loan, together with the amounts, were: Kelly & Morrison, \$20,000; Walsh & Gallagher, \$10,000; James McBride, \$10,000; Peter Murphy, \$10,000; Bernard Keenan, \$4,000. The following patriotic address was issued at the time in New York city:

The undersigned respectfully invite their Patriotic Irish Countrymen to meet this evening at eight o'clock, at Sagar's, corner of Nassau and George Streets, to complete a general arrangement for contributing their services to the works now constructing for the defence of the city.

Saturday has been assigned for this purpose by the Committee of Defence.

(Signed).

A. Morris.  
Wm. J. McNevin.  
Wm. Sampson.  
Denis H. Doyle.  
T. A. Emmet.  
Geo. Cuming.  
D. Maccarty.  
James Mather.  
Pat. M'Kay.  
J. O'Connor.

Similar appeals were issued to Irishmen in Boston and other cities. That to the Irishmen of Boston read as follows:

"Boston Sons of Erin:—The Volunteer Irishmen in Boston and its vicinity are requested to appear on Thursday morning, with their day's provisions, shovels, and pickaxes complete, to march to the fort now building on William's Island. James Magee, President."

The following was issued in Baltimore, Md.: "Attention! Such Irishmen, or descendants of Irishmen, as are desirous of forming a volunteer company for the public service, are

requested to meet at Mr. Thomas Ryan's Tavern, North Gay Street, this evening at 7 o'clock.—The form of enrollment being prepared, gentlemen have only to subscribe their names; and none is invited to do so except men of reputable character and courageous hearts. Lameness either in body or reputation is an insurmountable qualification. Men who mean to fight side by side, must repose confidence in each other like brothers. No invidious design is conceived by composing a corps of Irish or descendants of Irish exclusively; but, on the contrary, the evident purpose is, to give an instance of devotion to the cause of America; and at the same time, to afford the sons of the Shamrock an opportunity of chastising the myrmidons of England—Come forward then, you brave worthies, and inscribe your name on the roll of honour. The crisis forbids delay. It is resolved, that neither deranged man, nor busy bodies shall divert us from our purpose. ”

In the New York “*Shamrock*,” Sept. 26, 1812, is an address to the “*Sons of Hibernia, Irishmen of America! Generous countrymen, attend!*” It is an appeal to men of Irish blood to enlist in the service of the United States against England, and is signed “*D. C.,*” who was “*a Catholic Lieut. 16th Reg. U. S. Inf. rendezvous, Petersburg, Adams' Co., Penn.*”

The responses to these and like invitations were immediate and hearty. This was especially so in New York city. From the “*Shamrock*” of Aug. 20, 1814, we learn that “*This day being assigned for receiving the services of the patriotic sons of Erin, and their numbers being reported at about 1500, the whole ground was assigned to them. At 5 o'clock this morning the whole body marched by wards, under their respective officers, to the park, from whence, being formed into companies of 50 each, they marched in two great divisions. One embarked at Beekman slip; the other at Catherine slip, and united at Brooklyn. They then proceeded to Fort Green, where their posts were assigned them by the chief engineer*

in compliance with a letter addressed to him by the committee of defence \* \* \*. Their appearance was animated and orderly. Two bands enlivened the scene, one of which was sent by Col. Deniston who, with several of his officers, joined in the ranks of their countrymen. A great display of colours enlivened the scene. Among the moving standards, that of Erin, poor Erin, was not forgot. \* \* \* Each grand division of about 100 men had a standard, two of which bore the names of Washington and Montgomery."

A hero of our second war with England, of whom little has been said, was John O'Neil. Lossing, in his "Field Book" relating to that war, states that during it the British attacked Havre de Grace, Md. The Americans had erected a battery near the lighthouse which was called the Potato battery. As soon as the inhabitants of the town learned that they were to be attacked, the entire neighborhood flew to arms, the women and children were carried to places of safety and some 250 militiamen quickly assembled at their posts, but the British Admiral did not then appear, having decided to postpone the attack; the militia accordingly returned to their homes and vigilance was somewhat relaxed. Sometime after, however, the people of Havre de Grace were awakened at dawn by the report of arms.

Lossing states that from fifteen to twenty barges were discovered approaching the conquered point on which the lighthouse stands. The guns on higher Point Comfort, guarded by a few lingering militia, opened upon them and were returned by grapeshot from the enemy's vessels. The drums in the village beat to arms, the affrighted inhabitants, half dressed, rushed to the streets, the non-combatants flying in terror to places of safety. The confusion was cruel, it was increased by the flight of hissing rockets, which set the houses in flames. These were followed by more destructive bombshells, and while the panic and fire were raging in the town the enemy landed. A strong party debarked in the cove by the present lighthouse, captured the small battery there, then pressed forward to seize the larger one. All but

eight or ten of the militia had fled from the village, and John O'Neil, a brave Irishman, and Philip Albert alone remained at the battery.

Albert was hurt and O'Neil attempted to manage the heaviest gun alone. He loaded and discharged it, when by its recoil his thigh was injured and he was disabled. They both then hurried toward the town and used their muskets until compelled to fly toward the open common near the Episcopal Church. Pursued by a British horseman, there O'Neil was captured, but Albert escaped. The brave Irishman was carried on board the frigate "Maidstone," and in the course of a few days was set at liberty. The guns of the battery were turned upon the town and added to the destruction. John O'Neil was born in Ireland, Nov. 23, 1768, and came to America when eighteen years of age. He served under Gen. Henry Lee in quelling the Whiskey insurrection in Western Pennsylvania. In 1798 he entered the naval service against the French. He conducted a nail manufactory at Havre de Grace, but the destruction of that place ruined his business. For his gallantry against the British he was presented with a sword of honor by the city of Philadelphia. When the new lighthouse was built in 1829 he became its keeper. He died Jan. 26, 1838.

The following communications appeared in the New York "Shamrock," May 22, 1813, being extracts from the Baltimore "American" of May 14, 1813: "The following letter of General Miller to Admiral Warren, was sent with a flag by Major Hanson, with instructions to proceed with all possible dispatch to the Admiral's ship, that the protection of the government of the United States might be extended in defence of a citizen, from dangers they believed to menace him. Admiral Warren's answer follows."

---

Head Quarters, Baltimore, May 8, 1813.

Sir,—It becomes my duty to represent to your excellency that a citizen of the United States, and an inhabitant of Havre-de-Grace for the last fifteen years, named O'Neale,

has been recently taken in arms and in defence of his property and his family at that place, by a detachment from his Britannic Majesty's fleet serving under your command; and that the said O'Neale has been menaced with immediate and capital punishment, as a traitor to the government of his Britannic Majesty, on the ground of his being by birth an Irishman. Nothing in the course of public duty would be more painful to me than the obligations of resorting to the law of retaliation on this or any other occasion; but, sir, in the event of O'Neale's execution, painful as may be the duty, it becomes unavoidable; and I am authorized and commanded to state to your excellency, that two British subjects shall be selected by lot or otherwise, and immediately executed.

It is for your excellency to choose whether a character of such barbarism be or be not given to the war waged under your immediate direction.

I beg, sir, that you will do me the honor to accept the assurance of my very great respect and consideration.

Henry Miller, Brigadier General.

His Excellency Sir John Borlase Warren.

H. M. S. San Domingo.

---

Chesapeake, May 10, 1813.

Sir—I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 8th inst., respecting a man named O'Neale, taken by the detachment from the squadron under the orders of Rear Admiral Cockburn. This man has been released upon the application of the magistrates of Havre-de-Grace, on parole. I was not informed of this man being an Irishman, or he would certainly have been detained, to account to his sovereign and country for being in arms against the British colors.

I have the honor to be,

Sir, your most obedient,

Humble servant,

John Borlase Warren.

---

The following is an extract of a letter from John O'Neil, "who was taken at Havre-de-Grace, bravely fighting alone in the cause of his adopted country," to a gentleman in Baltimore:



Havre-de-Grace, May 10.

No doubt before this you have heard of my defeat. On the 3d inst., we were attacked by 15 English barges at break of day. They were not discovered by the sentry until they were close to the town. We had a small breast-work erected, with two 6 and one 9 pounder in it; and I was stationed at one of the guns. When the alarm was given I ran to the battery, and found but one man there and two or three came afterwards. After firing a few shots they retreated, and left me alone in the battery. The grape shot flew very thick about me. I loaded the gun myself, without any one to serve the vent, which you know is very dangerous, and fired her, when she recoiled and ran over my thigh.

I retreated down town, and joined Mr. Barnes at the nail manufactory, with a musket, and fired on the barges while we had ammunition, and then retreated to the commons, where I kept waving my hat to the militia, who ran away, to come to our assistance: they, however, proved cowardly and would not come back. At the same time an English officer on horseback, followed by the marines, rode up, and took me with 2 muskets in my hand. I was carried on board the Maidstone frigate, where I remained until released, 3 days since.

---

In the "New York Regiment of Volunteers," for the war with Mexico, were a large number of officers and men who bore Irish names. Among them were Adjutant James H. McCabe, Acting Chaplain Rev. M. McCarty, Capt. S. S. Gallagher, Lieut. Michael A. Curran, Lieut. Charles F. Gallagher, Lieut. Francis G. Boyle, Lieut. David Scannell, Lieut. Thomas J. Rogers, Lieut. E. B. Carroll, Lieut. John Rafferty, Sergeant Major Patrick O'Gorman, Quartermaster Sergeant Edward McCutcheon, Quartermaster Sergeant William H. Kearney and Musician Patrick Berry. Lieut. Charles F. Gallagher died near the City of Mexico, Sept. 10, 1847, aged 27 years, 2 months, and 20 days. His body, together with the remains of other officers of the regiment, was brought

home and given an impressive funeral in New York city, late in July, 1848.

On St. Patrick's Day, 1863, the U. S. S. "Shamrock" was launched at the Brooklyn navy yard. The event was marked by great enthusiasm. Says the New York "Tribune" of March 18, that year:

"Yesterday the U. S. double bowed steam gunboat 'Shamrock' was launched from the new stone ways of the western ship house at the Navy Yard. An immense throng of spectators was present, our Hibernian citizens being largely represented. Admiral Paulding, accompanied by some friends, arrived on the wharf at 8 o'clock, and soon after the vessel was floated off, Miss Julia Bryant, daughter of the editor of 'The Evening Post,' performing the baptismal ceremony. No ship launched at Brooklyn was ever greeted with applause so boisterous, since the old 'Brandywine' was completed. The 'Shamrock' is a copy of the 'Mendota,' 'Metacomet,' 'Sassacus,' 'Tallapoosa' and 'Chicopee,' which are all afloat, having been launched since Jan. 15. Her hull is somewhat more firmly built than those got up by contract, and there is no sign of the 'volunteer' about her. Her masts are in course of preparation, as is her armament, which will consist of 8 guns, two of them being 11-inch pivot guns."

The New York "Herald," speaking of the launching of the "Shamrock," states that Master Brady had charge of the deck, and that "Miss Sallie Bryant, daughter of W. C. Bryant, broke the christening bottle of Irish whiskey over the bow \* \* \*. A beautiful shamrock wreath was subsequently presented to her as a souvenir of the occasion." Whether the young lady's name was Julia, as the "Tribune" states, or Sallie, as the "Herald" has it, makes no material difference.

The "Shamrock's" guns must, later, have been increased, as a recent letter to the writer, from the Navy Department, states that she carried 11 guns. The New York "Herald" gives her length as 240 feet; beam, 35 feet; depth of hold, 12 feet; tonnage, 970. The cost of the "Shamrock's" hull we

have been unable to ascertain, but the hull of the "Tacony," which was a vessel of the same class, cost \$173,761.25. The total cost of the "Tacony" was \$255,761.25. The cost of the "Shamrock" would be approximately the same. The "Shamrock" had 18 officers and 160 men. Her officers at New York, June 17, 1864, were:

Commander, W. H. Macomb; Lieutenant, Rufus K. Duer; Acting Ensigns, W. W. Meeker, Rowland B. Brown, John W. Lewis, Geo. T. Ford; Acting Assistant Surgeon, Philip H. Barton; Acting Assistant Paymaster, Louis Sands; Acting Master, P. J. Hargous; Captain's Clerk, Henry A. Macomb; Paymaster's Clerk, C. C. Flint; Second Assistant Engineers, S. W. Cragg, W. H. Harrison; Third Assistant Engineers, Sam'l H. Lewis, W. F. Blackmore, Otis C. Chamberlain; Acting Gunner, Frederick Peterkin; Acting Master's Mate, W. D. Burlingame.

The "Shamrock" served in the North Atlantic blockading fleet, chiefly in the shallow waters along the Carolina coasts. Of her officers just mentioned, Acting Gunner's Mate Peterkin, and Acting Master's Mate Burlingame accompanied Lieut. Cushing at 10 P.M. Oct. 27, 1864, to blow up the "Albemarle" on Roanoke river. They took with them ten men. Cushing was chief of the expedition and had been quartered on the "Shamrock" a part of the time. During her trip from New York to Albemarle sound, he had lived chiefly in his open launch. The "Shamrock" took part in the capture of Plymouth, N. C., Oct. 31, 1864, and raised the ram "Albemarle," March 18, 1865, besides performing much other service. The "Shamrock" went out of commission at the Philadelphia navy yard, Aug. 15, 1865, and on Sept. 1, 1868, was sold to E. Stannard for \$19,700.

## CHAPTER XV.

Early Irish Professional People in New York City—An Educational Institute at Bloomingdale—Many Irish Educators in New York—Irish Schoolmasters Before and After the Revolution.

Irish physicians, lawyers, educators and other professional people have been prominent in New York from an early period. We have seen that Thomas Flynn was a "chirurgion" in New York as far back as 1702. Dr. James Magrath arrived in the city about 1740, in company with Dr. John Brett and Thomas Rodman, and practiced here for some 40 years. He "maintained a reputation for austere manners and original views," and was a strong advocate of the plentiful use of water for curative purposes.

Samuel Clossy, an Irish physician, began lecturing on anatomy, in New York city, as early as 1734, and in 1767 became a professor of anatomy in King's College. He has been referred to as "the rubicand" Dr. Clossy. Because of his outspoken views as a patriot, he became obnoxious to the British and was burlesqued in one of the theatres. A short time before the Revolution, he went back to Ireland and died there. While at King's College, New York, he had also been professor of natural philosophy. He assisted in organizing the medical department of the institution.

Francis Bull was a translator of languages, at 24 William street, New York, as far back as 1806. In a card issued that year he states that he is "Thankful to his friends and the public for past favors, [and] informs them that he continues translating the following languages: German, Dutch, Irish, French, Spanish, Portuguese, English, and Italian, and *vice versa*, with neatness and dispatch. He settles accounts, ever so intricate, for masters of vessels and others—all on the most moderate terms."

From the "Memoirs of Miss Nano Nagle" \* we learn that, in 1810, the Ursuline community, in Ireland, received an invitation to establish a branch of their institute in New York. The narrative is a most interesting one, so much so, that we here reproduce it:

---

In the year 1810, a proposal was made to the Ursuline community for the establishment of a branch of their institute in the city of New York. This proposal originated with the Very Rev. Dr. Koleman [Kohlman], Vicar-General of that city, and was communicated to Dr. Moylan, and by him to the religious. Nothing more was done at that time than to commend the matter to God, and weigh with anxious and mature deliberation the advantages and disadvantages of the proposed foundation. On the renewal of the proposal, however, in the following year, a definite answer became necessary and was required.

It was found from the preparations that had been made for their reception, and the means provided for their future subsistence, that the proposed establishment had every prospect of success. A very beautiful house was, it was said, already purchased, situate in a park of six acres of land, and only six miles from the city. It had been purchased by a respectable Catholic merchant, who in his zeal for their welfare, engaged to make whatever alterations or improvements the peculiar nature of their duties required. It was said to be worth 10,000 Dollars, and living within two miles of the Jesuits' College, the advantages of spiritual guidance and ministration were sure of being procured with convenience and regularity. The expenses of the voyage were to be defrayed by those for whose benefit they were destined and should the wants of their own mission, or the wish of their Bishop or superiors, demand their return back again to Ireland, every facility was to be afforded them.

These precautionary measures having been adopted, three experienced and zealous missionaries were selected from the body of the religious. Their names were sister De Chanta Walsh, sister M. Anne Fagan, and sister M. Paul Baldwin.

\* "Memoirs of Miss Nano Nagle, and of the Ursuline and Presentation Orders in Ireland, Compiled from Authentic and Hitherto Unpublished Documents," by the Rev. Dominick Murphy. Cork: Printed by Joseph Roche, 84 George's Street, 1845.

Their preparations for the journey being completed, they left home in the beginning of March, 1812, and set out under the protection of two clergymen of the order of Saint Dominick, who were appointed to accompany them to America. During their stay in Dublin, they availed themselves of the kind and generous hospitality of the sisters of the Presentation convent at George's Hill, where they remained for the space of ten days. On the 19th of the month, they set sail in the brig *Erin* for New York. In working out of the bay of Dublin, the vessel got on a bank, and such was the force of the wind and tide, that she threatened in a few minutes to go to pieces. But the Almighty had other purposes in view for those who were on board, and she fortunately was got off after a little time by the exertions of the crew.

This was not the only peril from which they were saved. The night that preceded Holy Thursday, which that year fell on the 25th of March, was one of more than usual cold. The thermometer sunk many degrees below what it was usually known to do in the latitudes in which they then were, and the very sailors themselves, hardy and weather-beaten as they were, were affected by the intense and piercing cold. No one could tell whence or how it came until the light of morning disclosed the cause. The sea, to the utmost verge of the horizon, was covered with enormous icebergs, some of them more than 400 feet above the level of the water, and sunk more than twice that depth below. They were drifting along by the current of the ocean, and they had been sailing the whole night, through the midst of them, without being aware of their proximity, or danger. If the vessel in the darkness of the night, or through the ignorance of the man at the helm, struck against any one of them, it had inevitably and instantly gone to pieces. Not a soul would have survived to tell the sad tale of their disaster.

After a voyage of twenty days, which was a very favourable one in those times, they arrived in New York on the ninth of April. They remained a week in the house of Mr. O'Connor, the master of the vessel in which they came, to recruit their strength after the fatigues of the voyage. They were received with a most cordial welcome by the Rev. Dr. Koleman, who had been expecting their arrival, and by some of the most respectable Roman Catholics of the city. After some delays, and sundry trifling obstacles, which they were hardly prepared to expect, they took possession of Bloomingdale, for so was their residence called.

But the difficulties of their position began by degrees to rise up before them. They had been led to hope that several American ladies would have joined the institute on their arrival, but they found none, nor did there seem the immediate prospect of any accessions to their numbers. One person did, indeed, present herself for admission, but a short trial was sufficient to demonstrate her utter incompetency, and she was accordingly dismissed. They opened their schools shortly after their arrival, which before the end of the year, were attended by a considerable number of pupils of different religious persuasions who were attracted to the convent by the talent and reputation of those by whom they were conducted.

They were duly incorporated by an act of the State Legislature, New York, on the 25th of March, 1814, and received thereby power to make bye-laws for their own government, and the regulation of their pupils and domestics, which laws were not, however, to interfere in any manner with the rights conferred by the state under which they lived. They became a body corporate, to receive such gifts or legacies, as within a certain amount may be made or devised to them. Notwithstanding these partial advantages, their position at Bloomingdale was far from comfortable, and their prospects anything but encouraging. After three years, they seem to have abandoned all hope of receiving any accession to their numbers.

It was stipulated from the very beginning that a fit abode should be prepared for their reception, yet they were repeatedly pressed, during the first year of their residence, to take on themselves a debt of considerable amount, which the trustees had contracted in the purchase of the building. The comforts of religion were afforded them only at uncertain and irregular intervals. In fact, they had been for an entire month without hearing Mass or approaching the sacraments, even on Sundays. And though within six miles of New York, they were dependent on the casual visit of a passing clergyman for the most necessary ministrations of religion. These privations made them often sigh after the spiritual conveniences and blessings of their own monastery, and tears would often start to their eyes as their thoughts reverted to their former sisters. The docility of their Irish pupils, their submission to authority, and their reverence for those who were placed over them, contrasted favourably and strongly with the assumption, pride, and petulance which the name

and perhaps the reality of political independence was developing in the youthful character of America, and which in almost every instance interfered with the efficacy of their teaching. When these matters were represented to their superiors at home, it became a subject of much and anxious discussion, whether the establishment should not be dissolved and its members recalled. This step was at length resolved on and an order transmitted, requiring them to dissolve the schools and return home with as little delay as possible.

In obedience to these commands they dismissed the pupils to their homes. They were 29 in number, many of them baptized while under their care, and all instructed in the principles of the Catholic religion. On the 27th day of April, they took leave of Bloomingdale for ever. They set sail the next day for Ireland, accompanied by a few clergymen, and a lay gentleman, a near relative of one of the sisterhood in Cork, who was especially interested in their safety and comfort, and who engaged to see them to the end of their journey.

---

Their ship touched at Halifax, N. S., where they remained about nine weeks, as the guests of Rev. Dr. Burke. They reached their convent in Cork, Aug. 13.

In 1811, Thomas Finlay, "from Trinity College, Dublin," was conducting a boarding school at Manhattanville, N. Y. P. S. Casserly, a scholar of note, came from Ireland in 1824, and settled in New York city. He conducted, first at 36 Cherry street, and later in other locations, a "Chrestomatic Institution or Seminary for General Education." He edited editions of the classics, and offered "an extensive course of useful as well as polite education not surpassed by any in the United States." He was the father of Hon. Eugene Casserly, who, in 1869, was elected United States senator from California. Eugene was also born in Ireland and was brought to New York, by his parents, when he was but two years of age.

B. McGowan was conducting, in 1825, a school at 208 William st., New York, referred to as a "classical and mathematical academy." Miss Keogh was a resident of New York

---



city in 1825. In October of that year she published an advertisement reading as follows: "Miss Keogh respectfully informs her friends that she is returned to the city and intends opening a school for a limited number of young Ladies on the first of November at 236 Bowery. Persons who wish to place young Ladies under Miss Keogh's charge will please call on her at 2 Market Street previous to the above date."

In 1826, John David Walsh was principal of the United States Academy, 16 Doyers street, New York. Children of both sexes were instructed there. Mrs. Walsh assisted in teaching the girls. William M. McGuckin resided, in 1826, at 45 Lispenard street, and announced, on June 19, of that year, that he would open a school at his house. P. Ryan conducted a "Mercantile and Mathematical Academy" at 136 Mulberry street, New York, about 1826. He states that "A lady well qualified attends the female department." Thomas S. Brady was "an attorney and counsellor-at-law and translator" at 13 Beekman street, about 1826. He also taught in A. A. Carpenter's Lafayette school, Vandewater street, where he imparted tuition in Greek, Latin, French, and Spanish. He was the father of James T. and Judge John R. Brady.

James D. Boylan came from Ireland in 1828, located in New York city, and opened a "Pay School." He refers to himself as "Brother James D. Boylan." He advertised that in his school would be taught "The Classics, Mathematics and all the branches of a complete English education \* \*." He also refers to his "Associates" and states that "The design of these lay brothers embraces two main objects, education and the promotion of religion." He is believed to have removed from New York during the latter part of 1830.

In 1828, Bernard McAvoy located in New York city. He taught in Rev. Father Varela's school, which was located in the rear of 31 Ann street. In January, 1831, Mr. McAvoy established an academy of his own at 8 Perry street. In May, 1831, he removed to 46 Mulberry street. James Ryan

conducted a bookstore at 322 Broadway, in 1828, and probably prior thereto. His store has been referred to as a "Catholic landmark." He was a "mathematical scholar and astronomer of much local repute." In 1828, he, with John Rutherford, started a classical school at 75 Franklin street, New York. About 1830, Patrick Lee, "a Tipperary schoolmaster of the old type, strong in mathematics," was conducting an academy at 390 Pearl street, New York. Among the branches he taught was a "method of finding the Latitude at Sea by double Altitudes with the Lunar Observations." He also announced that "Young Gentlemen intended for West Point Academy will find it their interest to apply." In 1831, Peter Byrne was conducting a school at 54 Liberty street. He is referred to as "an old resident of New York city." At about the same time, Andrew C. Byrne had a school at 254 Grand street. In addition to the foregoing, many others might be mentioned as teaching in New York at those periods.

Irish teachers were numerous throughout the American colonies long before the Revolution. In 1898, the American-Irish Historical Society brought out a publication [by Hon. John C. Linehan and Thomas Hamilton Murray] on the subject. It was entitled: "Irish Schoolmasters in the American Colonies, 1640-1775, with a Continuation of the Subject During and After the War of the Revolution." From it we make the following extracts:

"Many of the leading patriots of the Revolution were educated by Irish teachers, and regarded their instructors with respect and affection. Lossing, speaking of Rev. Dr. Allison, who was one of these Irish educators, says: 'His chief claim to honor among men is that he was the tutor of a large number of Americans who were conspicuous actors in the events of the revolution that accomplished the independence of the United States.'

"Peter Pelham started a school in Boston as early as 1734. He was one of the Protestants who founded the Charitable Irish Society of that city and is described as 'of the Irish Nation residing in Boston.' In 1737 an application to the

selectmen appears from him for 'Liberty to open a School in this Town for the Education of Children in Reading, Writing, Needle-work, Dancing and the Art of Painting upon Glass, etc.' His application was granted.

"Robert Alexander, with his brothers Archibald and William, came here from Ireland about 1736, and may justly be considered the founder of Washington and Lee University, Virginia. Robert started a school in 1749 which was known as Augusta Academy until 1776; from the latter year until 1798 it was called Liberty Hall Academy; from 1798 to 1813 it was styled Washington Academy; from 1813 to 1871 it was Washington College, and in 1871 it received its present title—Washington and Lee University. This was the institution to which, in 1826, John Robinson, an Irishman who had served under Washington and had become a trustee of the College, bequeathed his estate valued at \$46,500. At a later period, Mrs. Caroline Donovan, of Baltimore, left the institution a legacy of \$10,000.

"Wall, an Irishman, was the first teacher in a school established by Sir William Johnson in the Mohawk Valley.

"The Irish Tennents were a family of distinguished educators. Rev. William Tennent, Sr., came to America in 1716 with his two sons, Gilbert and William. The father established, at Neshaminy, Pa., about 1726, the famous Log College, which is held by some to have been the germ of the College of New Jersey. When the latter institution needed help, about 1754, Rev. Gilbert Tennent was one of two sent abroad to solicit aid. He visited England, Scotland and Ireland, and was hospitably entertained by the Irish Presbyterian Synod. Gilbert was a native of Armagh, in Ireland. In 1740-41, as a Presbyterian, he travelled on a missionary tour through New England.

"Robert Adrain, an Irishman, was another prominent American educator. He was born in Carrickfergus, Sept. 30, 1775. He became a member of the Society of United Irishmen and participated in the Irish revolt of 1798. He was a school-teacher in his sixteenth year. In the outbreak of 1798, just mentioned, Adrain had command of a company, and the English offered a reward of £50 for his capture. He escaped, however, and came to the United States. He taught in an academy located at Princeton, N. J.; became principal of York County Academy, Pa.; had charge of an academy in Reading, Pa.; was made Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in what is now Rutgers College; became pro-

fessor of the same branches in Columbia College, New York, and was later Vice-Provost of the University of Pennsylvania.

"In the town of Somersworth, N. H., which is situated on the Maine border, Hercules Mooney was teaching school in 1734. His given name indicates at least a knowledge of Grecian history on the part of those bestowing the name on this exile of Erin. His descendants are numerous, and live mainly in the eastern part of the State where they are among the most substantial of the old stock.

"William Donovan, an Irish schoolmaster, kept a grammar school in the town of Weare, N. H., in 1773. He was reputed to be a fine scholar, excellently versed in the classics, and is well spoken of in the State records. He removed later to New Boston, where he followed his profession. One of his pupils in Latin was Judge Jeremiah Smith, in his day one of the most eminent men in the State and one of its governors and, like Donovan, of Irish parentage. Judge Jeremiah Smith, one of his sons, became professor of law at Harvard University.

"Maurice Lynch, a native of Galway, Ireland, was one of the first settlers in the town of Antrim, N. H. He was an energetic man, taught school, was a surveyor of land, and the first clerk of the town. He wrote a fine hand, and to this day the records made by him are shown with pride by the people of Antrim. This town derives its name from Antrim, Ireland.

"Darby Kelly is described by one of his descendants as a bright, quick-witted Irishman. He came to New Hampshire early in the eighteenth century, locating in Exeter, where his name can be found on the list of rate-payers of the town. School-teaching and fighting the French and Indians kept him busy. His son, Samuel Kelly, was one of the first settlers of the town of New Hampton. One of his descendants wedded Hon. Joseph H. Walker, of Worcester, Mass.

"Rev. James MacSparran, who was a native of Ireland, became pastor of St. Paul's Church (Anglican) in Narragansett, R. I., 1721, and continued to occupy the position until his death, in 1757. MacSparran taught many pupils at his home, imparting a knowledge of the Greek and Latin classics and various other branches. Writing, in 1752, he says: 'Mr. Thomas Clap, president of Yale College, was my scholar when I came first to these parts, and on all occasions gratefully acknowledges his receiving the first rudiments of

his learning from me, who, by the way, have but a modicum to boast of myself.'

"One of the earliest Irish schoolmasters in Rhode Island was 'Old Master' Kelly. He taught at Tower Hill, South Kingstown, for a great many years; just how many is not certain. Commodore Perry, the hero of Lake Erie, was born in 1785, and when a boy was one of Master Kelly's pupils. But it is said that even then Kelly had already taught three generations of the youth of the neighborhood. In the 'Narragansett Historical Register,' editor James N. Arnold says: 'Master Kelly was an Irishman and noted for his love of a good joke, a good dinner, and his courtesy of manner.' Anecdote and reminiscence of Mr. Kelly are still numerous among the old families in that part of Rhode Island. 'It is recorded of the worthy pedagogue, that during the whole of his long servitude at Tower Hill, he had never once been known to lose his temper, but ever preserved a blessed equanimity, to be envied by all of his arduous and important calling.'

"In Cole's 'History of Washington and Kent Counties, R. I.,' it is stated that 'before 1800, Masters Crocker and Knox, natives of Ireland, taught school at Bowen's Hill and vicinity.' Bowen's Hill is in Coventry."

"The following legal notice appears in the Providence, R. I., 'Gazette,' Feb. 7, 1789: 'Know ye, that Terence Reily, of Providence, schoolmaster, on the twenty-fifth day of December, 1788, at my house at Smithfield, lodged with me the sum £357 6s.,' etc. This was in payment of a sum due by Master Reily to Joseph Arnold in connection with a mortgage."

Michael Walsh was a schoolmaster, who long taught at Newburyport and Salisbury, Mass. Samuel Hoyt, of Amesbury, Mass., had an article in the Newburyport "Daily News," Sept. 26, 1903, in which he pays a high tribute to "Master" Walsh. We here append Mr. Hoyt's contribution.

---

Many men are now living in this vicinity who were pupils of Michael Walsh, A.M., the Irish schoolmaster of Newburyport and Salisbury, whose ashes repose in the Salisbury Point cemetery, beside those of his wife. The burial lot is en-

closed by iron rods, lately painted, fitted into a high granite post on each corner. One of the stones in the enclosure is separately dedicated to the memory of his wife, and is of slate. The other, of marble, records the demise of "Master Walsh, his wife and their son John," the inscription reading: "Michael Walsh, a native of Ireland, died Aug. 20, 1840, aged 77:—Hannah, his wife, died June 18, 1803, aged 38. John, their son, died at St. Louis, Dec. 3, 1845, aged 51." The latter was at one time postmaster at Amesbury, Mass., and afterward a mathematician (possibly an instructor) in the United States navy.

Master Walsh's wife was Hannah of the present town of Salisbury. Besides the son mentioned there were five daughters from the union, Joanna, Betsy, Mary, Dolly and another whose name I do not recall, who married in West Newbury. The two first were teachers, Joanna teaching the mixed common school at the Point and Betsy a "young ladies'" school there, where was taught a great variety of women's accomplishments in the way of laces, common needlework, etc. An aged lady at the Point told me a few days ago that she attended the school and that her first achievement there was the making of a shirt. So it will be observed that the school of the daughter was practical, as was that of the father. There was one respect in which the father was not practical, however. While he was an expert mathematician, he was not much of a mechanic. It is related that once, having occasion to put a button on a cupboard door, he placed it on the door instead of on the jamb and was not only wroth, but astonished that the door would not stay closed. I believe "Master" Walsh's first residence in this neighborhood was at Amesbury ferry and at that time he had two pupils from (then) far off Havana, to which city his fame had extended, probably through some sea captain. At Salisbury Point he lived in the house now owned by Capt. G. H. Morrill and subsequently moved to Rocky Hill. I think he died at the Mills village, but am not positive on this point.

So far as I can ascertain no one knows from what part of

Ireland he came, nor where he first landed on this side of the water. Some think that he may have come to one of the Provinces first and some think Newfoundland, and so worked his way up to the "States." He may have been an alumnus of Dublin university. At any rate there can be no doubt that he was thoroughly educated in his youth. There was nothing superficial in his attainments in any branch of learning, although of course his predilections were on the mathematical side.

He published an arithmetic which became a famous textbook and I am under the impression that he was the author of some other books also. I have a copy of his arithmetic once used by an uncle of mine whom I never saw. It is one of the second edition, printed by Edmund Blunt at 8 State street, Newburyport, in 1803, and the announcement of his school appeared in a newspaper also published in Newburyport in about 1803 and of which I also have a copy. The title of the arithmetic is rather pretentious, but no more so than the contents warrant. It reads: "A new system of mercantile arithmetic, adapted to the commerce of the United States in its domestic and foreign relations with forms of accounts and other writings usually occurring in the trade. By Michael Walsh, A. M." Then follows a motto from Seneca.

The notice of copyright reads as follows: "District of Massachusetts district. To wit—Be it remembered That on the seventeenth day of April, in the twenty-fourth year of the Independence of the United States of America, Michael Walsh, of the said district, hath deposited in this office the title of a book, the right whereof he claims as author, in the words following, to wit: (Here follows the title, as above.) It continues: "In conformity to the Act of the Congress of the United States, entitled, an act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of maps, charts and books, to the authors and proprietors of such copies, during the times therein mentioned. (Signed) N. Goodale, Clerk of the District of Massachusetts District.

The Newburyport men whose endorsement of the book appears, were: Dudley A. Tyng, Ebenezer Stocker, William Bartlett, Samuel A. Otis, Jr., Tristram Coffin, Moses Brown, Wm. Wyer, Jr., Richard Bartlett, Jr., Wm. W. Prout, Michael Little. These are followed by a publisher's notice. The book is one of those which the pupils would probably describe as "tough," but, like everything else which the old master did, was thoroughly practical and the problems were illustrated by examples drawn from the everyday transactions of life. An example of the thorough manner in which he gave instruction is found in the fact that he was wont to take his class in surveying out into the fields and coach them in all the points of the art. He also taught navigation, but of course this was necessarily only in a theoretical way.

In person he is described as having been rather short in stature, but as agile as a cat. He had fiery red hair and a temper to match, and wore knee-breeches. When he flogged a boy who needed it, and probably often boys who didn't, it was business all over. But he realized that he had a temper of his own and used to keep a long rope filled with hard knots. When he meditated a castigation he would not suffer himself to inflict it until he had untied all these and tied them again, and by that time he had "cooled off." When angry he would jump up and down like corn in a popper. He was a regular attendant at the old church at Rocky Hill. The unruly boys who went there were, of course, out of his jurisdiction on Sunday, but when they cut up their irreverent pranks he would shout, "Boys, boys, if I had my way with ye now I'd flog ye within an inch of your lives!" He insisted, however, that they should take off their hats when they failed to do so on entering the church and said he "would like to knock their heads off," but it is not recorded that he ever fulfilled his inclination.

Many of his eccentricities are told by old residents. At one time his old corner clock was on strike against striking but he was not at a loss to determine the hour of noon. This was not by means of a sun dial, either. The late Capt. Ezra



Merrill, grandfather of Mr. F. W. Merrill, druggist, was an exceedingly methodical man and went to his dinner punctually at 12 o'clock, so "Master" Walsh adopted him as a standard of time. One day one of the pupils reminded the old master that it was 12 o'clock. "O, I guess not," said the master. "Yes, it is," said the boy, "for Capt. Merrill has gone to dinner." "Well," said the master, "I am surprised that it is 12 o'clock, but if Capt. Merrill has gone to dinner you may go."

Among his pupils were Capt. Paul Jones Bickford, J. W. Keniston, the late William Hilton, the late Capt. Henry Kingsbury, the late Francis Keniston, the late Benjamin Webster, the late Capt. Charles B. Fowler, and Ebenezer Hoyt, before mentioned, all of Salisbury Point, and Joseph Warren Nye, the well-known Lynn poet.

So lived a pedagogue of the old school, respected and beloved by all the elder folk and even by the boys who feared him in his stormy moods. If Mr. Nye be able he might well immortalize him in verse as did Mr. Whittier his old schoolmaster. No doubt there are many now living in Newburyport, of whose boyhood I do not know, and others in Amesbury whom I am not able to mention, who will recall with reminiscent zest this honored "Master" of a past generation.

## CHAPTER XVI.

Interesting Odds and Ends—Some Curious Publications and Advertisements—Early Irish in the District of Columbia—Some New York Business Men in 1837—New York School Teachers in 1851—Military Officers in 1857.

The town of Galway, in the "old county of Cumberland," N. Y., comprising 18,000 acres, was granted, in 1766, to John Kathan, Alexander Kathan, Daniel Kathan, Thomas Broaderick, Charles Boyle, and a number of others. It was on the west side of the Connecticut river, and "the usual allowance was made for highways." The territory is now within the state of Vermont, but is not known by the name of Galway. There is, however, a town named Galway in New York state. It is in Saratoga county and, according to the census of 1900, has a population of 1,350. Among the counties, towns, villages, or postoffices, in the state of New York are Avoca, Belfast, Brandon, Carroll, Connelly, Cork, Doyle, Erin, Higgins, Limerick, Macomb, Malone, Magee, Sullivan, Tyrone, Ulster, etc.

In 1765, a book was published in Dublin, Ireland, by Rev. Andrew Bennaby, who is termed an "Irish clergyman." The book is entitled "Travels through the Middle Settlements In North America In the Year 1759 and 1760, with Observations Upon the State of The Colonies." Bennaby sailed from the other side, in the brig "Despatch," April 27, 1759, and arrived at the capes of Virginia, July 4. He remained in Virginia some weeks, and was a guest of Col. Washington at Mount Vernon, for a part of the time. Later, he visited New York city which had then about 16,000 or 17,000 inhabitants. He describes the city and surroundings very interestingly and, in the course of his book states that

“ the Irish settlers make very good linens. ” On Oct. 20, 1760, he embarked for home.

In 1795, another book was published in the Irish capital. The author was Tench Coxe of Philadelphia, Pa. We have a copy of it before us, the only one we have ever seen. The title of the book is “ A View of the United States of America, in a Series of Papers, written at Various Times between the Years 1787 and 1794.” The work is “ interspersed with authentic documents, the whole tending to exhibit the progress and present state of civil and religious liberty, population, agriculture, exports, imports, fisheries, navigation, ship-building, manufactures, and general improvement. ” The book is stated on the title page to have been “ printed for P. Wogan, P. Byrne, J. Chambers, J. Milliken, J. Halpin, W. Jones and G. Follingsby. ” Probably the cost of publication was defrayed by them. On page 172 of the book Tench Coxe, the author, says:

Under the head of emigration, Lord Sheffield has laid himself open to a more severe measure of just remark than it is agreeable to deal out to him. It ought not, however, to be unnoticed that he gravely brings forward a story on the authority of a nameless letter from Philadelphia, of “ two fine Irish youths being purchased by a negro fruit-seller in that city and employed in hawking fruit about the streets, and in the meanest employment! ” How dangerous must be the situation of a government which has acted upon the information and reasonings brought forward by a mind capable of using such means to carry his points, admitting the letter were genuine! How unlike a dignified statesman does Lord Sheffield appear, in exclaiming after this very little story, “ Irishmen, just emancipated in Europe, go to America to become slaves to a negro! ” and what will be thought when it is known that in the legislature of the very state (Pennsylvania) in the capital of which he alleges the fact took place, there were, about the time of his publication, not less than twenty-eight Irishmen and sons of Irishmen, though the whole body consisted but of sixty-nine members? We are willing that the fortunes of the Irish in this country should determine the expediency of their continuing to emigrate hither.

The New York "Shamrock," July 13, 1811, contains a "List of persons who died in this city from the 3d to the 7th inst., during the excessive heat, by drinking cold water; they were all natives of Ireland, and one of them, Miss M'-Cormick, only arrived a few weeks since, per the Huntress."

Some years ago, the "Times," of Washington, D. C., had an interesting reference to a book, a "Description of the Territory [District] of Columbia," published in Paris in 1816. The "Times" goes on to say that: the author of the volume was the late D. B. Warden. The population of the Territory [District] of Columbia in 1810 is given as 24,623, that of the city of Washington as 8,208. In the year 1800 the population of the District, according to the author was 14,093. Speaking of the National Capital, at that time, the author says: "Nearly one-half of the population of Washington is of Irish origin. The laboring class is chiefly Irish, and many of them have no acquaintance with the English language. They have cut the canal, made and repaired the streets, and executed most of the manual labor of the city. In one of the streets of Washington we observed a sign board with the following inscription: 'Peter Rodgers, saddler, from the green fields of tyranny, to the green streets of Washington and liberty.—See Copenhagen; view the seas, 'tis all blockade—'tis all ablaze. The seas shall be free—Yankee Doodle, keep it up.' It appears that the saddler is a native of Cork, from which he was banished at the age of 75, for no other reason, as he states, than that of having worn a 'green-colored coat,' and vented sighs for his 'dear native country.' This sign board was attacked by some malicious hand, and the poor old man, deeply mortified at this outrage in a land of freedom, published his complaint in the 'National Advertiser,' offering \$1 (it was all he possessed) as a reward for bringing the offender to justice."

The New York "Shamrock," to which frequent reference has already been made, was established by Thomas O'Connor, whose son, Charles O'Connor, became the eminent jurist. It was at first called "The Shamrock or Hibernian

Chronicle," and bore that title from Dec. 15, 1810, to June 5, 1813. Then the latter part of the title was dropped and the paper was known, simply as "The Shamrock." In August, 1817, the publication ceased. In January, 1819, it was revived by Mr. O'Connor as "The Globe," but was only published monthly. It continued under this new name about a year when it ceased to exist.

Among the "Shamrock's" agents in 1811, were: Daniel Redmond, Postmaster, Tarborough, N. C.; William W. Worsley, editor of the "Reporter," Lexington, Ky.; John Gilland, Pittsburg, Pa.; John M. Cotter, Edenton, N. C.; William Davison, Winchester, Pa.; William Sommerville, Martinsburgh, Pa., and James MacClary, Washington City and Georgetown.

Some interesting advertisements appear, in 1815, in the "National Intelligencer," of Washington, D. C. We here refer to a few of these.

---

March 13, 1815, the following advertisement appears: "Miss Finagan has opened a boarding house in the vicinity of the Capitol, where she will be glad to accommodate any members of Congress or strangers who will favor her with their custom."

John McGowan announces, April 19, 1815, that "The board of directors of the Commercial Company of Washington, having agreed to augment the capital, by the sale of four hundred shares of new stock, applications to that effect will be received by the subscriber, for said stock, or any part thereof, at \$15 per share, until the 1st May next, ensuing—after which period, should any remain unsold, a proportionate advance in lieu of dividend will be added."

Wm. Reily, of Washington, advertises, May 25, 1815, that he has "Just received on commission about 4,000 weight of 8, 10, & 12 penny cut nails, for sale by the subscriber."

Thady Hogan, "Near St. Patrick's Church, Washington City," advertises, July 20, 1815, to recover a runaway slave. The latter was "A dark mulatto man about forty years of

age." Hogan goes on to say: "The said fellow I purchased of Frank Whealey, late of Charles county, and now in Kentucky, to one of which places he is likely to go."

William O'Brien announces, Dec. 5, 1815, that "he has removed from the city of Washington to the 3d door above the corner of Bridge street and High street, Georgetown, where he has just received and is now opening a large and elegant assortment of fall & winter goods, selected with great care from the best stores in New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore."

---

Edgar M'Carty advertises in the Washington "Intelligencer," Dec. 30, 1815, that he will dispose of a tract of land on which he now resides. "It contains 660 acres; 300 of which are handsomely timbered; 100 is in wheat and the remainder in clover." There was also on the property a two-story brick house. The property was situated on the Potomac about eight miles below Leesburg, 25 from Georgetown and 30 from Alexandria.

John M'Gowan of Washington, D. C., also advertises in 1815, that "The Commercial Company of Washington, has received from Charleston, 118 boxes fresh Bloom raisins, best quality," also 1 pipe and 6 quarter casks of Colmenar wine which he offers for sale.

In the "National Intelligencer," Washington, D. C., March 16, 1815, is a "List of the promotions and appointments in the navy, marine corps, and flotilla service of the U. S. Confirmed by the Senate at their last Session." This list includes the following names:— Promoted to be captains, Thomas Macdonough, 11th September, 1814; Johnston Blakely, 25th November, 1814. Promoted to be masters commandant, Michael B. Carroll, 4th of February, 1815. Promoted to be lieutenants, James M'Gowan, John T. Drury, Charles E. Crowley. Promoted to be surgeons, Josephus Maria S. O'Conway. Appointed surgeon's mates, William Butler, William D. Conway.

In the New York "Shamrock," Aug. 3, 1811, an advertisement appears of a number of farms for sale "Within from 40 to 60 miles of Albany, Catskill and Hudson; some of them still covered with wood, others partly improved, soil good for grain, but more particularly for grass and flax, lands are well adapted to foreigners being in a healthy and thickly settled country with mills, and mechanics near." Parties desiring information were requested to apply to Timothy Murphy "near the premises in Middleburgh, county of Schoharie, or of Philip Becker, town of Worcester, county of Otsego."

In 1825 a great celebration took place in New York city in honor of the completion of the Erie Canal and the union of the waters of the great lakes with the ocean. The event was celebrated in many parts of the state by artillery salutes and other appropriate features. The exercises in New York city comprised a grand procession. On the day upon which the first canal boat arrived at New York city by way of the completed canal and Hudson River, a parade took place. Major-General Fleming was Grand Marshal of the day. The parade was a very imposing one, and comprised a large number of organizations. There was also an aquatic demonstration during the day and evening. The Tanners, Curriers and Leather Dressers paraded in the second division of the land display. William M'Alpine was Marshal . . . and among other officials in the division were Patrick Quirk and Benj. Brady. The Cordwainers' Society was next in line with James Lennon as one of the marshals. The Hatters' Society followed, among the officers of the organization being John Hurley. Next came the Journeymen Masons' Society, under Charles T. Pierson as marshal; David Riley was president and George Riley, a delegate. The Journeymen Stone Cutters were also in line with Edward Riley, Patrick Timmons and David Christie as marshals. The Potters' Society also paraded; Will. A. Haggerty being secretary. William A. Kiley's name appears as a member of the committee of arrangements with the Saddlers and Harnessmakers. D. M'Cartee was of the Boat Builder's Association. Thomas

Kennedy is mentioned as an assistant marshal of the Fourth Division which comprised the Fire Department. Richard C. M'Cormick was a member of the Committee of Arrangements for this division, and John Murphy, John A. Mitchell, and William A. Cox were among the persons appointed by the different engine companies to form a Committee of Arrangements. Michael Floy was marshal of the Horticultural Society which was included in the First Division.

A work by "Hibernicus," who is believed to have been De Witt Clinton, was advertised for sale, in 1822, "by E. Bliss & E. White, No. 128 Broadway," New York. It was entitled, "Letters on the Natural History and Internal Resources of the State of New York." In a note it is stated that "The following Letters first appeared in the columns of a newspaper during the year 1820. They attracted much attention at that time, and were copied and read with great avidity. \* \* \* They are now collected in a volume and offered to the public, from a conviction that their merits entitle them to a form adapted to the libraries of this reading people."

A small book entitled, "The Great Metropolis or New York In 1845," mentions the following organizations, showing their officers at the time:

Hibernian Universal Benevolent Society, 42 Prince, John Farrigan, President; Farrel Lunney, Vice-President; John Heaney, Treasurer; James M'Guire, Corresponding Secretary; Francis O'Rielley, Recording Secretary.

Irish Emigrant Society, Office 6 Ann street, T. W. Clerke, President; Bernard Graham, First Vice-President; Gregory Dillon, Second do; Patrick Kelly, Third Vice-President; James Reyburn, Treasurer; John T. Doyle, Charles E. Shea, Secretaries.

The Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, James Reyburn, President; Charles Birney, Secretary; Charles M. Nanry, Treasurer, 86 Pine street.

United Irish Repeal Association, John Egan, Treasurer; Bartholomew O'Connor, Secretary.



In the New York "Evening Post," March 18, 1847, the following appears:

**Relief for Ireland.**—The funds thus far collected in the town of Newburgh, Orange county, amount to over \$1,008. It is the design of the committee to convert this fund into Indian meal, kiln-dried, and ready for shipment. It will procure two hundred barrels, which will be forwarded to this city for shipment. Well done for Newburgh.

A mass meeting of the citizens of Cooperstown, Otsego county, was also held on the 4th instant, for the same purpose, at which J. Fenimore Cooper presided, and a depot was opened for the reception of provisions, of which a number of loads have already been delivered.

The rate at which Irish people in New York continued to increase is shown by the references to the number of names of Irishmen in business in that city from time to time. By 1837 they had more than quadrupled the number of half a century before and there was no branch of business in which they were not well represented. Indeed, they permeated every walk of life.

Among the teachers, in New York public and private schools, in 1851, over fifty years ago, were the following:

Blaney, Catharine M.  
Boyle, Jacob T.  
Boyle, John  
Britton, Mary A.  
Buckley, Mary A.  
Burke, Louisa C.  
Butler, E.  
Carrick, B.  
Casserly, Margaret A.  
Cassidy, Catharine  
Christie, Elizabeth  
Conely, John D.  
Conery, Julia M.  
Connell, Catharine  
Conolly, Catharine  
Conway, Charles J.  
Crane, Mary E.

Cronley, Rose  
Cunningham, Ellen  
Curran, M. A.  
Dalton, C. T.  
Daly, Ellen P.  
Day, Delia F.  
Day, Mary E.  
Dolan, Maria  
Donelin, Anne  
Dowlin, Mary J.  
Dowling, S. A.  
Duffy, C.  
Dugan, Christian L.  
Dunn, Anna M.  
Fagan, Sarah  
Fanning, John H.  
Fanning, Mary

Fanning, Thomas  
Farrell, Morgiana  
Fitz Gibbin, Catharine  
Fitzpatrick, Frances A.  
Flannegan, Mary  
Gallagher, Anthony T.  
Gallagher, S. F.  
Gillespie, Mary M.  
Gilfillan, Jane M.  
Gilfillan, Mary A.  
Gilfillan, Sarah A.  
Griffin, Catharine  
Griffin, Mary A.  
Griffing, Catharine M.  
Gwynne, Eliza  
Hackett, Catharine  
Hackett, Ellen M.  
Halpin, John  
Hastings, Thomas  
Hays, Hannah  
Hearn, Ellen T. A.  
Inness, Elizabeth  
Jordan, Eliza J.  
Kane, Catharine E.  
Kane, E.  
Kelly, George T.  
Kelly, Joanna  
Kelly, Mary  
Kelly, Mary Ann  
Kelly, Susan  
Kennedy, Catharine  
Kennedy, Matilda A.  
Kennedy, Timothy W.  
Kennedy, Wm.  
Kevney, Margaret  
Lavelle, Miles  
Lynch, Catharine  
MacFarlane, M. Louisa  
Madden, Mrs.  
Mahony, Anna  
Malaney, Mary  
Martin, Rosa M.  
McBride, J.

McCaffrey, Michael  
McCartney, A.  
McCormick, H. A.  
M'Cormick, Isabella  
McCosker, Margaret A.  
McCoy, James  
McCrea, Elizabeth K.  
McDermott, Mary S.  
McGee, Sarah  
McGloin, Mary A.  
McGoin, C. T.  
McGuire, Lucretia E.  
McGuire, Mary  
McIlroy, Edward  
McKinley, Francis M.  
McKusker, Sarah E.  
McLaughlin, Sarah  
McMahon, Kate  
M'Mann, C. A.  
McNally, Francis  
Mead, Mary E.  
Mead, M. J.  
Moore, Frances A.  
Moran, Theresa A.  
Moriarty, Prunella  
Mullany, William  
Mullen, Eliza  
Mulligan, Nicholas  
Murray, Anna M.  
Murray, Francis B.  
Murray, Francis J.  
Neal, Jane E.  
Neilis, Anna  
O'Brien, Ellen C.  
O'Connor, Maria  
O'Donnell, Michael J.  
O'Rourke, Catharine  
Patten, Mary J.  
Patterson, John  
Powers, Caroline  
Reynolds, Eliza  
Roan, Mary  
Ryan, Catharine

Savage, M. E.  
Smith, Ellen  
Sweeny, James M.  
Walsh, Edward A.

Walsh, John  
White, Catharine P.  
White, Margaret G.

The military establishment of the state of New York, 1857, included the following: Quarter-Master-General, James L. Mitchell; Ninth Regiment, Lieut.-Col. P. Daniel Kelly, Major Richard Barry; Forty-seventh Regiment, Col. A. Z. McCarty; Sixty-ninth Regiment, Col. James R. Ryan; Major Robert Nugent; Seventieth Regiment, Lieut.-Col. J. J. Dillon; Seventy-fifth Regiment, Col. Michael Doheny; Lieut.-Col. John H. McCann, Major James Haggarty; Sixty-eighth Regiment, Lieut.-Col. H. A. Pendegrast, Major Charles Kennedy; Seventy-second Regiment, Col. Edmund Powers, Major Michael Bennet.

## CHAPTER XVII.

Letters from Andrew Jackson, John C. Calhoun, and Martin Van Buren—Address from the Shamrock Friendly Association of New York—The Tragic Deaths of Dr. William McCaffrey and Colonel H. F. O'Brien—More About Land Investments—Some Irish Settlers in Pittsburg, Pa.

The original of the following letter from Andrew Jackson is in the possession of the writer of these pages. A certain element has claimed Jackson as "Scotch-Irish," but his own declaration that "my parents were Irish," quite disposes of the "Scotch-Irish" contention. We give the letter verbatim:

---

Hermitage, July 22d 1830.

My Dr Sir

I have just received yours of the 3d instant and hasten to answer it— I regret to learn the great excitement that has been produced on the pardon of Wilson— The absurdity that I should have pardoned Wilson because he was an American, and permitted Porter to be hung, because he was an Irishman is too palpable [palpable] to Deserve one single comment from me, when it is known my parents were Irish.

The facts as presented in favor of Wilson were these, upon which he received the pardon.

Wilson's confession led to the apprehension of Porter & associates in the mail robbery [robbery], and to their ultimate conviction—that this confession had been elicited from Wilson by assurances that it should not be used against him, which promises were denied upon the trial, and instead of Wilson being made the witness he was convicted upon his own confession thus elicited—that it appeared upon the trial that Wilson was a young man and coerced into this daring robbery [robbery] by Porter & associates & that seven of the jury who

tried him united with hundreds of respectable citizens for this pardon of his life—

Under these circumstances to have permitted Wilson to have been hung would have left an indelible stain upon the character of our government— Wilson's life was spared, and he left subject to 60 years imprisonment, a poor, but necessary boon—

What was Porters situation as represented— not only a mail rober [robber], but one of the most hardened villains & cold blooded murderers, who had confessed to the murder of two men for their money—one man near the city of Washington on whom he had found but three nine penny pieces which so much enraged him that he cut off his head,—could such a monster in human shape, let him originate from whatever country he might, be pardoned, when robbery and crime, had become so frequent, that an example for public safety, had become necessary— I do not recollect whether in any of the petitions for pardon, the country of their birth was named — be this as it may, I never shall regret my action in this case.

I am very respectfully

Yr mo ob<sup>dt</sup> serv<sup>t</sup>

Mr. James Gowen.

Andrew Jackson.

The outside of the foregoing letter bears the address Mr. James Gowen [or Gowan], merchant, Philadelphia.

John C. Calhoun has also been claimed as "Scotch-Irish." The following letter, from him, to the Irish Emigrant Society, of New York, sheds a different light on the subject:

Senate Chamber,  
Washington, D. C.,  
13th September, 1841.

Dear Sir.—I have been so much engaged in the discharge of my public duties that I have been compelled to neglect almost everything else for the past few weeks, which I hope will be a sufficient apology for not answering at an earlier date your letter of 13th August.

I have ever taken pride in my Irish descent. My father, Patrick Calhoun, was a native of Donegal county. His father emigrated when he was a child. As a son of an emigrant I cheerfully join your Society. Its object does honor to its

founders. I enclose five dollars which the Society will please regard as my annual subscription for the next five years.

With great respect,

Yours, etc.,

John C. Calhoun.

To the Secretary Irish Emigrant Society.

---

Gen. Jackson visited New York, in 1819, and was accorded a cordial reception. An account states that "A grand dinner was given to General Jackson, at Tammany Hall, on the 23d February, 1819, in honor of his visit to this city. The hall was crowded, and the toast, 'To General Jackson, so long as the Mississippi rolls its waters to the ocean, so long may his great name and glorious deeds be remembered,' was replied to by the General, who proposed 'De Witt Clinton, Governor of the great and patriotic State of New York,' to the utter confusion of the Bucktails, who looked upon Clinton as their bitterest foe. General Jackson, perfectly independent of all parties, had conceived a great admiration for Mr. Clinton, although he was, at that time, personally unacquainted with him, and hence the toast. The greatest confusion ensued, amid which the General left the room."

---

The following interesting letter was presented Gen. Jackson, in 1819, by the Shamrock Friendly Association, of New York city:

New York, Feb. 1, 1819.

Sir: The distinguished service which, in your military career, you have rendered to your country, demand from its citizens and people the tribute of their applause. In tendering you that of the "Shamrock Friendly Association of New York," we are desirous of not being the last to perform a duty which none can discharge with more willingness and cordiality. During your late campaign against the Seminole Indians, by the just punishment of two white incendiaries who warred without provocation, and perverted

the arts of civilized life to aggravate the atrocity of the savage, you left the deluded foe without counsellors, instigators, or guides, and compelled him to seek peace and pardon, where alone they could be found, in the mercy of the government and people of the United States. Let cavilling Disingenuity, let designing Sophistry, let timid Caution, or honest Error, endeavor to wither those laurels so nobly won! Your deserts will be recognized by dispassionate Judgment, they will be rewarded by a Nation's Gratitude, and your fame will still accompany the sentiment of National Honor.

For your country, you have gained peace; for its citizens, protection; for yourself, renown: You have done this in the shortest time, and at the smallest sacrifice. By such deeds you have deserved highly of the great community, to which you belong, and our best wishes are with you in return. May your days be many, and your life happy as it is glorious.

Such, sir, are the sentiments of the Society of which I have the honor of being the organ on this occasion, and I convey them with every feeling of satisfaction and respect.

Wm. James Macneven, President.

Maj. Gen. Andrew Jackson.

To the foregoing, Jackson thus made reply:

Sir:—The richest reward of the patriot is the approbation of his countrymen; and for the flattering expression of the friendly sentiment of your Society, I beg you to accept my warmest thanks. The name of that Society awakens the liveliest emotions. It brings to view a gallant nation, ceaselessly but vainly struggling against oppression, and presents in the same picture our own hospitable land, the asylum of the oppressed from whatever shores they may come.

Present my sincere thanks and best wishes to the gentlemen of your Society; and believe me, sir, with respect, your obedient servant,

Andrew Jackson.

Wm. J. Macneven, esq.

Pres't of Shamrock Society.

In 1844, the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick invited Hon. Martin Van Buren, ex-president of the United States, to be their guest. He thus replied:

Lendenwald,  
March 12th. 1844.

Gentlemen:—

Your obliging letter inviting me to dine with you on the 18th inst. to commemorate St. Patrick's Day, was received during my absence, or it would have been sooner acknowledged.

Believe me, gentlemen, that there is no portion of my fellow-citizens whom it would give me more sincere pleasure to meet on an occasion of so much interest to them than those you represent, but I regret to inform you that circumstances beyond my control will compel me to deny myself that gratification.

My own views in respect to the present condition of Ireland, and of the heroic example of patient forbearance and self-denial, which, under the most trying circumstances, she has had the wisdom to present to the world, and to which you refer, have already been freely uttered and widely published.

I can add nothing to what I have already said upon these interesting topics, save only the avowal of an every-day increasing conviction of its truth and justice.

Sincerely wishing prosperity and honor to the land of your birth, and health and happiness to your members,

I am, Gentlemen,

Very sincerely your friend and obedient servant,

M. Van Buren.

---

Among the tragic events that have taken place in New York city were the murderous assault on Dr. William McCaffrey, in 1835; the Forrest-Macready riot, in 1849, and the murder of Col. H. F. O'Brien, in 1863. We append a few facts concerning each of these events.

Dr. McCaffrey was killed in the Know-Nothing riots. He was a highly respected physician, who was passing at the time on his way to visit a patient, and was hit by a brick and his jaw broken. He was then thrown down and his ribs broken, and although soon rescued died shortly after. The assault took place on Sunday evening, June 21, 1835, "in Anthony near Elm street." Cornelius W. Lawrence was then mayor



of New York, and "by and with the advice and authority of the Common Council," offered a reward of \$1,000 for such information as would lead to the apprehension and conviction of the persons engaged in the "atrocious disorders," as the result of which the Doctor received his fatal injuries.

The New York "Irishman," of June 30, 1835, speaking of Dr. McCaffrey's funeral, says: "Dr. McCaffrey was buried on Sunday evening, and although the heaviest thunder shower that has been experienced this summer was passing over the city at the time, a concourse of *Ten Thousand* Irishmen followed him to the grave. This reflects the more credit on them, that the Doctor did not profess the same political opinions as the majority of his countrymen. \* \* \* How the enemies of Irishmen must have quailed in their slavish spirits as they saw ten thousand noble fellows, despite the pelting of the 'pitiless storm,' paying the last attentions they could offer to the remains of their ill-fated countryman; and how our hearts throbbed with confidence at their numbers, as we felt assured that there was not a bosom there that would not make a wall of itself in defence of American Independence and of the rights of man. As Doctor McCaffrey has left a large family unprovided for, we would suggest the propriety of making a collection for their support."

The Forrest and Macready riot took place in New York city on the night of May 10, 1849. It was brought about by the rivalry of the two actors above mentioned and resulted in the death or injury of over fifty people. Macready was very prominent, and so was Forrest. The riot was of such a nature that the military had to be called out. The disturbance took place in the vicinity of the Astor Place Opera House, where a great crowd had gathered, a large portion of which was no doubt attracted by curiosity. It is stated that before being ordered to fire the military had been assailed by the mob. Many of the citizens who were shot down were taking no part in the scenes of disorder, but were merely present as spectators. Twenty-three persons were killed and many others wounded. Among the killed and

wounded were several Irish men and women: John McDonald, 15 years, a native of Ireland, shot through the breast; Timothy Burns, a printer, 16 years old, shot through the right lung; William Butler, 24 years of age, a ship-joiner, shot through the head; Owen Burns, a native of Ireland, 24 years of age, "a cartman," shot through the head; Thomas Keirnan, a native of Ireland, 21 years old, a waiter; he was shot in the right cheek, the ball passing into the brain; Mathew Cahill, a native of Ireland, 26 years old, a laborer, shot through the right breast; Timothy McGuinn, 19 years old, laborer; he resided with his mother in the rear of 107 West 13th street, and expired soon after being taken home; Bridget Fagan, Irish, 30 years of age, shot in the leg just below the knee. She died after amputation. At the time of this shooting Mrs. Fagan was walking with her husband two blocks away; they were on their way home. All the foregoing were either killed on the spot or died of their injuries shortly after.

The others killed were George A. Curtis, George Lincoln, Thomas Aylwood, Henry Otten, George W. Brown, George W. Taylor, Thomas Belman, Neil Graymellis, Asa F. Collins, William Harmer, George W. Gedney, John Dalzell, Robert Macleurgeon, John McKinsley, and Henry Burguist.

Among the wounded were Edward McCormick, of 135 First avenue. He was 19 years old, and was shot through the side. Frederick Gillespie, a boy, was shot through the foot. Mrs. Brennan, a housekeeper for Mr. Kernachan, corner of Second avenue and 9th street, while walking up the Bowery, homeward bound, was struck by a ball in her left thigh. A pamphlet concerning the affair was published in New York city in 1849 by H. M. Ranney.

Col. H. F. O'Brien was murdered by a mob in New York city during the draft riots in 1863. These riots assumed very serious proportions, so much so that the military were called out to put an end to the disorder. O'Brien at the time had command of a number of men of the Eleventh Regiment, New York Volunteers. This force, with Com-

pany H of the Twelfth Regiment, under command of Capt. Franklin, marched up Third avenue, having with them two small field pieces. There were also about 400 police. Reaching the corner of Third avenue and 34th street, the force proceeded down the street into the avenue, the police following a few minutes after the troops.

In a very short time an outbreak occurred, which was the start of the riot on this occasion. Col. O'Brien was on horseback. The troops formed on Second avenue, corner of 34th street.

The outbreak was so serious that, finally, Col. O'Brien, addressing those in charge of the field pieces, gave the command to "fire!" Rifle fire was also opened on the crowd, and several of the mob fell. This action by the troops served to still further infuriate the mob. Several rounds were fired, whereupon the people began to disperse, and the police then went to another part of the city. Colonel O'Brien \* \* \* however, remained, dismounting and going into a drug store in search, it was said, of refreshments. He remained there but a few minutes. Emerging from the store with his sword in one hand and revolver in the other, he went out on the sidewalk into the centre of the crowd which had assembled. Almost instantly he was surrounded by the angry populace, some one struck him a heavy blow on the back of the head, he staggered and fell. Immediately he was pounced upon by the maddened crowd, beaten in a shocking manner, and his almost lifeless body was then picked up and carried to a lamp post, where it was suspended by a rope. In a few minutes the body was taken down and thrown into the street. O'Brien was still alive, but it is stated that his body was so mutilated that it was impossible to recognize it. His body, surrounded by a mob of some 300 people, was left lying in the street. In about an hour some of those present took hold of the body and dragged it from side to side of the street. Death at last ended Col. O'Brien's suffering.

We have, in a previous chapter, mentioned great land investments made by William Constable, Alexander Macomb,

Daniel McCormick and other New York Irishmen. At a meeting recently of the Franklin County, N. Y., Historical Society a very interesting paper was read by Dr. C. W. Collins, in which he touched upon this subject. Said he:

“In the middle of the eighteenth century the province of New York contained about 80,000 inhabitants, of which one-seventh were negro slaves. New York city was a thriving trading town of 13,000. On Long and Staten Islands and in Westchester county there were prosperous farmers, and a line of bustling villages extended up the Hudson. Albany and Schenectady were boom towns on the frontier. Even then the provinces had a cosmopolitan population.

“The great land proprietors, Dutch, English and Huguenot, and a few rich merchants of Manhattan, made up the aristocracy. In the upper middle class, Scotchmen, Yankees, a few Welshmen and many Irishmen were rapidly achieving social and commercial importance. \* \* \* In no American colony were these Irishmen more prominent than in New York. Three of them, Constable, Duane and Macomb, came with their families to the northern settlements.

“Alexander Macomb, of ‘Macomb’s Purchase,’ was born July 27, 1748, at Dunturky, Ballynure parish, Antrim county, Ireland. He was the son of John and Jane (Gordon) Macomb. \* \* \* John Macomb came to America and settled at Albany, N. Y., in 1755. He brought with him his wife, two sons, Alexander and William, and one daughter, Anne. Here young Alexander became acquainted with William Constable, a boy then living with his father, Dr. John Constable, at Schenectady, and a life-long friendship ensued.

“In 1772 the Macomb family removed to Detroit, Mich. There the son, Alexander, with his brother, William, engaged in the fur trade, and in thirteen years amassed a large fortune. He married, May 4th, 1773, Catharine, daughter of Robert and Mary (Lootman) Navarre. Robert Navarre was sub-intendent and royal notary to Fort Ponchartrain, at Detroit, having been appointed to that position in 1730. His ancestors came to Quebec from France in 1682, and

his ancestral line goes back to Antoine de Bourbon, King of Navarre, father of Henry IV of France.

“ By this marriage Alexander Macomb had ten children, four sons and six daughters, one of the sons being the famous General Alexander Macomb, of the War of 1812, father of Com. Wm. H. Macomb, who rendered distinguished service during the civil war. Catharine Navarre died on the 17th of March, 1789, and two years later Mr. Macomb married Jane Rucker, the widow of John Rucker, who in 1784 was a partner of Wm. Constable in the firm of Constable, Rucker & Co. Three sons and four daughters came from Mr. Macomb's second marriage.

“ In 1785 Mr. Macomb removed to New York and erected one of the finest residences in the city. This house, on the west side of Broadway, between the Battery and Trinity church, was rented to Washington when President. The family entered the highest social circles. One of the daughters, Sarah, married Capt. Arent Schuyler de Peyster, from whom one of the Ellice Islands in the South Pacific was named. Another daughter, Jane, became the wife of the Hon. Robert Kennedy, son of Admiral Archibald Kennedy, the Earl of Cassilis. John Navarre Macomb, a son, married Christina, daughter of Philip Livingston, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

“ In New York Mr. Macomb took an active interest in politics, was in the Assembly several years, and engaged in various speculations. On the advice of Mr. Constable he purchased stock in the Bank of New York, and was brought into intimate business relations with Daniel McCormick, Robert Gilchrist, John McVicar, Gouverneur Morris, Alexander Hamilton, Richard Harison and other men who were prominent later in opening Northern New York to settlers.

“ For some years Mr. Constable had engaged in land speculations, purchasing large tracts in Ohio, Kentucky, Virginia, Georgia and Western New York. Surveys of his last purchase, in the Genesee country, reported the prevalence of malaria, and Constable's attention was turned to the high-

lands of Northern New York. An unfavorable opinion of this region was general. Surveying parties engaged by Totten and Crossfield, before the Revolution, had run lines up from the fertile Mohawk Valley to the sandy southern foothills of the Adirondacks.

“The land became more sterile as they went northward, and it was believed that the wilderness beyond was nearly worthless. One map, published about this time, designates the present counties of Clinton, Franklin and St. Lawrence as ‘impassable and uninhabitable.’ Macomb, however, told Mr. Constable a different story. While a fur-trader at Detroit he had made several trips down the St. Lawrence to Montreal, and the lands, as he saw them, seemed far from being ‘impassable.’ There were prosperous Canadian settlements on the northern bank of the St. Lawrence, and he believed equal opportunities could be found in the territory southward. He readily joined Mr. Constable in the purchase, in 1787, of 640,000 acres on the St. Lawrence, known as the ‘Ten Townships.’

“Four years later, June 22, 1791, Wm. Constable, Alex. Macomb and Daniel McCormick, in the name of Macomb, made application to the Land Commission for the purchase of the tract now known as the great ‘Macomb Purchase.’ The price offered \* \* \* was accepted, and the first patent issued on the 10th of January, 1792. This tract embraced \* \* \* 6,620 square miles, and included the present counties of Lewis, Jefferson, St. Lawrence and Franklin, and parts of Oswego and Herkimer counties. It is the greatest land transaction in the history of the state. Mr. Macomb soon engaged in a disastrous speculation in stocks, and in 1792 failed for nearly one million dollars. Later he achieved a measure of his former prosperity, but the war of 1812 reduced him again to bankruptcy, and he was dependent during his latter years on his son, Gen. Alexander Macomb, for support. He died Jan. 19, 1831, at Georgetown, D. C., and was buried in Arlington Cemetery.

“Alexander Macomb’s character is indicated by the patri-

otism of his sons and the quality of his associates. His intimate friends were among the foremost men of the nation, and he sent five sons and one step-son to the American army in the war of 1812. Three towns and one county in the United States are called Macomb, and the great northern land transaction puts on his name the stamp of immortality. So long as civilized government remains within the territory of our state, historians, students and attorneys concerned with the land titles will follow records back to 'Macomb's Purchase.' "

The heavy Irish immigration to South Carolina, before the Revolution, like that to New York and the other colonies, soon made an impression on the land. The late Bishop Lynch of Charleston, S. C., in a letter written in 1867 to J. F. Maguire, M.P., Cork, Ireland, says:

"Steps are being taken to invite immigrants to the South, and to present to them at the North and in Ireland the special advantages of the South. Now that negro slavery has been abolished the negroes are gradually retiring to the sea-coast. The lands in the interior and upper belts, which I have recommended, are being thrown into market and will be occupied by a white population. It is desirable that the families who emigrate should settle in groups near each other. By so doing they will secure to themselves a social companionship which they could scarcely have with the inhabitants of the country until several years' acquaintance. They could have a church and priest of their own, and Catholic schools for their children.

"This invitation to emigrate from Ireland is but a repetition of what was done over a hundred years ago, when there was a large immigration of Irish Protestant farmers to South Carolina, and with them must have come many Catholics; who, in those days, when there was neither priest nor Catholicity in the country, soon lost the faith. This Irish immigration almost took possession of the state. Irish family names abound in every rank and condition in life, and there are few men, natives of the state, in whose veins there does not run more or less of Irish blood.



“South Carolina is probably the most Irish of any of the states of the Union. While its inhabitants have always had the impetuous character of the Irish race, nowhere has there been a more earnest sympathy for the struggles of Irishmen at home; nowhere will the Irish immigrant be received with greater welcome, or be more generously supported in all his rights, and I do not know any part of the country where industry and sobriety would insure to the immigrant who engages in agriculture an ample competence for himself and family within a briefer number of years.

“I believe that all these points will be presented with due details to those who wish to leave Ireland to better their fortunes in America by a special agent who may be sent out; and also that proper arrangements will likewise be provided for the passage of those who wish to emigrate from Ireland direct to South Carolina. So far as the ministrations of religion to those who come are concerned, I have hopes that if they settle, as I indicated, in groups, they will be fully provided for.”

In the Pittsburg, Pa., “Dispatch,” Nov. 6, 1903, in a notice of the late Mrs. Mary E. Schenley, many interesting details are given regarding early Irish settlers in that city. The article is of so much interest that we reproduce it:

“Mrs. Mary Elizabeth Schenley was born near Louisville, Ky., April 27, 1826. She was the daughter of William Croghan, whose wife was a daughter of General James O'Hara. Mrs. Schenley was connected with the O'Haras, Dennys, Darlingtons and other families whose names have been identified with the history of Pittsburg since its settlement. Many of her ancestors served the patriotic cause in the Revolutionary War and rose to rank and command in the patriot army.

“She was the grand niece of General George Rodgers Clarke, and the niece of General George Croghan. She inherited an immense estate from her grandfather, General O'Hara, she being the only surviving child of her mother, who was one of three surviving children of General James



O'Hara. Her inheritance, always valuable, was chiefly in real estate, and in the past 50 years it has increased steadily in value until now it is the greatest individual estate in the city save possibly the Denny estate, which is another part of the bequests of General James O'Hara.

"Major William Croghan, grandfather of Mrs. Schenley, was an Irishman by birth. He settled in Virginia, and when a young man served in the Revolutionary War, his regiment, of which he became Major, fighting under the eye of General Washington. After the war, with other officers from the same regiment, he settled in Pittsburg. He was one of the early members of the Order of the Cincinnati, having joined it at Fredericksburg, Va., in 1783.

"In 1784, while on a visit to Kentucky, he became so pleased with the country that he settled near Louisville, and spent the rest of his life at a beautiful country place called Locust Grove. He died there in 1822. After his removal he married the sister of General Rodgers Clarke, hero of many a hard-fought battle with the Indians.

"General James O'Hara, another of Mrs. Schenley's forebears, was also an Irishman. He came to Fort Pitt early, and was an Indian trader. When the Revolutionary War broke out he enlisted and served as a private until promoted to a captaincy in a Virginia regiment.

"After the war he laid the foundations of his fortune by filling Government contracts for Western armies, and by purchasing Indian supplies. When Pittsburg was laid out General O'Hara purchased extensive real estate. He was one of the foremost men in Pittsburg in all business enterprises. He was a Presidential elector and cast his vote for General Washington in 1788. In 1792 he was appointed Quartermaster General of the United States Army, and served for some years in that capacity.

"General O'Hara, in partnership with Major Craig, erected the first glass works in Pittsburg, and started the manufacture of green glass bottles. The factory was located on the Southside, just across from the Point. Among General

O'Hara's papers after his death was found a piece of paper bearing the legend, 'To-day we made the first bottle at a cost of \$30,000.'

"General O'Hara also built and owned many ships, and shipped quantities of furs and other commodities to Europe and South America. He started the shipment of salt to Pittsburg by water, and made an end to the wearisome method of packing it over the Allegheny mountains.

"In 1804 General O'Hara was appointed a director of the branch of the Bank of Pennsylvania, which was established in Pittsburg then as the first banking institution in the town. He continued his connection with this bank until it was merged with the Bank of the United States, and his administration was one of the most successful connected with any bank in the country up to that time.

"In 1819 General O'Hara died at his home overlooking the Monongahela river, wealthy and aged, with a long and honorable career behind him. His daughter, Mary O'Hara, married William Croghan, Jr., a son of Major William Croghan, of Kentucky. To this union two children were born. One of them, William, died in infancy. The other, Mary Elizabeth Croghan, who died as Mrs. Mary Elizabeth Schenley, grew to womanhood, and in her school-girl years eloped and married Captain Edward W. H. Schenley, an officer of the British army, who was very much disliked in the United States on that account.

"Mrs. Mary Croghan, mother of Mrs. Schenley, died in 1827, shortly after the birth of her daughter. Her other child, William, only survived his mother a short time. William Croghan, the father, lived in a beautiful home, 'Picnic,' which at that time commanded a view of the three rivers, and much of the surrounding country. Here he lived until 1850, when he died. He is described as having been a very handsome man, of distinguished appearance, and with the manners of a Chesterfield. His daughter, who had inherited her mother's share of her grandfather O'Hara's estate, went to England with her soldier-husband, and has made her home there ever since.

“ Mrs. Schenley paid her last visit to Pittsburg in 1857 or 1858. She promised to come back, but deferred doing so from time to time, and never came. Her son, Captain Alfred Schenley, visited the city about 1890. Captain Schenley, the husband, came here along in 1864 for a short time, and then returned to his London home, where he died a few years later.

“ Seven children were born to the union, and all are still living. They are Lilly Poole, who married the Hon. Ralph Harbard, a son of the late Lord Suffield; Jane Inglez, married to Rev. Mr. Crafton; Agnez, married to Mr. Ridley; Alice, married to Colonel Frederick Gore; Richmond, married to Captain Randolph; Hermione, unmarried, and Alfred, the youngest of the family. The son has a beautiful home in the south of England, near Portsmouth, where he lives.

“ Other granddaughters of General O’Hara, who are Mrs. Schenley’s first cousins, are Miss Mathilda W. Denny of Allegheny, Mrs. William M. Darlington of Guyasuta, Mrs. Mary O’Hara Spring of New York, Mrs. Meluzina Brereton of Atlantic City, Mrs. Caroline Denny Paxton of Princeton, the late Mrs. Robert McKnight of Allegheny and Father Harmer Denny. She had a summer home at Brighton, the fashionable English watering place, and a villa at Cannes, in the south of France, where she spent the winters for several years, besides her London home.”

## CHAPTER XVIII.

**Andrew Jackson is Entertained in New York—Some Interesting Advertisements—List of New York City Officials in Various Years—Disgraceful Conduct of a British Landholder.**

We have referred to the welcome given Gen. Andrew Jackson, in New York city, 1819, at which an incident took place offensive to the Bucktails. The latter were members "of the Tammany Society, who wore in their hats as an insignia, on certain occasions, a portion of the tail of a deer. They were a leading order, and from this circumstance, the friends of Mr. Clinton gave those who adopted the views of the members of the Tammany Society in relation to him, the name of Bucktails; which name was eventually applied to their friends and supporters in the country. Hence, the party opposed to the administration of Mr. Clinton was, for a long time, called the Bucktail Party."

In the New York "Jeffersonian," in 1835, appears an advertisement of "The Weekly Metropolitan," which is described as "a general, literary, historical, congressional and miscellaneous journal published at Washington, D. C.," and "in all its departments aims at the highest character." Persons interested are requested to address all letters to Langtree & O'Sullivan, Georgetown, D. C.

In the Marine list of the New York "Democrat," March 9, 1836, appears the following note: "Arrived, Packet ship 'North America,' Dixey, from Liverpool, Sailed 5th February, with merchandize, to Goodhue & Company, and C. H. Marshall. On the evening of the 5th, the floating light bearing W. N. W. distant 12 miles, put our pilot on board the packet ship 'Hibernia,' hence bound. On the 6th inst., lat. 39, 20, Long. 62, 20, spoke whale ship 'Good Return,' \* \* \* from a whaling voyage, out 20 mos., 3600 brls. oil."

Among New York business men, in 1835, was James D'Arcy, at 4 Cortlandt street. In "The Irishman," that year, he had an advertisement, from which the following is an extract "No Mistake at Old No. 4.—Lee & Thomson having refused our challenge, and thereby acknowledged the superiority of our blacking, are now driven to the extremity of taking a store opposite us, with the paltry view of injuring our establishment. Experience unfortunately does not always bring wisdom, and their nineteen years (not half a century) has neither added to their quantum of that article, nor to the merit of their blacking. Those who have tried the article manufactured by us, have no doubt of its superiority."

In 1835, E. B. Fitzgerald had a "land & loan" office on Wall street, New York city. That year he published the following: "Copartnership.—The subscriber has this day taken into partnership his son, W. G. Fitzgerald, for the purpose of transacting a general brokerage business, at their office, No. 6½ Wall st., where they solicit the public patronage." James Kelly was, in 1835, conducting a bakery on Fulton street, near William, New York city. T. Conlan, who was engaged in business with his brothers in New York, 1835, thus advertises: "House of Refreshment.—T. Conlan & Brothers beg leave to inform their friends and the public, that they have opened an eating establishment at the corner of Pearl and Chatham streets, where they flatter themselves, from their experience in the business, and from the choice articles contained in their bill of fare, to be able to serve them as well as any other place in the city. The bar is stocked with the choicest liquors."

Robert McDermut conducted a commission paper warehouse at 4 Burling slip, New York, in 1835. He also kept in stock "Black lead pencils and crayons, of superior quality, from the Cunningham factory." Daniel Sweeney was conducting, in 1835, a "house of refreshments" at 11 Ann street, New York, a few doors from Broadway. An advertisement of his at the time reads: "The subscriber most respectfully solicits the patronage of his friends and the public."

Having been engaged for a long time in the above business, he flatters himself that he shall be able to entertain his customers in as good style as they can be at any other similar establishment in this city."

John Macdermod Moore was editor, in 1835, of "The Irishman," New York city, which was published daily by W. J. Spence & Co., whose office was at 67 Liberty street. The object of the paper was "To protect the interest of Irishmen, and foreigners of all countries, and denominations, and to shield them from the malicious and illiberal attacks made upon them by the venal hirelings of the Bank, through the medium of a dependent and, of course, an unprincipled press, and to advocate the rights guaranteed to them by the American Constitution." The paper supported Martin Van Buren for President. The full title of the paper was "The Irishman, and Foreigners' Advocate." Moore also became editor of a paper called the "Irishman's Advocate," which was published daily at 13 Ann street, New York.

John O'Ferrall was engaged in the manufacture of cigars in New York in 1835 at 52 City Hall place. An advertisement of his at the time reads: "The subscriber tenders his sincere thanks to his friends and the public at large for their past favors, and hopes that they will continue their patronage. His cigars are put up under his own inspection; he warrants the quality and price as accommodating as any other in the trade. Country orders carefully attended to." Mr. O'Ferrall also announces that he has "constantly on hand a supply of the best quality Irish high twist." John Quinn was engaged in the coal business in New York in 1835. His yard was at 377 Water street, corner of Oliver. He announces in an advertisement that he has "constantly on hand a good supply of the following description of coal: Schuylkill, Peach Orchard, Lackawanna, Lehigh, Liverpool, Sydney, Pictou, and Virginia, all of the first quality. All orders thankfully received, and punctually attended to." A firm doing business in New York in 1836 was Hand, Ferris & Co. They advertised "Extra superfine Irish linens, soft

finish, of the best styles imported." The firm did business at 450 Pearl street. They also advertised Irish linen of superfine style, heavy and soft finish.

Among New York city officials in 1842 were the following: Assessors: William H. Walsh, Hugh Martin, James McBride, John W. Christie, Edward Donnelly, Francis Gilmore, and Patrick Campbell; Assistant Alderman, William D. Murphy; Collectors, Patrick Doherty, Andrew Leary; Constables, Alfred Roach, Patrick Burns, Bernard Marran, Robert Kernon; Clerk of the Mayor's office, John Ahern; Dock Masters performing duties of health warden, Thomas Doyle, Stephen Mead, Edward Malaly; Street Inspectors, E. Gallagher, James Fagan, Stephen Mead; Superintendent of Roads, Sampson B. McGowan; Inspectors of Pressed Hay, George Kearney, David M. Hughes; Inspector of Lime, Patrick Tempany; Market Clerks, Patrick Mott, William G. Butler; City Gauger, Joseph Flynn; Court of Sessions, James Lynch, Associate Judge.

Among the New York city officials, in various years, were the following:

Daniel McCormick was an alderman in 1790-91.

Stephen McCrea was an assistant alderman, 1790-91.

Andrew Morris, assistant alderman, 1802-3, 1804-5, 1805-6, 1806-7.

Peter McCartie, alderman in 1813-14 and in 1814-15, 1815-16.

Peter Conrey, alderman in 1816-17.

Matthew Reed, alderman in 1825-6.

James B. Murray, alderman in 1832-3.

James Ferris, alderman in 1835-6.

Thomas S. Brady, alderman 1837-8.

Phelix O'Neil, assistant alderman, 1840-1. In 1841-2 he was an alderman.

William B. Brady, alderman 1842-3, 1843-4, 1845-6. He became Mayor.

James Kelly, alderman, 1847-8.

Dennis Mullins, assistant alderman, 1847-8.

William J. McDermott, alderman, 1848-9.

Patrick Brenan, assistant alderman, 1848-9.  
James Kelly, alderman, 1849-50.  
Patrick Kelly, alderman, 1849-50.  
Dennis Mullins, alderman, 1849-50.  
Warren Brady, assistant alderman, 1849-50.  
Thomas K. Downing, alderman, 1848-9.  
Denis Carolin, alderman, 1848-9.  
Edmund Fitzgerald, alderman, 1848-9.  
Florence McCarthy, Dudley Haley, Thomas J. Barr, were assistant aldermen in 1850.

Among the New York city officials, in 1851, were: Aldermen, Edmund Griffin, Patrick Kelly, William A. Dooley; assistant aldermen, Dudley Haley, Florence McCarthy, Thomas J. Barr. Police Department: Arthur McManus, an Inspector of Stages; James Leonard, Captain, Second Patrol District; Arthur Keating, Second Assistant Captain; John Garrett, First Assistant Captain, Sixth Patrol District; William A. Haggerty, Captain, Seventh Patrol District; James Lovett, Captain, Ninth Patrol District; Thomas Hogan, First Assistant Captain, Eleventh Patrol District; Philip O'Brien, First Assistant Captain, Fourteenth Patrol District; Thomas Farren, Second Assistant Captain, Fourteenth Patrol District; Thomas C. Doyle, one of the policemen detailed for duty as dock masters; James H. Welsh, a clerk of the First District Police Court; James McGrath, a justice of the Second District Police Court; John Lalor, a clerk of the Third District Police Court. Robert McGinnis, assistant engineer of Fire Department; John Gillelan, assistant engineer of Fire Department; James Kelly, secretary to the trustees, Fire Department; James Green, Justice, First District; Bartholomew O'Conner, Second District; Charles H. Dougherty, Fifth District; ward officers, 1851 (Assessors); Charles McGowan, Thomas Gilmartin, Patrick Breaden, Theodore Kelly, John Carr, Thomas Hassett, Charles Gillespie. Some Health Wardens, 1851: E. Wheelan, Patrick Coyle.

New York city officials, in 1857, included: Aldermen,



Bartholomew Healy, John Clancy, Edward McConnell, Peter Monaghan, James Owens; Councilmen, Robert Donnell, Henry Hughes, M. Gilmarten, Joseph D. Martin, J. McConnell, Jr., Hugh O'Brien, Thomas Kelly, John H. Brady, Thomas Hearn, B. Reilly, John Walsh, C. Fitzgerald, Bryan McCahill; Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, C. P. Daly, John R. Brady; Justice of the Marine Court, Florence McCarthy; Judge of the District Court, Bart. O'Conner; Public Administrator, Peter B. Sweeney; Captain of Police, First Ward, Michael Halpin; Captains of Police in other wards, James Leonard, Joseph Dowling, William Joyce; County Clerk, Richard B. Connelly.

The following article appeared in the New York "Tribune," Nov. 13, 1847, having been reprinted from the Rochester "Democrat":

#### Disgraceful Conduct of a British Landholder.

Great excitement prevails at St. John, New Brunswick, in consequence of the arrival of two vessels laden with paupers from Lord Palmerston's estate in Ireland. The number is over 600. This Lord Palmerston is a British statesman, who has been in office most of the time for the last thirty years, and passes for a man of consummate ability. All this may be true. But the expulsion of poor people from his estate, while he is surrounded by luxuries in London, the product, doubtless, of their labor in former times, shows a degree of inhumanity almost incredible.

These persons, who are paupers now, are said to have been once in comfortable circumstances. But the scourge of famine and the exactions of taskmasters have reduced them to a state of starvation; and as they are unable longer to minister to the wants of their landlord, they are shipped off by the hundred to the British possessions in America. No provision is made for their future sustenance. With such landlords is the condition of Ireland to be wondered at? Famine is a scourge less terrible than the rod of oppression wielded by the petty sovereign of two or three thousand acres.

The people of St. John have made out bills for the support of these people, which, if not paid by Lord Palmerston, will be presented to the Government. The Assembly of the Province has taken the matter in hand.

## CHAPTER XIX.

Some Celebrations of St. Patrick's Day—Charitable Work by the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, New York—Nearly 3,000 Persons Assisted from 1809 to 1829—The Destruction of the Records of the Society—Splendid Observances by Various Organizations.

In the volume on "Early Celebrations of Saint Patrick's Day" in America (New York, 1902) many details are given relating to the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick from the organization of the society in 1784 down to the year 1845. We here continue the narrative from the latter year, first, however, going back some years in order to recall certain facts not set forth in our previous volume.

The New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick have spent a large sum in charitable work. We have before us the treasurer's books, dating from 1805, and they show column after column, and page after page, of instances of charitable donations made by the Society. From 1805 to 1829, for example, the books show over seventy written columns of names of recipients of assistance from the organization. The number of names, by actual count, is 2,850 for this comparatively short period. A splendid showing, and indicating great practical work!

At a special meeting of the Friendly Sons held at the Washington Hotel, New York, on Tuesday evening, Jan. 15, 1836, Dudley Persse, the secretary, presented the following report regarding the destruction of the Society's records:

The Secretary of the Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick feels it his duty, on the present occasion to make a formal report of some occurrences which have transpired since the last meeting of the society, and which it may be necessary to enter on the minutes.

In the destructive fire which commenced in Fulton street on the morning of the 12th of August, and extended with dreadful havoc across Ann street to the Secretary's store and counting room in Nassau street, the rapid progress of the flames was such that little could [page defective, but the words are presumably "be saved"], and the Secretary's trunk was most unfortunately so situated that it was not in his power to rescue it. It was destroyed.

The contents of this trunk embraced all the property of the society in the possession of the Secretary; including, of course, the Records and the Book of Minutes, and the Constitution and Bye Laws, with the original signatures of the members. These, of course, are irreparable; but all important matters appertaining to our association may in a great measure be preserved by a republication of the Charter and Bye Laws, a copy of which is at hand. The other property in charge of the Secretary may be replaced, and most probably would have been renewed at this time without the intervention of the fire, as the badges (the most important part) were already much defaced and tarnished by long use.

In the present emergency the Secretary would recommend the appointment of a committee to provide new books of Minutes, new Badges, Flags, &c., so as to restore the insignia of the society, as nearly as possible to their former situation, and that their report be entered on the new Book of Minutes. \* \* \*

In accordance with the Secretary's recommendations a committee was appointed to consider the subjects of his report. The treasurer's books and papers, not being in the Secretary's possession at the time were, fortunately, not destroyed.

The New York "Evening Post," March 17, 1846, stated that: "This being the anniversary of the patron saint of Ireland, it has been variously observed by the Irishmen and others in this city. The Rev. Dr. Power, of St. Peter's, Barclay St., and the Rev. Joseph P. Burke, at the church of St. Columba, in 23d St., Chelsea, delivered discourses appropriate to the day, the latter gentleman before the United Irish Societies. The 'Friendly Sons of St. Patrick,' according to the ancient usage will dine at the City hotel at five

o'clock, P. M. The 'Young Friends of Ireland' have their third annual Festivity, at the Coliseum, 450 Broadway, commencing at 7½ P. M. The other associations will dine at their respective headquarters. The day has, up to the hour of our writing, been remarkably fair and beautiful. Hardly a cloud is to be seen, and though the streets are muddy, the walking on the pavements is pretty good."

In its issue of March 18, 1846, the New York "Evening Post" said: "After the ceremonies of the morning, in honor of the anniversary of St. Patrick, to which we referred yesterday, the 'Friendly Sons of St. Patrick' had a splendid dinner at the City hotel in the evening. The 'Young Friends of Ireland' set their table at the Coliseum. The Hibernian Benevolent Burial Society also gave a dinner at Montgomery Hall, in Prince Street. Not having been present at either of these, we are unable to say what was done; but we suppose from the reports in the morning papers, that hilarity was the order of the night."

In its issue of March 17, 1847, the same newspaper printed the following:

"The Hudson.—To-day is St. Patrick's day, when, according to ancient custom, the Hudson should be open for navigation to Albany. Last year the ice punctually left the river on the seventeenth of March, and on the day after, a steamer from New York reached the wharf at Albany. The cold of several days past must have strengthened the ice, which reaches down to a short distance above Poughkeepsie, firmly closing the river; and St. Patrick's day, instead of releasing the stream, is binding it more firmly still. After milder weather shall have returned, it will require several warm days to free the river from ice so as to make it navigable."

We find in the New York "Herald," of March 18, 1848, that "The birthday [!] of St. Patrick was, as usual, celebrated yesterday, by the members of the Roman Catholic Church. The various benevolent and other associations of the church [in New York city] turned out in procession,

among which were the Hibernian Universal Benevolent Association; with their banners, with the inscriptions, which were very pretty and appropriate. A large blue silk banner, with a figure representing the Good Samaritan administering to the wants of the needy, with the inscription, 'Go thou and do likewise,' was most conspicuous. The Shamrock Association also turned out in large numbers, and presented in their front a large banner, with a figure representing an angel leaning upon a harp, with the inscription 'Weighed in the balance, and not found wanting.' "

We likewise learn from the "Herald," of the date just mentioned that the "Burial Benevolent Association," "Laborers' Association" and "Young Irelanders," also attended the celebration. The line of procession was formed in the Bowery, and at once moved to the Cathedral, through Prince street, where High Mass was celebrated by the Right Rev. Bishop of Ohio, and a sermon was preached by the Bishop of New York. After the service, the associations retired until evening, when the ceremonies of the day were concluded. Sumptuous dinners were prepared at the Shakespeare Hotel and elsewhere, which the associations attended.

The Irish Confederation of the city, the New York "Herald" says, celebrated the anniversary of St. Patrick, [1848], the patron Saint of Ireland, yesterday, at the Shakespeare Hotel. At about eight o'clock the members of the association, numbering some seventy-five, true and ardent Irishmen, sat down to a noble repast, prepared specially for the occasion, by Messrs. Bergen and Gallabrun, in their best style, which is saying a good deal; and after the cloth was removed, the utmost hilarity and good feeling prevailed. The celebrated Father Mathew band was in attendance, and during the dinner, discoursed most eloquent and soul-stirring music. James Bergen presided, and the following named gentlemen were vice-presidents, viz.: Thomas Bradly, Dennis Lyon, John O'Rourke, M. T. O'Connor, and Eugene O'Sullivan.

Says the "Herald" further:

"Young Friends of Ireland,—[1848]. About four hundred ladies and gentlemen sat down last night, at 10½ o'clock, to an excellent entertainment at the Apollo, Broadway, provided by the above society, consisting of every variety of temperance fare, and the choicest delicacies of the season, among which were some superior shad, all prepared by the proprietor of the Apollo, in his best style. The chair was occupied by the President, Michael O'Connor, Esq. Among the guests were the Rev. Mr. McCarron, venerable Thomas O'Connor, Horace Greeley, Alderman Parser, Eugene Casserly, and others. After the company had discussed the excellent fare prepared for the occasion, the secretary, Mr. McCarthy Delany, read letters of apology from Henry Clay, Governor Seward, Samuel Lover, Robert Tyler, Thurlow Weed and Henry Giles. Among those who responded to toasts were the Rev. Mr. McCarron of St. Joseph's church who responded to "The Catholic Hierarchy of Ireland;" Mr. Eugene Casserly, and Horace Greeley, who responded to "The Press." He gave as a sentiment, "The Young Friends of Ireland—may they be her old friends, long after she becomes free." The venerable Thomas O'Connor responded to a toast. Mr. O'Shea, Jr. (son of the late poet J. A. O'Shea) recited an original poem, his own composition.

We find the following in the New York "Herald," March 17, 1849: "To-day being St. Patrick's day, will be celebrated in the usual manner by the various Irish societies in the city. The Hibernian B. B. and the Laborers' U. B. societies, will march in procession through Prince street, Bowery, Third avenue, Twenty-third street, Eighth avenue, Hudson street, Broadway, Chambers, and other streets."

In March, 1850, the following advertisement was published in New York daily papers:

---

St. Patrick's Eve,—A meeting of the friends of Ireland favorable to the new Irish movement—the Irish Alliance—will be held at the Coliseum, 450 Broadway, on Saturday evening, Mar. 16, St. Patrick's eve. General Shields, U. S.

Senator, Robert Tyler, Robert Emmet, Chas. O'Connor, Hon. John McKeon, John B. Dillon, John Van Buren, Henry Giles, Michael Crean, and other distinguished friends of Ireland, have been invited. Front seats exclusively for ladies. Admittance free. Chair to be taken at 8 o'clock.

Patrick Lyndon,

Thos. Matthew Halpin,

John Boyle,

Acting Secretaries.

---

The foregoing called forth a counter document headed: "A Proclamation, to the Irishmen of New York." It endeavored to throw cold water on the projected meeting, frowned upon the proposed Alliance and in somewhat vigorous terms disapproved the whole project. Among those whose names were affixed to this counter-proclamation were: Joseph Brenan, President of Molineux Club, state prisoner, 1848; John Savage, Secretary to the Students' and Citizens' clubs; John F. Lalor, Grattan Club, state prisoner, 1848; Maurice Walsh, Captain Irish Volunteers, Company A; Michael Phelan; James F. Marky, First Lieutenant, Company C; Edward J. Harty, First Lieutenant, Company F; James Buston, Second Lieutenant, Company C, and President of John Mitchell Club, Belfast; M. Doran, Captain Company G; Thomas Taylor, Curran Club, Acting Adjutant I. V.; Michael Murphy, Second Lieutenant, Company D; Thomas Murphy, Orderly Sergeant, Company D; Henry Johnston, Curran Club, Sergeant, Company D; John Kavanagh, R. Walsh and George O'Connor. It was further stated that "Thomas Devin Reilly and Michael Doheny are absent from this city, but the sentiments expressed in the above may be found in other and more forcible words, in their letters published in "The Dublin Irishman."

The meeting was held, however, and considerable divergence of opinion, to put it mildly, was manifested throughout the evening. The opponents of the movement were present in force and were much in evidence. Gen. James Shields sent a letter, expressing his regret at inability to attend.

A letter was also received from Robert Tyler. John B. Dillon, 45 William street, New York, wrote a long letter in which he expressed the opinion that the "Irish Alliance" in its object was vague and undefined. He did not attend. Letters were also received from John McKeon and Charles O'Connor. Among those present at the meeting were Joseph Brennan, Michael Walsh, Mr. O'Keefe, and T. D. McGee.

March 16, 1850, the New York "Evening Post" stated that "The Festival of St. Patrick will be celebrated in the Cathedral on Wednesday the 20th inst. as the ordinary day, the 17th, falls this year on Passion Sunday. It is expected that the Bishop of Albany will officiate pontifically and that the Bishop of New York will pronounce the panegyric of the Saint." The following New York notices, published at the time, are self-explanatory :

New York, March 15, 1851.—The Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick will celebrate their National anniversary by a Dinner at the Astor House, on Monday, 17th instant. Tickets may be had, on application, of the undersigned stewards:—Samuel Osborne, George McBride, Jr., Wm. Watson, John Gihon, Philip Burrowes, Dudley Persse, Ogden Haggerty. Dinner will be on the table at half past five o'clock, P. M. Members will please meet at four o'clock for transaction of business.

C. H. Birney, Secretary.

Friendly Sons of St. Patrick.—The Friendly Sons of St. Patrick will celebrate their National Anniversary [1851], by a dinner at the Astor House this afternoon (St. Patrick's Day), at half-past five o'clock, P. M. In consequence of the famine and distress in Ireland, the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick have not held their usual festival since 1847, their funds having been applied to the relief of their suffering countrymen. The entertainment this evening promises to be more than equal to any that this excellent society has ever given.

In the New York "Evening Post" of March 18, 1852, we learn that "The severe weather of yesterday did not prevent the celebration of the anniversary of Ireland's patron saint, although the procession was not so large as it otherwise



might have been. In the evening the annual dinner of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, took place at Washington Hall, Broadway. Mr. Joseph Stuart presided, in the absence of the president, Mr. Bell; Messrs. George McBride, Jr., and John V. Dillon officiating as vice-presidents. The presidents of St. Nicholas, St. Andrew and other societies, and a large number of other invited guests were present. Letters of apology for absence from the festivities were read from Governor Hunt, Mayor Kingsland, Mr. Crampton, of the British Legation at Washington, W. D. Saller, Gulian C. Verplanck, and Dr. Beals, President of St. George's. Several appropriate toasts and speeches were made, and it was a late hour before the company separated."

The "Young Friends of Ireland" celebrated the day by a supper and ball at the Apollo, which was attended by a large and respectable assembly. Toasts and speeches, appropriate to the occasion, were made. The festivities were prolonged till a comparatively late hour in the morning.

In connection with the celebration in 1853 the following five notices appear in the New York "Herald" on March 17:—

Celebration of St. Patrick's Day. The Young Friends of Ireland will celebrate St. Patrick's Day, in the usual manner, on Thursday evening, March 17, 1853, at the Apollo Rooms, 410 Broadway. Tickets can be obtained of any member of the Committee of Arrangements. John D. Morris, Sec. Wm. A. Nugent, Pres.

Feast of St. Patrick at the Cathedral.—A solemn pontifical mass will be celebrated at St. Patrick's Cathedral, this morning, at 10½ o'clock, by the Most Rev. Archbishop. The Panegyric of the Saint will be preached by the Rev. Bernard O'Reilly, S. G. [S. J.?] Prof. of Belles Lettres of St. John's College, Fordham.

Republican Friends of Ireland.—Dinner.—The Republican Friends of Ireland will celebrate St. Patrick's day by a public dinner at Tammany Hall. Several distinguished patriots will be present as guests. Dinner at five o'clock P. M., precisely. Tickets, \$2. each, can be had from the

Committee at Tammany Hall, every evening, from eight to ten o'clock, and at the bar.

St. Patrick's Society, Brooklyn.—Fourth annual dinner of the St. Patrick's Society will take place at Gothic Hall, Adam street, this evening, March 17th, at eight o'clock. Tickets can be had at Mr. Nevins', 180 Fulton street, or at Gothic Hall, this evening.

Frederick Morris, M. D., President.

James Downey, Secretary.

St. Patrick's day Oration,—By M. Doheny, at the Tabernacle at 3½ P. M., this day. Subject.—The Irish Brigade. The Sixty-ninth Regiment, New York State Militia, will attend in full uniform, with Dodworth's Band. Doors open at 3 o'clock, P. M. Tickets 25 cents, to be had at the door.

The dinner of the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, in 1853, is thus reported by the New York "Herald":

Dinner of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick:—The annual dinner of this society was given last evening at the Astor House. The banquet came off in the ladies' saloon. There were some seventy or eighty guests present. The dinner was served in the sumptuous manner in which the proprietors, Messrs. Coleman & Stetson, do such things. The decorations of the table were well executed, and comprised sugar figures of Saint Patrick, Brian Boromhe, an Irish harp, and an Irish cottage. A full length oil painting of the good Saint was suspended behind the President's seat. During the dinner, a fine band in attendance regaled the company with a succession of the most admired Irish airs, including "The Exile of Erin," the "Bold Soldier Boy," the "Low Back Car," and some of Moore's sweetest melodies. After the cloth was removed, a magnificent punch bowl was introduced. Mr. Stuart, the chairman, proposed the first regular toast, introducing it with some facetious remarks about St. Patrick. The first toast was "The Day, and all who honor it." This was responded to by John B. Dillon. Letters were read from Mayor Westervelt, the President of the St. David Society, and J. W. Gerard. Judge O'Connor responded to the toast, "Ireland.—On the banks of the Hudson, her children remember the Shannon and Liffy." Air, "Sprig of Shillelagh." Other responses to toasts were made by Mr. O'Gorman, Mr. Blunt, Mr. Raymond, Dr. Antisell, the president of

St. Andrews, the vice-president of St. Nicholas, Dr. McNevin and others.

Speaking of the procession in 1853, the New York "Evening Post" stated that "The day was celebrated by the various military companies and civic societies of this and the adjoining cities. A grand procession, composed of the Ninth Regiment, Col. Ferris; Sixty-ninth, Col. Roe; Seventy-second, Col. Powers; with many volunteer companies, and the various civic societies, took their line of march from East Broadway, through Chatham street, entering the Park through the east gate, and after being reviewed by the Mayor and Common Council, at 11 o'clock in the forenoon, proceeded up Broadway to Grand street, through the Bowery, Fourteenth street, Eighth avenue, Hudson, Canal, Centre streets, Park Row, Fulton street, to the Ferry, and thence to Brooklyn. The military was under the command of Col. Ferris, and the Societies under Thomas McKiernan, Grand Marshal."

Speaking of the celebration in 1853, the New York "Herald" said: "The procession, both civic and military, was one of the grandest affairs that we have ever witnessed on St. Patrick's day. The military were well drilled, and presented a very handsome appearance. The Jackson Horse Guards, attached to the Ninth Regiment of the New York State Militia, mustered in full force as early as eight o'clock in the morning. They were commanded by their popular Captain, J. D. Lally. When the troop formed it was marched to the Fulton ferry, where they received the Brooklyn and Williamsburg regiments, and escorted them to their respective places in the military line in East Broadway. At eleven o'clock, the civic procession moved through the Bowery to Grand street, through Grand street to East Broadway, where they united with the military portion of the procession. It then moved down East Broadway to Chatham street, through the eastern gate of the Park, where they were reviewed by his Honor, the Mayor, and other distinguished personages."

There was another great celebration in 1854, the New York "Evening Post" thus describing it:

Celebration of the Seventeenth of March.—The great event in New York to-day is the annual celebration of the anniversary of the birth [!] of St. Patrick, by our adopted citizens. The weather was very pleasant, and thousands of people gathered at the Park and in the principal streets through which the great military and civic procession passed.

The Pageant was led off by a troop of horsemen, with swords drawn. They made a good display, as did also the Artillery and Infantry company, all of whom are attached to the State militia. The infantry marched eight and twelve abreast.

There were a large number of Irish citizens on horseback, who wore a badge upon their coat. The members of the civic societies wore a green scarf over their shoulders. They conducted themselves with propriety. \* \* \* A detachment of municipal police, probably one hundred and fifty men, followed in the rear of the procession. This was, no doubt, a precaution of the Chief of Police, who wished to protect the adopted citizens in case of any interference, by rowdies, with their proceedings. \* \* \* Among other attractions in the procession was a pretty little boy mounted on a pony, a harp wreathed with flowers, and a man with bagpipes.

The New York "Evening Post" thus describes the event by the Friendly Sons, in 1854:

#### Anniversary Dinner at the Astor House.

The Friendly Sons of St. Patrick gave their annual dinner at the Astor House last evening on the occasion of the birthday [!] of Ireland's Patron Saint. About one hundred gentlemen sat down to the feast, which was presided over by Joseph Stuart, assisted by J. B. Dillon, Samuel Sloan, C. H. Birney and Richard O'Gorman. The responses to the regular toasts were made by B. F. Dunning, John Mitchell, F. W. Gerard, General Sandford, M. De Peyster of the St. Nicholas Society, R. A. Withaus, Mr. Grinnell, Mr. Carey, Mr. O'Gorman and Mr. Osborne. General Sandford in responding to the toast the Army and Navy paid a high compliment to the Irish soldiers.

## CHAPTER XX.

St. Patrick's Day Celebrations in New York in 1855 and Other Years—Addresses by Thomas Francis Meagher, Charles A. Dana, Richard O'Gorman and Others—Some Big Processions in Honor of the Great Anniversary.

In 1855 another notable celebration of St. Patrick's anniversary was held by the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick. The event took place at the Metropolitan Hotel. A detailed report of the exercises appeared in the New York "Citizen," of March 24, that year.

The president of the society (Joseph Stuart, Esq.) was in the chair; and the other officers present were John B. Dillon, Esq., first vice-president; Samuel Sloan, second vice-president; Charles H. Birney, treasurer; Richard O'Gorman, secretary. Among the guests were the presidents of the St. George, St. David's, St. Nicholas, and New England societies; Mr. Garrison, ex-mayor of San Francisco; Thomas Francis Meagher; Hon. Judge Daly, Court of Common Pleas; James T. Brady, John Brady, Hon. John McKeon, United States District Attorney; the Vice-president of St. Andrews; Dudley Persse, R. B. Hughes, T. B. Smithson, John Brady, Richard Emmet, etc. Dodworth's band was in attendance, and performed appropriate airs during the evening. At the back of the chair was suspended the green flag of Erin with the harp, surrounded by shamrocks and roses, commingling with the star-spangled banner.

Thomas Francis Meagher responded to "Ireland—Our mother, forsaken not forgotten. Her children, scattered over many lands, revisit her in loving memory tonight." He said:

The sentiment you have proposed, Sir, enunciates a truth, which like most truths that have been taught us by adversity,

offers no little matter for mournful meditation. It is in no mirthful mood that I approach it. Not in words gayly colored with the summer light, which sometimes, at such festivities, breaks in upon the mind, and beautifies the syllables with which its thoughts are given to the wind, do I speak of this day, and the worship of which it is the witness. There is a skeleton at this feast; some few may not behold it. But to me, the shroud, and the sealed lips, and the cold hands, and the beautiful head, bound with the cypress wreath, are visible. [Sensation.]

On the girdle of faded gold there is in ancient letters the name of her—the forsaken, but not forgotten one—whose sons and daughters we this night, with love and pride, confess ourselves to be. [Loud cheers.] Not without its consoling and improving influence, however, there sits amongst us this silent admonition—as that veiled figure at the Egyptian suppers, amid the flare and gayeties of life, conveyed the moral, and impressed it deeply, that this world was but a phantom, yet that in the space, beyond where it darkened or glimmered as a speck, there was anchored an incorruptible existence; so does this pale shadow, there before us, teach the lesson that here—even here, in this shifting scene, with all its sad mutations, with all its woes and weakness, with all its insincerities, and high treasons—[applause]—there is a memory which cannot be effaced; there is a loyalty which cannot be disturbed; there is a bright fact, which set and planted in the old chronicles, perpetuates itself in every clime, in every season, year after year, with the promise that its vitality shall be enduring. [Cheers.]

It is a festival of memory—a festival of filial truth, piety and love. The words you have spoken, Sir, proclaim, and, if need be, vindicate it. With an exquisite tenderness they announce that, on whatever spot the sun looks down this day, on whatever spot the stars come forth and keep guard this night, the children of a little island—far better known to the wide world by her errors and misfortunes than by such good strokes of fortune as, for the most part, excite the interest of the poor, as well as the prosperous, of the earth—meet together in loving sympathy and remembrance. [Applause.]

Brilliant though it be, even in this pictured hall, amid these flowers, these fruits, these sparkling wines, and with this gay audience around us, we form a small, and to one who

would look down from a great height, an insignificant portion of that great chorus, which, throughout the islands, and the continents and the seas, commemorates to-day, in genial and spontaneous anthems, the initiation into Christianity of the nation to which, by birth, we have been privileged to belong. [Applause.] In that fragrant island of the pine and palm trees, under the arched roof where the bones of Columbus have been gathered, there kneels an old man, bent down, and tremulous, and feeble, but with joyousness and elasticity of heart, praying for the beautiful land, on the face of which he has not looked these thirty years, and beseeching God that, though he may not behold it, her happiness may be made perfect.

Beneath the dome which spans the coffin of the great Emperor of France, and in whose shadow the flags once borne by Clare, and Roche, and Dillon, are falling into dust, there are students, and young soldiers, and artists—men who have been born on the shamrock sod, or whose fathers sleep beneath it—grouped together, talking of this day, and praying that to the history of McGeoghegan, the chaplain of the Old Brigade, a chapter may be added, the glory set forth which shall more than compensate for the adversities that have come upon their ancient home. Within the gates that overlook the Tiber, I well know that the silver thurible has this day swung its incense up to mingle with the clouds that are the footstool of Him in whose keeping are the memories and the destinies of the nations; and well I know that from cloister and from class-room there has gone forth a hymn invoking blessings on that beggared outcast, who, amid the scoffs and buffetings of the multitude, has been true to the cross—has stood beside and clung close to it, even when the eclipse came. [Loud applause.] Far down the ocean, in those cities of the South, the foundation stones of which were laid by the cavaliers of Isabella, the Catholic, there are gatherings in the gloom of Moorish walls; they, too, speaking of this day, and wondering if the Southern cross shall move upwards, and in its radiant arms embrace, from sea to sea, the sands on which, in the dawn of life they left their foot-prints.

By the Australian mountain lakes this prayer and hope mingles with the voices of the solitary waters as they flow in on the sands strewn with sparkling stones, and fragrant with the leaves of the perfumed woods that girdle them—I

see, as I have seen four years ago, the green flag flying in front of an Irish homestead, bosomed in the depths of the brown Tasmanian wood; and I hear, as I heard it there four years ago, the fond prayer bubbling up from the hearts of an old Irish couple, that Ireland might be blest, that her wounds might be healed and made luminous, and that, for the ignominies and agonies she has endured, her crown of thorns might blossom into flowers. [Loud and renewed applause.]

And here, throughout this vast commonwealth, there are songs sung; and there are banners waving; and there are bayonets lifted, and there are ballads and hosannahs, and panegyrics without end or measure; and there are copious cups filled and emptied, and then replenished, and then exhausted and so on in incalculable rotation. [Laughter.] Besides innumerable floors being welshed, and acres of shamrock turned up, turned out, turned in and drowned [laughter]; all and everything in honor of that magical Saint, who, though born in France, and though a foreigner, served Ireland, the land of his adoption, well. Not alone upon the Hudson, not alone upon the lake on which the broken wall of Ticonderoga looks down, not alone along the Thousand Islands, now saddened with the snows of the pale sky which arches them, not alone along the river which rolls its wondrous volume through a valley nobler than the Nile, not alone on the log huts on the Platte, the Rio Grande, the Colorado, where shaggy pioneers strike the staff which bears the stars and stripes, and in the wilderness announce that, to vigorous life and industry, sterility and desolation must give way; not alone in those scenes, distant and desolate though some of them may be, is this day held sacred.

In the valley of the Sacramento—you, Sir, (alluding to Mr. Garrison) who have worthily filled the municipal chair, will bear witness—[cheers]—in the golden gorges of the Yuba; in the black ravines, where the fleeces meeting from the slopes and spurs of the Sierra Nevada swell the rushing stream; out upon the sea, far below the fabulous Aurora Islands, with not a leaf or bird within a thousand miles; out upon the sea, amid the white deserts and the white pyramids, amongst which the American scholar, under the auspices of a princely merchant of this great city, consecrates to the cause of humanity and science the flag of the republic—the name of Ireland is this day mentioned with devotion. [Continued



cheering.] I am but the echo, Sir, of the truth of which you have given utterance. My voice may have indeed prolonged and multiplied the sound, but it has done no more.

In the shade of the arbutus woods I have sat beside the water on which the purple Rocks of Mangerton look down, and there resting on the silent oar, have heard the countless choir about and beyond the Eagle's Nest repeat—until the trees and stars and the very clouds seemed to pulsate with the music—the notes of the solitary bugle. Thus it is with me this night. [Hear, hear.] Thus it is with countless hearts which this hour, wherever they may throb, reiterate the sentiment to which they have given utterance. [Loud applause.]

And so my task is ended, and let me hope that my love's labor has not been wholly lost. [Cheers, and "hear," "hear."] But to a close it has come, for I am not called upon to interpret or defend the indestructible emotion of an old people. No logic can elucidate, no law explain, no social prejudice control, no event, however unpropitious, can annihilate the love with which an old race to their antique sources and morals irresistibly revert. Let the cold or grim philosopher who would question it, go back to the school of nature, and mystery. Or if he be an old boy, here is my old copy of the *Æneid* for him, from which we learn to reverence the fidelity with which a right royal race, flying from the embers of their shrines and homesteads, clung amid the wrath of gods and men, to their relics, their prophecies, and traditions, and in which, perplexed though he may be with the profusion of its beauties, he will not find an incident more beautiful than that of Andromache building up, in a new land, a little image of her ancestral city of Sigieum. [Loud applause.]

In illustration of this feeling, the sad lord of Newstead Abbey has written that noble tragedy of the "Two Foscari;" and often, when far away from this, in an island where I had no future, and my thoughts were ever with the past, have I said with poor Jacobo, in reply to those who would doubt or deprecate this feeling:—

Ah, you never were far away from Venice; never  
Saw her beautiful towers in the receding distance,  
Whilst every furrow of the vessel's track  
Seemed ploughing deep into your heart; you never  
Saw day go down upon your native spires

So calmly in its gold and crimson glory,  
And after dreaming a disturbed vision  
Of them and theirs, awoke and found them not.

[Cheers.]

The Poles never forget their beautiful Poland. Through the thoroughfares of London they follow the hearse of Campbell, and when the coffin is lowered in its bed, they throw upon it some holy clay brought from the fields of the Vistula. It is a Tribute not less sacred than the wedding ring, to the genius which gave voice to the dreams, the martyrdoms, the great conspiracies for freedom, which for a century have been the fever and fatality of the noblest brother of the European brotherhood. [Cheers.] The venerable scholar, whose theme has been the Pleasures of Memory, cites to us the instance of Vespasian preferring to the palatial splendors of Rome an humble villa near Reate,—for he was born there; cites, too, the instance of Charles the Fifth, on his road to the Monastery of Juste, staying his steps in the city of Ghent, and there in the shadow of her graceful spires and quaint walls, reviving in the twilight of life the recollections of his childhood. [Cheers.]

Does the philosopher seek more? Is the iconoclast not yet satisfied? It may be a ruined altar at which we this day kneel. A sceptreless and dowerless nation it surely is whose maternity we this day solemnize; but the true love is strong—the true love runs deep—the true love never, never fails, be it in the shadow or the sunshine; or be it so that the roses and the bridal blossoms kiss the stream, or the yew and willow darken its depths, and strew their sad branches on the wave. [Applause.] I shall say no more.

It is a day of memories, if not of hopes; and thus a day of few words. Indeed, I have to pray the forgiveness of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick for a speech which, from the jumble it is of geography and Scripture, Slavonic history and Venetian tragedy, may perhaps remind them of the schoolmaster's advertisement on the chapel door of Findramore, in which Mr. Matthew Kavanagh, according to Carleton, begs to inform the inhabitants of the above vicinity, that he will lecture on the following branches of education, namely: reading and writing, astrology, austerity, fluxious and maps, physic and metaphysics, geology, glorification, Cornelius Agrippa, and cholera morbus. [Laughter.] Sub-

jects on which even insipid men grow eloquent, are excluded from this board.

We meet together in the spirit of the devout Monks of the Screw, and every topic that would check or chill the generous flow of soul which this night reflects the features of our native land, we dismiss after the fashion of honest Bully Egan, a brawny brother of the order, who, on being threatened with the loss of his Kilmainham judgeship if he voted against the Union, unburthened his big soul on the floor of the House of Commons in a tremendous philippic against the government, winding it up with the exclamation—"Ireland forever, and be damned to Kilmainham." [Laughter and cheering.] Religious notions are excluded. They would be as unpalatable an intrusion as the thrust of Anthony Marlay, of the Duke of Ormonde's dragoons, must have been when he ran his antagonist right clean through the body with a sword stamped with the likeness of the Twelve Apostles. [Renewed laughter.]

Politics would be as woeful a blunder as that of Handy Andy opening a dozen of champagne on the bucket of ice when told to ice the champagne. [Laughter.] With the hope that the good brotherhood may often and often meet together on this day, to do honor to the mother from whose wearied womb they come, and bind with the shamrock leaves the pale head to which the crown of gold and emerald has been denied, I drink to her whose son I am proud to be, though she be poor, indeed, though we miss her crest and shield from the bright heraldry of other nations, though like her eldest sister of Zion, she has become as a widow, she that was as a princess among the provinces. [Loud applause.]

Responses to toasts were made by William M. Evarts, John McKeon, James T. Brady, Charles A. Dana, Judge Daly and a number of others. Mr. Dana said:

Mr. President—The eloquent gentleman who addressed us from the other side of the room said he was brought here not merely by the attraction of his blood, but by a sense of duty, as an American citizen. I, Sir, came also from a sense of duty; quite apart from the attraction offered by the honor of your invitation, and the pleasure of sitting at your genial and hospitable board. I am here as one whose Americanism dates from the rock of Plymouth, to enter my humble pro-

test against the proscription which is abroad in the land. [Great applause.] I feel, Sir, that it is a disgrace, not merely to your country, but to our century, that the accident of birth under this or that sky, should be made the standard of fitness for citizenship. I feel it is a disgrace when we are told that genius, merit, science, learning, character, all that is the glory of human nature is to be shuffled out of sight, into obscurity, because the man who possesses them was not born on the same soil with ourselves. This, I believe, is the doctrine which has prevailed in one country, and has left there an example and a warning. I think that out of Imperial Rome the exclusiveness never prevailed; and her ruin and the story of her fall attest the vice of her doctrine. But I will not detain you with these general remarks. The sentiment you have proposed, never could be more sensibly illustrated than at this epoch of our country. Now an honest Press can make itself felt on the right side, while a dishonest Press will certainly lay up for itself dishonor and disgrace in the future.

There may be a temporary success, in linking yourself with the propagators of proscription, but it is only temporary, and it will leave its own bitter punishment behind it. For the storm now said to be sweeping over the country, I entertain very much the same opinion which a historical personage entertained of the flood—I do not believe it is much of a storm, after all. It seems to me a storm not at all to be dreaded, and which, in passing away, will leave behind it a purer air, and a calmer sky. [Loud applause.] When you refer, Sir, to the honesty of the Press, an eminent illustration of honest journalism is brought to my mind. I refer to an Irish journalist, a man of great brilliancy of talent, and courage past every proof; a man from whom I differ on almost all questions, but whom I honor, because, in the face of all opposition, he utters his convictions careless whether all approve or all condemn. Sir, I propose to offer to you, and to the company, the health of John Mitchel—[Applause] and I am sure it will be impossible for any one to cite a more striking instance of honesty in journalism, and what is the essence of honesty—bravery. [Applause.]

I am aware that Mr. Mitchel is not by any means so popular a man in this country as when he came here, and that it is he himself who has earned for himself his present position; but, while I regret I differ from him on almost every

question, I honor the manly frankness, daring, and constancy with which he has uttered and defended his conviction. I propose to you, and to the company: "The health of John Mitchel, the honest and fearless journalist." [Applause.]

In 1856, the seventeenth of March occurred during Holy week, and the Irish societies of New York city decided to postpone their parade until March 24. The military parade, however, took place as usual, on March 17. The New York "Herald" of March 25, thus spoke of the postponed celebration:

"Yesterday was quite a gala day in the city among our Irish fellow citizens. To be sure, the weather was not very fine, as it threatened rain in the morning, and followed up the threat by showering a little during the afternoon, but so trifling a circumstance as a storm was not going to deter our Celtic friends from commemorating St. Patrick's Day becomingly.

"The day broke sombre and gloomy, but the rain held up until the procession was nearly over, when it showered a little, though not enough to do any damage to those who participated. By ten o'clock the various civic and trade societies had assembled in Second avenue, with the right resting on Fourteenth street. At eleven o'clock the procession moved down Second street to Bowery, down Bowery to Chatham, through Chatham to the East gate of the Park, through which they filed past the City Hall, where Mayor Wood and members of the Common Council reviewed them.

"The police arrangements in the Park were excellent. The vast crowd who had come to witness the fête was kept back by chains and well disciplined policemen, and no accident or disturbance occurred while the procession was passing. \* \* \* There was a vast crowd in the park, among whom were many of Hibernia's fair daughters, and much interest and enthusiasm prevailed.

"The procession filed past in the following order, John Dougherty, Esq., acting as Grand Marshal, assisted by

James Sanford and Peter R. Gaynor, as Deputy Grand Marshals:—

The Ancient Order of Hibernians,  
Preceded by  
Washington Brass Band,  
And escorted by the  
Emerald and Independent Guards.

Captains Cox and Mulligan,  
with a banner on which was the device:—"Faith, Hope and Charity. Under these we conquer." On the second banner were the words: "I will Fight for My Country."

This society was over 900 strong.

The Ancient Order of Hibernians Universal Society passed next, bearing a banner with the device:—"Let the world be a Republic."

The Irish American Benevolent Society, preceded by Stewart's band.

Flushing Mutual Benevolent Society, preceded by a band.

Whitworth's band, preceded the Independent Guards.

who were followed by

the Quarrymen's Union Protective Society.

United Sons of Erin, preceded by Monahan's full band.

Hibernia Benevolent Society, accompanied by Rohner's band.

The Workingmen's United Benevolent Society, with a band.

'Longshoremen's Mutual Union Benevolent Society, bearing a banner representing a handsome ship, and the legend: 'Union, Protection and Benevolence.'

This society numbered over 1,100 persons.

Hibernian United Benevolent Society, preceded by Robertson's band.

"Here came a beautiful representation of a harp, wreathed and decorated with flowers, and supported on a handsome stand. It was much admired. A cavalcade of horsemen closed the procession.

"The line of march was continued up Broadway to Canal, through Canal to Hudson, up Hudson and Eighth avenue to Twenty-third street, thence to Broadway, down to Prince, where the procession dispersed. Shortly after the procession dispersed a heavy rain set in, which continued to a late hour.

There seems to be a fatality about St. Patrick's Day—it always rains."

The dinner of the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, in 1858, was a splendid event. The New York "Herald" said of it that "Of course the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick could not allow St. Patrick's day to pass without the customary dinner, which for seventy-four years has been observed, and as the Metropolitan has always given a satisfactory dinner, the celebration took place at that hotel this year.

"Mr. Richard O'Gorman presided in the absence of the President, Mr. Sloan, through illness. Among the invited guests were his Honor Mayor Tiemann; the President of St. George's Society, Mr. Walker; of St. Andrew's, Mr. Norrie; of the New England, Mr. Bonney; of the St. Nicholas, Mr. J. De Peyster Ogden; of the Hebrew Society, Mr. Joachimsen; Jos. Hoxie, R. H. Lowry. There were also present Judges Daly, Brady, Hilton, O'Connor, Mr. Jas. T. Brady, C. H. Birney, treasurer of the Society, and others.

"The dinner was served in the large dining hall of the Metropolitan, where at least two hundred and fifty guests sat down. The dinner was, of course, excellent. The soups, the fish, cold dishes, entrées, game, vegetables, pastry and dessert, being fully capable of sustaining the reputation of the Metropolitan. Among the profuse ornaments which adorned the table were confectionery in the shape of the Hill of Howth; the Irish Harp, decorated with shamrock; the Grand Fancy Temple, Tropic Church, Persian Church, Spring Flowers, and white sugar ornaments. The room was tastefully decorated with the flags of Erin and America, interwoven at either end, while the delicious strains of a fine band of music, including many favorite Irish and operatic selections, regaled the party while dinner was being discussed.

"Of course, Irish appetites were not backward on this occasion, and the various good things were duly taken care of, the dinner proper occupying from about seven o'clock

until after nine. The cloth being removed and the drinkables freely circulating,

"Mr. Richard O'Gorman, temporary president, arose, and was received with rapturous applause. He said his first duty was to explain why he was there—the coup-d'état had been effected. Their society had left its government still in the same hands in which it rested during the past year. His presence must be explained by the following letter from the President of the Society:—

Richard O'Gorman, Esq., Vice-President St. Patrick's Society.

"My dear Sir—It is with regret I am compelled to say to you that my public duties at this place will prevent my being with you to-morrow around the festive board of St. Patrick. For many years I have enjoyed this pleasure, and I regret it the more on this occasion as I desired personally to acknowledge my high appreciation of the honor conferred in reëlecting me to the high and honorable position of President of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick. I beg you will convey my grateful thanks for this renewed mark of confidence and respect.

"While our time-honored institution does not keep pace with the more youthful, vigorous enterprise of the day, it has not lost any of its conservative and homebound influence among its members. With my best wishes to the Friendly Sons, I remain, &c.

Samuel Sloan.

"Mr. O'Gorman was, therefore, unexpectedly called upon to perform these duties. He saw so many pleasant faces; the princes of commerce, learned judges, wit, wisdom, learning and song—and surely they needed very little assistance from him. [Applause.] This was the 74th anniversary. The members differed on multitudes of points, but acknowledge one tie, the love of country. [Applause.] There was no bitterness among them, but they honored the gem of genial good fellowship—a bond of brotherhood which he trusted would ever suffice to keep them together. [Applause.] He would propose the first regular toast. 'St. Patrick's Day and all who honor it.' [Cheers and music, "St. Patrick's Day."]



There were a number of other toasts, responses being made by Joseph Hoxie, Mr. Walker, J. De Peyster Ogden, B. W. Bonney, Mayor Tiemann and other gentlemen. Mayor Tiemann, in responding to the toast: "The City of New York," said he was not a talking man; he had prepared his speech, that he might say just the right thing. He spoke as follows:—"In responding to the compliment you have been pleased to pay me, gentlemen of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, I think that it will be the part of prudence for so thorough a Dutchman as myself to take it entirely ex-officio, and let the city reply as far as possible for me. This city of New York is greatly indebted to the labors of the children of Ireland. If you desire to witness their monuments—look around you. They have dug our canals, excavated our docks, built our railroads, reared our stores and erected our churches, 'from turret to foundation stone.' Nor is our gratitude as a city to be confined merely to these piles of brick, marble, and granite. There are higher trophies and nobler memorials than these, of which our city can boast: and then remember the sons of Ireland. Going back to Revolutionary times, the ashes of the heroic Montgomery lie here in the very heart of the city, the first-fruits, as it were, of our obligations to the land of his birth—one of the martyrs of liberty, who died on a spot consecrated by valor, the venerable Heights of Abraham. Passing down to the period of 'the men of '98,' New York received among those exiles (an occasion of which any country might be proud) the eloquent Thomas Addis Emmet, the witty Sampson, the honorable and scientific McNevin, \* \* \* \* names that America glories in as her adopted citizens, and who, with their companions, tendered as hearty a love to her as they did to the land of their birth, for which they had perilled their lives. This city was the spot which first sheltered those patriotic sons of Ireland, and they have well repaid the hospitalities they received."

The dinner of the New York Friendly Sons, in 1859, was thus described by the New York "Herald":

### Dinner of The Friendly Sons of St. Patrick.

The Friendly Sons of St. Patrick had their accustomed dinner at the Metropolitan, last evening. The company numbered about 200, among whom were many of our most distinguished citizens. Dinner was served in the usual matchless style for which the Messrs. Leland are remarkable. The ornaments of the table were of the most elegant description, comprising, among others, St. Patrick; transparent ornament, with national colors; lyre, mounted, with Horn of Plenty; floral pyramid; fruit basket, decorated; St. Patrick's Cathedral; the Harp of Ireland; the Temple of Independence; Old America and Liberty.

The President of the Society, Richard O'Gorman, Esq., presided. Among those present were Mayor Tiemann, Gen. Shields, Judges Clerke, Hilton, Daly and O'Connor; Richard Bell, Joseph Stuart, James T. Brady, T. F. Meagher, John Brougham, Malcolm Campbell; P. J. Joachimsen, of the Hebrew Society; Capt. Halpin, of the Circassian; J. B. Fogarty, W. E. Robinson, —Wyoming, Richard Busted, John D. Burchard, A. V. Stout, John E. Devlin, Francis Byrne, N. Jarvis, Jr., Ed. Boyle, Capt. Phelan, T. H. Lane, H. Alker, G. Tillotson, W. L. Cole, the president of the St. Nicholas Society; Parke Godwin, E. F. Ward, vice-president of the St. George's Society; Mr. Johnston, of the St. Andrew's Society; Walter McGee, secretary, and others.

The Friendly Sons of St. Patrick sent, during the evening, the following despatch to several kindred societies in Halifax, Quebec, Mobile, St. Louis, Charleston, Baltimore, and other points:—

**"The Brotherhood of Irishmen at Home and Abroad—United in love for the land of their birth, however widely separated by land or sea."**

To which the following responses were received by Judge B. O'Connor and read at the dinner:—

#### From Quebec.

**"In and outside of the Clarendon House ten thousand Irishmen endorse the sentiment of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick of New York, and in response propose the following sentiment:—The Brotherhood of Irishmen—Who are like the galvanic network going round the habitable globe leaving traces of its nationality and faith as firmly fixed as the Round Towers of our native land."**

From Baltimore.

“ Irishmen in the United States.—The friends of the constitution as it is; their attachment to the whole Union admits of no divided allegiance North or South.”

Responses to toasts were made by Parke Godwin, Senator (Gen). Shields, James T. Brady, Mayor Tiemann, Judge Daly, Thomas Francis Meagher, E. Ward, W. L. Lyons, John Brougham and others.

The procession this year—1859—was commanded by James R. Ryan, as acting Brigadier General. Among the organizations in line were the Brigade Lancers, Capt. B. Reilley; the New York Irish Dragoons, Capt. D. C. Minton; Sixty-ninth Regiment, National Cadets, Emmet Guard of New Haven; Independent Guard, Capt. John Kenney; Garryowen Musketeers, Capt. Simon Gavagan; Emerald Guard, Capt. John Cox; Deignan Guard, Capt. Powers; Sarsfield Guard, Capt. James Cullen; Old Guard, Capt. James F. Mackey; National Greens, Capt. Edward Keenan; Kings County Volunteers, Capt. Sweeny, and a number of civic organizations.

We have the following account of an event in 1860, from the New York “Herald”: “The Friendly Sons, on St. Patrick’s Day, 1860, again dined at the Metropolitan Hotel, New York. Over two hundred members, and a number of distinguished guests, were present. Music was furnished by Dodworth’s band. Judge Daly presided, the vice-presidents being Messrs. D. Devlin, W. Watson, H. Hoguet and R. Bell.

“Among the guests were Mayor Wood, Judge Clerke, Wm. M. Evarts, president of the New England Society; De Peyster Ogden, president of the St. Nicholas Society, and a number of others.

“At the opening of the after-dinner exercises, President Daly announced the reception of a letter from Governor Morgan, who regretted that official duties prevented his attendance. He sent his warmest acknowledgments to the Sons of St. Patrick for their kind remembrance of him, and his best wishes to their prosperity.

“The president then read a toast transmitted by telegraph

from the Hibernian Society of Charleston, S. C.:—'The union of Irish hearts and Irish voices the world over in three times three for old Ireland.' The sentiment elicited warm applause.

"The following from the Hibernian Society of Philadelphia, Pa., in response to a toast of the Friendly Sons, was also read:—'We extend to you the right hand of fellowship; may Irishmen and the sons of Irishmen long, long continue to occupy the front rank in defence of their adopted country, whether it be in the field, in the forum, at the bar or with the sword.'

"Judge Daly then said:—'It affords me great pleasure to congratulate you on the seventy-sixth anniversary of our society. There is an American association in these words seventy-six. They bring us back to the period, to the particular year that commenced with the struggle for American Independence. They remind us, also, that our ancient society commenced in the year 1784, the year after that struggle was closed, the first year of the commencement of the American nation. There is, therefore, a double significance in the words upon the present occasion. During the long period of time that has elapsed, embraced in seventy-six years at the annual gathering of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, there never was an occasion on which they could look to the land of their birth or to the land of their origin with the same feeling of satisfaction that they can at the present moment. And wherever the Irishman may be to-night—whether it be in the city of Dublin or at the base of the Himalaya mountains, he looks at a spectacle of national prosperity in Ireland such as has not been witnessed since the birth of St. Patrick. It is my grateful pleasure to record, as the result of the past year, the diminution of crime, the extension of education and the expansion of industry. The circumstance that Ireland has now become a depot for four lines of steamships, that she has extended her railroads, presents such an example as she never presented before of national prosperity and success. He called upon

the company to drink with him, in hearty spirit, to 'St. Patrick's Day, and All who Honor it.'

"A gentleman present then sang 'The Minstrel Boy' and later, Stephen J. Massett rendered 'The Harp that once.' James T. Brady, Esq., delivered an admirable address which was enthusiastically received.

"After addresses by other gentlemen, William M. Evarts was called upon. Upon rising, he was received with applause. He said that as he walked up Broadway in the afternoon and saw the crowds of Irish men and women, he could have but one sentiment of joy and pride that this land was able to furnish so much for exiles from other lands. He alluded to an earlier celebration of St. Patrick's day than had been mentioned by Mr. Brady. It was in 1780, at Morristown, under general orders from Gen. Washington. A numerous body of American-Irishmen in feeling, in heart, in purpose and in arms, celebrated this festive day under the auspices and the shield of that great name. Mr. Evarts concluded by proposing the following sentiment:—

" 'The love of liberty, the sentiment that gave birth to this nation; the sentiment that made it the shrine towards which the footsteps of pilgrims from every land have tended and still tend; the sentiment that made us of many states and of many peoples, one nation—the sentiment that must and will preserve the Union which it created.'

"Richard O'Gorman spoke on 'The Poets, Orators and Dramatists of Ireland, who have, by voice or pen, done honor to their native land.' He was cordially greeted and frequently applauded throughout his address. He concluded by calling upon Mr. Simpson for a song—a demand which that gentleman promptly met, to the great delight of the company."

In 1861, St. Patrick's day fell on Sunday. At High Mass in St. Patrick's Cathedral, New York, there was a panegyric on the Saint. On Monday, there was a great procession, Owen Keenan being grand marshal, and Lieut.-Col. Robert Nugent was Acting Brigadier General of the Military di-

vision. Among the military organizations in line were Troop L, Sixty-ninth Regiment Brigade Lancers, Capt. Bernard Riley; Sixty-ninth Regiment, N. Y. S. M., Major James Bayley; Battalion of the Second Regiment, N. Y. S. M., Capt. James Brady; Squadron of Cavalry, Capt. D. C. Minton; Napper Tandy Artillery (of Brooklyn), Capt. Robert Smith; First Regiment, Phoenix Brigade, Lieut.-Col. Smith; Battalion of Independent companies, Col. Casey.

Bishop Lynch of Charleston, S. C., was to have lectured at Irving Hall, New York, on Sunday evening, 17th, but owing to the delay of the steamship on which he was expected, he did not appear in time, and Archbishop Hughes lectured, instead.

On the anniversary, in 1861, the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick dined at the Astor House. Judge Daly presided. Among the invited guests present were Judges Roosevelt and Brady; W. H. Russell, London "Times"; W. M. Evarts, J. W. Gerard, Judge O'Connor, Philip Pritchard, Vice-President of the St. George's Society; Sir Dominick Daly, Adam Norrie, President of the St. Andrew's Society; J. H. Choate, of the New England Society, and William Young, New York "Albion," etc.

Judge Daly, on rising to propose the first toast, congratulated the Society on reaching its 77th anniversary.

Mr. Brady responded to the toast "The United States." He made a strong plea for the preservation of the Union. "The great republic," he said, "belongs to all mankind. The great Union had been consummated not for a generation, or one race, but for all men and for all generations. This new country offers a home and refuge to the oppressed of all nations."

Judge Roosevelt, after an address, proposed the toast, "Ireland and Holland—The union of their descendants, without increasing the faults of either, has improved the virtues of both."

W. H. Russell, of the London "Times," responded to "The Press" and delivered a spirited address, which was splendidly received.

## CHAPTER XXI.

**Celebrations in Philadelphia, Washington, and Boston—Many Entertaining Incidents Connected with These Anniversary Observances—The Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, Philadelphia, and the Hibernian Society of that City—Some Very Notable Gatherings.**

Leaving New York celebrations for a time, we will take a glance at observances in other cities. St. Patrick's Benevolent Society, of Philadelphia, observed St. Patrick's Day, in 1811, by a banquet, at which thirteen toasts were proposed, including one to "The Sons of St. Tammany and of St. Patrick." The following officers were elected for the ensuing term: President, Wm. John Duane; Vice-President, John Maitland; Treasurer, Daniel M'Karaher; Solicitor, Bryan Drum; Secretaries, Wm. A. Bass, Patrick Callen; Committee of Claims: City, Robert Kean, Thomas M'Clean and Philip Riley; Northern Liberties, Hugh Gray and Philip Riley; Southwark, Archibald Little and Con. O'Donnell.

We learn from the New York "Shamrock" that "Tuesday, the 17th March, 1812, being St. Patrick's day, the St. Patrick's Society of Albany assembled at Mr. Ladd's in Beaver street, that city, and elected officers for the ensuing year. Among the officers thus chosen were: Thomas Harnan, Jr., President; Hugh Flyn, 1st Vice-President; Jeremiah Whallon, 2nd Vice-President; Cornelius Dunn, Treasurer; Andrew Fagan, Secretary; John Mahar, Assistant Secretary. In the afternoon of March 17, 1812, the Sons of Erin assembled at Ladd's Hotel, Albany. Among those present were His Excellency, the Governor. The occasion was one of much enjoyment. After the cloth was removed there were eighteen regular toasts responded to.

In 1812 there was a celebration by the Society of the

Sons of Erin, Washington, D. C. Moses Young was chosen President of the Society; Joshua Dawson, Vice-President; James H. Kearney, Secretary; James M'Clary, Treasurer. The Society then sat down to dinner, provided by Mr. Davis, at the Indian Queen Tavern. The same year a number of natives of Ireland and their American friends of the Navy Yard in Washington, D. C., dined.

In 1813, the Sons of Erin, Washington, assembled at the house of Mr. Moss, near the Navy Yard, and celebrated St. Patrick's day. Patrick Kain presided. Among the toasts were "The Army," "The Navy," "The President and Constitutional Authorities of the United States," "George Washington," "Thomas Jefferson."

The Hibernian Society, of Charleston, S. C., celebrated, in 1813, at Sollee's concert room, Church street. The following officers were elected for the ensuing year: Simon Magwood, President; Edmond M. Phelon, Vice-President; Thomas Malcom, Treasurer; Thomas Stephens, Secretary. The regular toasts were eighteen in number, among them being the following: "The memory of the patriot heroes who fell upon the heights of Queenstown and at the Rapids of the Miami." Another toast was to "The memory of Judge Burke, who generously bequeathed his property for the relief of distressed emigrants from Ireland."

The Charitable Irish Society (organized in 1737), held a special meeting, March 8, 1847, at the Stackpole House, Boston, and voted that, owing to the famine in Ireland, the customary festival, March 17, be omitted that year, and that the officers of the Society be a committee to receive contributions for the sufferers. At the anniversary celebration in 1862, it was reported that among the members of the Society "at the front" were Col. Thomas Cass and Patrick R. Guiney (afterwards Brevet Brig. Gen.), of the Ninth Massachusetts Regiment.

At a meeting of the Boston Charitable Irish Society in 1875, Mr. Patrick Donahoe introduced Mr. James Brogan, who came from Newark, N. J., "to present the Society a



scarf," which was worn by his grandfather in 1775, as a member of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick. At the celebration by the Charitable Irish Society in 1876, "The President introduced Mr. Patrick Denvir, who joined the Society fifty years ago to-day, viz.; March 17, 1826, and on motion it was voted that he be the guest of the Society at the dinner this evening, to which he assented." Patrick A. Collins was elected President of the Society; Joseph D. Fallon, Vice-President; Martin Lennon, Treasurer; J. Stuart MacCorry, Secretary; Patrick Collins, Keeper of the Silver Key.

---

The rest of this chapter is devoted to the Hibernian Society of Philadelphia, now known as the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, of that city. The original Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, Philadelphia, was a society organized on March 17, 1771. It regularly observed the anniversary of St. Patrick, but went out of existence some time after 1803.

The Hibernian Society of Philadelphia was founded March 3, 1790. It is still in existence, but a few years ago its name was changed to the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, the designation that had been borne by the society organized in 1771.

In our volume on "Early Celebrations of St. Patrick's Day," we have given an account of celebrations by the Hibernian Society down to 1845. We resume the account from that period.

March 17, 1846, the Society observed the anniversary at the Columbia House, Philadelphia. The dinner took place at 6 P. M. A large party of prominent gentlemen attended. The company included Joseph Tagert, Robert Taylor, Judge Gibson, Judge Burnside, Judge Porter, Recorder Vaux, Sheriff McMichael, Dr. John Holmes, His Honor, the Mayor, and many others. Among the toasts was "The memory of the 12,000 emigrants who landed in Pennsylvania in 1774. The Pennsylvania Line owed many of its laurels to their exploits, and their blood. Though their names are lost, their services should never be forgotten."

The Society held no dinner in 1847, because of the famine prevailing in Ireland, and the following was adopted at the time: "That in consequence of the distress that now pervades all Ireland, a convivial celebration on St. Patrick's day is deemed inappropriate, and [we] therefore recommend that the customary anniversary dinner be omitted this year, \* \*"

On St. Patrick's day, 1848, resolutions were adopted on the death of John Lisle, "who for more than thirty-three years was a member of this Society, and who through his whole life as a public officer, extensive merchant and private citizen maintained a high character for integrity and honor." The exercises took place at the Columbia House, and among those present at the dinner were Joseph Tagert, Chief Justice Gibson, Robert Taylor, Robert E. Gray, John Maguire, Hugh Campbell, David Boyd, Dr. John Holmes, John Binns, Joseph Patterson, Hugh Catherwood, Richard Vaux, James Harper, Judge Burnside, William Wallace, Christopher Fallon, John Reynolds, Thomas McKee, Mark Devine, Charles Kelly, Major Swift, and David Rankin. The following were among the toasts drank:

"Ireland—the land of hospitality and affection. May the night of adversity which now overshadows her be speedily followed by the sunrise of prosperity and the meridian splendor of her ancient glory."

"The United States of America. Pre-eminent in all the attributes of greatness; subduing at the same time one nation by the right arm of her power, and another by the outpourings of her benevolence."

"The Army and Navy of the United States. Buena Vista, Vera Cruz and Mexico will be proudly remembered with Bunker Hill, Lake Erie and New Orleans."

"Horace Binney. Philadelphia proudly claims him as her son. His eloquence was never more nobly exhibited than whilst pleading the cause of the suffering Irish poor."

At a special meeting of the Society, May 12, 1849, action was taken upon the loss of the ship "Swatara," bound for Philadelphia, "having on board a large number of passen-

gers, mostly Irish." The "Swatara" went ashore below Lewistown, Del., many of the emigrants as a result being in distress. It was voted to send a committee, "and render them such aid and relief as their necessities may require and this Society has the power to bestow." The committee faithfully attended to the work assigned it.

Joseph Tagert, who had long been President of the Society, died in 1849, and at a special meeting of the organization held August 4, that year, the following preamble was adopted: "The members of the Hibernian Society have heard with deep regret of the death of their late President, Joseph Tagert, Esq., who, for the last thirty-one years, presided over their business and social meetings with such kindness, urbanity, and dignity as greatly to endear him to each of them; and whose character for integrity, benevolence, and hospitality, exemplified through a long and useful life, secured for him the esteem and confidence of his fellow-citizens. \* \* \*" Appropriate resolutions of regret were adopted.

The Hibernian Society held its Anniversary dinner in 1850 at the United States Hotel, Philadelphia. The guests were Chief-Justice Gibson, Judge Burnside, and James Glentworth, President of the Welsh Society. Appropriate toasts were drank and the occasion proved one of much enjoyment.

At the dinner, March 17, 1851, there was a representative attendance and among the toasts drank was the following: "Ireland on its Western Coast—May it soon have plenty of iron rails and iron horses, and plenty of canals and steam to communicate with this Western World." Most of these interesting facts we find stated in Campbell's excellent history of the Hibernian Society.

At the anniversary dinner of the Society, March 17, 1852, there were present, among others, Robert Taylor, William A. Porter, Charles Kelly, James Campbell, George McHenry, James Harper, Morton McMichael, and Dr. Elisha Kent Kane, the Arctic explorer. Among the toasts was: "The Health of

Valentine Holmes, late Secretary of this Society, and now American Consul at the Port of Belfast, Ireland."

At the meeting on March 17, 1853, a committee "appointed to consider the advisability of contributing a block of marble to the Washington monument at Washington, D. C.," reported a recommendation to the members to raise the cost of the same by private subscription. The recommendation was adopted. Chief Justice Jeremiah S. Black was one of the guests at the dinner on this occasion.

At the anniversary dinner, March 17, 1854, President Joseph Sill of the St. George's Society, who was present as a guest, offered the following toast: "All hail to the gallant Irishman, Captain Robert John McClure, who, in the ship 'Investigator,' solved the problem of the existence of the North West passage between the Eastern and Western worlds." Other toasts were responded to by Col. William C. Patterson, Col. Wynkoop, and others. Among others present were Judge R. C. Grier, Judge J. S. Black and Mayor Gilpin. John Drew, the actor, was elected to membership on Dec. 18, 1854.

At the dinner of the Hibernian Society, March 17, 1855, addresses were made by Gen. Patterson, Judge Burnside, Judge William D. Kelley, and John Binns. During the evening sentiments were received by telegraph "from the St. Patrick's Society of New York and the Hibernian Society of Baltimore, both of which were responded to in a proper manner."

At the meeting March 17, 1856, Gen. Robert Patterson was elected president of the Society and James Harper, vice-president. Judge Grier, Judge Lewis, Judge Sharswood, and Judge Thompson were among the guests at the dinner.

The Hibernian Society dined on March 17, 1857, at Jones' Hotel. "The dinner was sumptuous beyond any that the society has had for years. The wines and viands were of the choicest qualities and it is needless to say that the company did them ample justice." Daniel Dougherty was among those present on this occasion.

Gen. Patterson presided at the anniversary dinner March 17, 1858. There were present, among others, the Rev. Dr. Blackwood, the Rev. Father O'Brien, Chief-Justice Walter Lowrie, Judges W. A. Porter and James Thompson, Col. John W. Forney, and Daniel Dougherty. Attention was called to the fact that John Binns, who was present, "was celebrating the fiftieth anniversary of his election as a member." The menu for this year does not appear to have been all that could have been desired, and the Secretary records that "the dinner was by no means such as the Society has been in the habit of having served up. The wines were poor and scarce at that, the attendance was mean, the waiters were few and impertinent. The whole thing was contemptible." Notwithstanding all this, we are told that the toasts were responded to "in a very eloquent and happy manner."

March 17, 1860, the Society held its anniversary dinner at the Continental Hotel, with "the largest company we have had for some years." Among the toasts was the following: "The President of the United States." This was received with nine cheers. The President read a letter from President James Buchanan, regretting his inability to be present, and saying, "My heart has ever been true to my father's countrymen. They are warm-hearted, generous, and brave, and their friendship is an evergreen which defies the northern blast."

Forty-five members attended the anniversary dinner in 1861, and there were a number of guests. Governor Andrew G. Curtin was among those present at the dinner March 17, 1862, and responded to the toast, "Pennsylvania."

The anniversary dinner in 1863 witnessed eighty-one members and guests present. Gen. Robert Patterson, President of the Society, was then at the front fighting for the Union, and the vice-president, Hon. James Harper, occupied the chair.

At the anniversary dinner in 1864 forty-eight members and six guests were present. Gen. Patterson occupied the chair.

Similar celebrations of St. Patrick's Day were held in 1865, 1866, 1867, and 1868. At the dinner this latter year a telegram of greeting "was received from the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick of New York city, and a return telegram sent."

Anniversary dinners were also held in 1869, 1870 and 1871. A notable feature of this latter dinner was the attendance of the President of the United States, U. S. Grant, who was present as a guest. The event took place at the St. Cloud Hotel. As President Grant entered all present arose, and the "three times three cheers might have been heard at some distance." President Grant responded to one of the toasts and stayed until the end of the festivities. Accompanying him were Gen. Horace Porter, Hon. Adolph E. Borie and Anthony J. Drexel. There were also addresses during the evening by Messrs. Borie and Drexel, Gen. Robert Patterson, Mayor Fox and other gentlemen.

While the anniversary dinner in 1872 was progressing, the following telegram was received from New York city: "The Friendly Sons of St. Patrick send their cordial greeting and wish you many happy returns of the day." The following reply was sent to New York: "S. O. A. Murphy, Esq., Secretary of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, Hotel Brunswick, New York: The Hibernian Society cordially reciprocates your friendly greetings, and hope that [in] the future, as in the past, the Sons of Ireland may do honor to the country of their birth, and the country of their adoption. (Signed) Robert Patterson, Pres't." At this dinner there were present among the guests members of the Japanese Embassy to the United States. Equally enthusiastic were the anniversary dinners in 1873, 1874, 1875, and 1876. Gen. Hawley was one of the guests at the dinner this latter year, as were also Col. John W. Forney, Chief Justice Agnew, and Judge Sharswood.

On Sept. 9, 1875, the Hibernian Society gave a complimentary dinner at the Continental Hotel, Philadelphia, to the Dublin University Boat Club and the Irish Rifle Team. Among those present were Gen. Robert Patterson, Mor-

ton McMichael, R. Shelton MacKenzie, William Brice, Robert H. Beattie, Thomas R. Patton, Governor Curtin, Mayor Stokley, Augustus Morris, Australian Commissioner; and Dr. Darmfelt, Swedish Commissioner.

In 1877 the anniversary dinner took place at the Girard House, Philadelphia, and though there was an attendance of but thirty-eight persons in all, the event was thoroughly enjoyable.

Anniversary dinners were also held in 1878, and succeeding years. The dinner in 1880 was participated in by thirty members and fifteen guests. Judge Trunkey of the Pennsylvania Supreme Court, Mayor William S. Stokley and ex-Governor Curtin were among the guests. We are told by the Secretary that "after a delightful evening, enlivened with song and story—feast of reason and flow of soul—the meeting adjourned finally at 11.40 P.M. in peace and harmony."

On March 17, 1881, Gen. Robert Patterson, who had been President since March 17, 1856, was again reelected. On Aug. 7, 1881, he died, and prompt and appropriate action was taken by the Society.

William Brice was elected President of the Society March 17, 1882. Forty-four new members were proposed at the election March 17, 1884. At a special meeting in April, 1886, the committee on history reported "the presentation to the society by the First City Troop (through Mr. Joseph Lapsley Wilson) of a copy of the History of the Troop, 'whose early history is so intimately associated with that of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick.'"

The Hibernian Society held one of the most interesting dinners in its history on March 17, 1887. The menu was an unusually elaborate one, and there were eleven toasts. Music was rendered by Simon Hassler's orchestra. John Field presided. During the evening a delegation from the Clover Club, which was celebrating St. Patrick's Day in another part of the city, was received amid great enthusiasm. During the exercises remarks were made by William Brice, Robert M. McWade, M. P. Handy, and ex-Governor

Curtin, ex-Senator W. A. Wallace, Chief Justice Ulysses Mercur, Col. McClure, ex-Senator Robert Adams, Jr., Col. A. Loudon Snowden, Charles Emery Smith, and a number of other gentlemen. (Quarterly gatherings were also held from time to time.)

A very notable quarterly dinner was held by the Hibernian Society on the afternoon of Sept. 17, 1887. The affair took place in St. George's Hall, Philadelphia. On the menu card were vignettes of Washington, Jackson, Grant and Cleveland, with the dates 1771-1887, and the words: "Banquet of the Hibernian Society of Philadelphia, One-hundredth Anniversary of the Adoption of the Constitution of the United States, St. George's Hall, September 17, 1887." The company sat down to dinner at 3:30 o'clock, and among the guests were Grover Cleveland, President of the United States; Charles S. Fairchild, Secretary United States Treasury; Jusanmi R. Kuki, Japanese Minister; Cardinal Gibbons, Governor James A. Beaver, Pennsylvania; Governor Robert S. Green, New Jersey; Governor Fitzhugh Lee, Virginia; Governor John P. Richardson, South Carolina; Governor S. B. Buckner, Kentucky; Governor Charles W. Sawyer, New Hampshire; Governor P. C. Lounsbury, Connecticut; Governor Benjamin T. Biggs, Delaware; Governor Alfred M. Scales, North Carolina; Governor E. Willis Wilson, West Virginia; ex-Governor James Pollock, Pennsylvania; ex-Governor Henry M. Hoyt, Pennsylvania; ex-Governor John F. Hartranft, Pennsylvania; Maj.-Gen. J. M. Schofield, United States Army; Rear Admiral Colhoun, United States Navy; Commodore George W. Melville, United States Navy; Edwin S. Fitler, Mayor of Philadelphia; Mayor O'Brien, of Boston; Archbishop Ryan, of Philadelphia; Rev. John S. Macintosh, D.D., Philadelphia; Hon. Wm. D. Kelley, Hon. A. C. Harmer, Hon. William A. Wallace, Hon. Lewis C. Cassidy, Thomas Cochran, Esq., W. U. Hensel, Esq., Hampton L. Carson, Esq., Hon. Charles O'Neill, Col. A. K. McClure, Wm. V. McKean, Esq., George F. Parker, Esq., James R. Young, Esq., Samuel Lees, Presi-



dent St. George's Society; Craig D. Ritchie, Vice-President St. Andrew's Society, and Hon. H. G. Jones, President Welsh Society. Hon. Andrew G. Curtin, ex-Governor of Pennsylvania, a member of the Society, presided on this occasion. The event was one long to be remembered for the prominence of those present and the entertaining character of the whole affair.

The anniversary dinner in 1889 was another great event. The members and guests present numbered nearly 200. The dinner was held at the Stratford. Hon. William McAleer presided. Among those responding to toasts were John H. Campbell, Hon. Wayne MacVeagh, Governor James A. Beaver, Judge W. N. Ashman, Mayor Edwin S. Stuart, and Governor Biggs of Delaware.

William Brice was elected President of the Society at the anniversary meeting, March 17, 1890. The dinner this year was held at Boldt's restaurant, in the Bullitt Building. Among those responding to toasts were Clayton McMichael, editor of the "North American"; District Attorney G. S. Graham; State Senator Boies Penrose; State Senator B. F. Hughes; and Thomas A. Fahy. During the exercises there were short addresses by Governor Biggs, of Delaware; ex-Mayor William B. Smith, and David W. Sellers.

The anniversary dinner, March 17, 1891, was held at the Continental Hotel, the attendance being large and many prominent people being in attendance. Among those present were Judge James Jay Gordon, Gen. Daniel H. Hastings, Hon. Thomas V. Cooper, John L. Lawson, Robert Emmet Monaghan, John L. Kinsey and Gen. St. Clair A. Mulholland. On each St. Patrick's Day since then the Hibernian Society of Philadelphia has continued to appropriately celebrate St. Patrick's Day. The organization has also financially assisted at different periods various worthy causes, and must be considered, under its new name as under its old, one of the truly representative societies of the country.

## CHAPTER XXII.

**The Hibernian Society of Charleston, S. C.—A Sketch of Its History—One Hundredth Anniversary Exercises—Extracts from the Historical Address Delivered on That Occasion—The Irish Volunteers of Charleston—St. Patrick's Benevolent Society.**

Another great Irish-American organization is the Hibernian Society, of Charleston, S. C. Many splendid celebrations of St. Patrick's Day have been held under its auspices. The one hundredth anniversary of the organization was observed on Monday, March 18, 1901, on which occasion an address descriptive of the history of the Society was delivered by Hon. Augustine T. Smythe. The Charleston "News and Courier," March 19, 1901, had an excellent report of the affair, from which we extract the following:

The one hundredth anniversary of the founding of the Hibernian Society of Charleston was fittingly marked yesterday with ceremonies and oratory and feasting. The day was a memorable one—not only to members of the Society, but to every Irishman and descendant of Irishmen, and every other good citizen of Charleston. The Hibernian Society is one of the most substantial, progressive and patriotic organizations in this proud old city, and even those who are not enrolled upon its books know full well its worth and appreciate its influence and example.

It is only natural, therefore, that the upper hall of the Society's fine building was well filled yesterday when President McGahan led the way to the stage with Hon. Augustine T. Smythe, and following were the Rev. G. R. Brackett, D.D., Mgr. D. J. Quigley, the Rev. Charles S. Vedder, D.D., the Rev. P. L. Duffy, D.D., the Rev. Robert Wilson, D.D., the Hon. J. Adger Smyth, Judge James Aldrich, the

Hon. James Simons, Mr. G. Herbert Sass, the Hon. T. W. Bacot, Mr. Frank Q. O'Neill, Major A. W. Marshall, Capt. J. F. Redding, the Hon. J. F. Ficken, Mr. Julian Mitchell, Sr., Col. James Cosgrove, Mr. A. W. Petit, Col. C. S. Gadsden, Mr. E. F. Sweegan, Col. James Armstrong, Mr. Asher D. Cohen, Mr. R. J. Morris and others. The procession ascended the stage and was seated, while members of the Hibernian Society, St. Andrew's Society, the Society of the Cincinnati, the Huguenot Society, the St. Patrick Benevolent Society, the Ancient Order of Hibernians, the Daughters of the Confederacy, the Colonial Dames, and other organizations filled the seats in the body of the hall.

President McGahan called the assemblage to order at about 1:30 o'clock and asked that Dr. Brackett invoke the Divine blessing upon the occasion.

President McGahan then said that the centennial address would be made by the Hon. Augustine T. Smythe:

Mr. Smythe said:

ADDRESS OF HON. AUGUSTINE T. SMYTHE.

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen: Another has well said: "The history of the Irish race in America is one which those in whose veins its blood runs may read with pride and pleasure. It is in the main a record of privations endured with manly fortitude, of difficulties overcome by invincible determination, of unselfish patriotism often displayed under the most unfavorable circumstances, of unremitting industry, too seldom successful in obtaining its just rewards, and of unswerving fidelity and devotion to the cause of freedom, and persistent attachment to the principles to whose successful assertion and maintenance this Republic owes, not only its origin, but its glory, progress and prosperity."

It is, therefore, a most natural desire on the part of Irish-Americans, in which desire the loyal members of the Hibernian Society most heartily share, to preserve the memory of the part taken by men of their blood, especially those who were members of this Society, in establishing and build-

ing up this nation, and especially this community. Such a desire is worthy and patriotic, and to effect this purpose, not only for their own gratification, but to perpetuate for their children the history of their brave forefathers, interwoven as it is with so much of the history of Charleston, they have asked that this address, containing what can be gathered up of the records of the Hibernian Society from its inception, shall be prepared to be preserved among the archives of the Society.

\* \* \* \* \*

In the history of our own State we find that as early as 1716, five hundred Irish families came to the middle part of South Carolina, tempted by the liberal offers of the Lords Proprietors, to undertake the settlement of frontier lands and undergo the many dangers of so close a proximity to Indian tribes. The success of this settlement, however, was not very permanent, as many were killed and the larger part of the survivors were driven back to the low country.

In 1737 another colony of Irish was located in South Carolina, near the Santee, and called Williamsburg. And again in 1739 there was a large emigration, mostly to the low country.

Time does not permit, nor does occasion call for the details, or even an enumeration, of the different Irish immigrations into this state. Those referred to have been mentioned because they were settlers principally in the lower country, and not in the upper part of the state, where so many Irish were afterwards colonized.

It is estimated that in the years 1771 and 1772 between 17,000 and 18,000 emigrated to America from all parts of Ireland; from the Protestants of Ulster and the north, the "Hearts of Steel," to the gallant men of the south, "the White Boys." These were scattered through the then thirteen original colonies, but many came to South Carolina and settled in Charleston. A large number of these men joined the Continental army and fought through the Revo-

lutionary war. It is said that nearly one-half of the Continental troops were of Irish descent.

Many prominent men of Charleston of that date were Irishmen. Edward Rutledge, the signer of the Declaration of Independence; likewise, John Rutledge, afterwards Chief Justice of the United States; Thomas Lynch, another signer of the Declaration of Independence; Gen. William Thompson, who was the assistant commander at the battle of Fort Moultrie; William Jasper, who was unwilling to fight without the flag; these, and many others still honored in our memory, were, as the Irishman would say, either originally born in Ireland or in South Carolina of Irish parents, and in the latter case it was not their fault that they were born in Charleston and not in the Green Isle. Later on, when we come to the time of John C. Calhoun and Andrew Jackson, the list, honorable as it is, is too long for insertion here.

\* \* \* \* \*

The year 1798 is known in Irish history as that of the "Great Rebellion." The people of Ireland, smarting under the accumulated wrongs inflicted upon them by their English masters, rose in revolt, and the contest was long and sanguinary. The result was as might have been expected. The few were overcome by the many, not only overcome, but crowded out, and shipload after shipload left for the shores of America to find here the freedom and the opportunity to live which was denied them at home.

After this unsuccessful insurrection large numbers of these Irish emigrants came to Charleston and joined in the efforts of their brethren already here, not only by social intercourse to perpetuate the memories of their dearly loved home, but by organized effort to help the needy and afflicted of their race. Many, no doubt, had known each other at home, and glad they were to find old friends on the new shore. Always convivial, always hospitable, never happier than when amid a choice circle of congenial spirits, the Irish gentlemen of Charleston welcomed their newly arrived brethren to their hearts and to their homes. We can picture the gatherings

of the new comers with the old residents, as they would come together, when the curtains were drawn, the lights lit, and the fire burning upon the hearth, to tell again and listen to the stories of trouble past, and to speak of hope for the future, not only for themselves, but for their dear native land. And how prominent a member of that conclave always was the highly polished copper tea-kettle, full of boiling hot water; the dish of sugar, the plate of lemons, and the jug of "Poteen," with which their meetings would be closed. For they were convivial in their tastes, those ancestors of ours, and the tastes and habits of their native land they brought over with them.

\* \* \* \* \*

From such gatherings came the Hibernian Society. Among the earliest accounts of which we have any knowledge is that given by the widow of Mr. Edward Courtenay, one of the eight original founders of the Society, and the father of our distinguished ex-mayor, the Hon. William A. Courtenay. This estimable lady survived her husband, not dying until 1852. As we learn from her distinguished son, she was married in 1794, and her husband, Mr. Courtenay, at that date took his turn five or six times a year at entertaining a number of gentlemen, fellow-countrymen of his, who used to meet once a week, in rotation, at each other's houses for social intercourse and for interchange of views. These meetings, which were going on in 1794, were, as we have seen, increased in numbers and in interest by the influx of emigrants who came over in 1798, and thereupon the informal gatherings in the houses of different gentlemen assumed a more formal aspect. For it must be borne in mind that the emigrants of 1798 were not solely from the poorer or laboring classes. Men of all ranks, of all creeds, of all pursuits took part in that unfortunate rebellion, and when it failed men of cultivated mind, as well as men of muscle, sought refuge and freedom in the new land.

\* \* \* \* \*

In his address on the laying of the corner-stone of the Hibernian Hall, on the 18th of March, 1839, Bishop England dates the origin of the Hibernian Society to 1798, when a few Irish emigrants came together "for the purposes of benevolence, hospitality and social enjoyment."

Mr. Thomas Stephens, in the interesting account which he prepared and read before this Society on March 1st, 1842, tells us: "This Society commenced on the 17th of March, 1799. It was originated by eight generous Irishmen not long arrived, viz.: Thomas Malcom, Edward Courtenay, William Hunter, James Hunter, Joseph Crombie, Andrew Smylie, James Quinn and John S. Adams, who, according to the poet Crafts, met, heart in hand, at each other's residences every second Thursday, to converse and to contribute towards the fund to relieve distressed emigrants; and every fourth Thursday engaged themselves in sentiment and song and supper; and so continued to meet until from increased numbers it became more convenient to assemble at some hotel, when on the 26th of September, 1799, they met at Mr. Burger's, in Queen street, in order to adopt a constitution and rules."

\* \* \* \* \*

And the rules were continued to the present day. And right faithful and well were these rules carried out, not only in spirit, but in letter. At every monthly meeting the committee on relief reported to the Society the applications which had been made to it during the month previous and the amounts which it had contributed from the Society funds. These amounts were usually expended in paying the passage of poor emigrants either to this state or to other places, where homes were provided for them, and relieving the poor and the distressed, while elaborate provisions were adopted for paying pensions regularly to the widows and orphans of deceased members.

Commencing with monthly payments of \$25 to \$30, these increased, from time to time, until very frequently the amounts paid out will be found to aggregate \$110 and \$125, and sometimes over \$200 per month. So faithful and well

did our fathers adhere to their rule of assisting the poor and distressed emigrant who needed help that we find the sums expended in such relief from 1817 to 1881, during which time we can trace them from the books, amount to \$19,869.89. all of which was paid either from the interest on the invested funds or from the dues of the members.

This relief, however, was not confined to the actually poor. Distress only temporary was also relieved, and the books are full of instances in which those in necessity received the benefit of a loan from the Society, for which their notes were given, and these notes were subsequently redeemed and the money paid back. The Society not only put bread into the mouth of the starving, but it aided the stranger in temporary difficulties until he could get the funds with which to pay his debts.

Most especially was this done during the years from 1846 to 1848, when the "great famine" prevailed in Ireland. We are all familiar with the accounts of horrible suffering which took place in that ill-fated country during that period. In order to realize the misery of that time it is sufficient to recall the fact that during those three years over one million and a half of the inhabitants of Ireland, men, women and children, died. The census of Ireland of 1841 showed 8,175,125. It was supposed that the next census of 1881 would have shown the increase of over a million, instead of which it showed the population to be only 6,550,000. A very large number had emigrated to America, but, after allowing for that, and taking into consideration the natural increase in ten years, we find that the mortality from the famine was one million and a half.

The whole civilized world was stirred to its foundations at the accounts of distress and want and famine which reached them from the Green Island. The heart of America was moved, as was only right, for aid from America was but paying a debt; as history tells us that in 1676, when the city of Boston was suffering greatly for want of provisions, a ship was laden from Dublin for Boston, and arrived with a full



cargo of provisions, worth at that time one thousand pounds sterling, which was divided among 116 suffering families of that city.

Well might America, therefore, feel called upon, from her fulness, to return in kind this generous assistance, and right cheerfully and spontaneously did her great heart open and her ready hand extend help and comfort to the suffering across the sea. No community was more stirred, no society was more interested in the movement for general relief, than were Charleston and the Hibernian Society. At once the Society took the lead in securing aid. At a meeting on the 2d of February, 1847, a committee was formed, with full powers to devise measures for relief and to carry them immediately into effect.

\* \* \* \* \*

Judge A. E. Burke, of Charleston, was one of the early members of the Society. He died on the 3d day of March, 1802. By his will, dated 13th of January, of that year, he directed: "That his house and lot in town, and his tract of land on the Wateree River be sold to the best advantage, that the purchase money be well secured, so as to bring a regular interest, or bank shares, and that every shilling of the whole be settled and appropriated for the sole purpose of giving a little aid to such poor Irish emigrants and their successors as shall arrive in this country."

\* \* \* \* \*

What was known as the Blair legacy of \$1,000, left by John Blair, of Yorkville, was represented by sixty shares in the Farmers' and Merchants' Bank, of Baltimore, valued at \$25 a share, and was left to the Society in 1857. This stock was in hand at the close of the war, and by direction of the finance committee it was sold on the 31st day of June, 1875, in Baltimore, at \$40 per share, the net proceeds amounting to \$2,348.80, which amount was appropriated to the payment of the floating debt, and \$1,000 was paid on account of the principal of the bonds of the Society then outstanding and payment of which was being demanded.

In 1836 Simon Magwood, who for so long a time had been the president of the Hibernian Society, departed this life, leaving his last will and testament, whereby he devised "to the Hibernian Society of Charleston, of which I have long been a member, with great satisfaction to myself, \$1,000, to be laid out in stock, the interest only to be applied to the relief of objects of charity, such as the committee on charity of the Society may think deserving without reference to either religion or country."

And in his will he carefully notes that he was born on the 9th of April, 1763, in Monaghan, in the north of Ireland, and arrived in Charleston on the 1st of August, 1785. His wishes were complied with; the money invested; the interest used for charity, but that, like all other invested funds of the Society, went out during the late war.

Another legacy left to the Society was by Walter Goodman, who died prior to 1827. This, amounting to \$1,000, was also left for the purpose of being used in aid of charity, and was scrupulously kept apart until it, too, became swallowed up in the vortex of the war.

It must not be supposed, however, that the Hibernian Society devoted its whole existence to a convivial meeting on one night in every month, and to a royal dinner on St. Patrick's Day in every year, without regard to the public events of interest which were taking place in the community in which it was located. Far to the contrary:

When, in 1812, America became involved in war with Great Britain, there was great fear of destructive attacks by the British fleet along the coast. In Charleston a committee of twenty-one was formed to raise contributions for the purpose of aiding in the general defence of the city. On the 5th of April, 1813, Thomas Bennett, Jr., as chairman of the committee, addressed a communication to Simon Magwood, Esq., president of the Hibernian Society, saying that "he had been instructed by the committee to call the attention of the Society to a resolution concurred in by a respectable convention on the 28th of March, 1813, and to the necessity of

extraordinary contributions at the then present moment," and expressed the hope "that the Hibernian Society would be prompt in participating in the common burden."

Enclosed was a copy of the resolution referred to, reading:

"And that the moneyed and other corporations in Charleston, who are exempt from taxation, be requested to convene their stockholders and members and submit to them the propriety of contributing towards the defence and protection of the city one-eighth of 1 per cent. of their available or active capital or stock."

This request was promptly complied with by the Society, and we find among the archives another letter from Mr. Thomas Bennett, as chairman, dated 3d of August, 1813, stating that he had been directed by the committee of twenty-one to express "their thanks for the prompt and patriotic contributions the Society had been pleased to make for the protection of Charleston, and expressing no surprise that the Society, composed of Irishmen and the sons of Irishmen, should be prompt and ready to evidence to the world their devotion to liberty and to their country."

"May your valuable institution, gentlemen, long continue to enjoy those privileges by which it has been fostered, and the delightful gratification of serving a cause of humanity and our country."

In 1836, upon the call for volunteers for the Florida war, the Irish Volunteers, in whose ranks were a large number of the members of the Hibernian Society, promptly volunteered to go to the front, and took active part in the campaign, many of the members being killed. Great interest was taken in Charleston in this command, not only in those that went, but in their families who were left behind. On the 2d of February, 1836, a committee of five was appointed by the Society to represent it at a meeting to be held at Seyles Hall, for the purpose of making all necessary arrangements to provide for the families of the Irish Volunteers who were about to depart for Florida. This committee consisted of Simon Magwood, Bishop England, Samuel Patterson, James Adger and Robert Wetherspoon.

The meeting was duly held. Bishop England was called to the chair and a resolution was adopted: "That we are impelled by patriotism, sympathy and friendship to aid as far as in our power in protecting and sustaining the brilliant men who have zealously volunteered to proceed to Florida under the command of Capt. Henry."

A committee of ten was appointed to make arrangements as well for the necessary comforts of the Volunteers as for those dependent on them during their absence, the chairman of the meeting to be the chairman of the committee. The committee was appointed, the Hibernian Society subscribed \$500 towards the fund, and an earnest Christian letter was addressed to them by Bishop England. In this he called their attention to the fact that "while in the opinion of several friends of the Irish Volunteers they were not called upon to do more than their proportionate share of duty in the present case, yet that, prompted by their zeal and patriotism, they devoted themselves to the praiseworthy service of protecting the settlers on the frontier from the horrors of savage aggression."

The Irish Volunteers, therefore, left for the scene of war, not only themselves provided for, but feeling that their loved ones were to be looked after, and their thanks were returned to their countrymen for their kind and liberal conduct.

\* \* \* \* \*

When the war broke out between the States, that same spirit of patriotic love of country which animated every true Southern man stirred in the breasts of the sons of St. Patrick who constituted the Hibernian Society. Willingly, gladly, they responded to the call to arms, and in company after company which left this city to take part in the struggle for freedom numbers of the Hibernian Society were found. Nobly did they do their duty, and the unmarked grave on many Virginia battlefields contains all that was mortal of some worthy son of the Hibernian Society who gave his life.

\* \* \* \* \*

And when the war was over, and the Society was struggling to restore something like order into its unsettled finances and condition, the cry of trouble again came across the country from Memphis, then scourged by yellow fever. The Society did not have its \$50,000 in invested funds at that time upon which to draw, but out of its limited means they telegraphed the then mayor of Memphis to draw upon the treasurer for \$200, the contribution of the Society for the wants of Memphis, and the draft so drawn is held as a memento of this voluntary offering.

No less sincere and earnest were our forefathers in carrying out the other original object of the Society—true enjoyment. Once a month they met. The business of the meeting was to be closed at 10 o'clock. After that time song and jest and refreshments were the order of the night. Under one of the early rules of the Society one-half the monthly dues could be spent for refreshments, the other reserved for general expenses of the Society. And in the minutes of the period we find at the close of every meeting a memorandum made of "the bill of the night," which bill varied from \$5 to \$15. They had their enjoyment, and we cannot feel that either time or money was wasted.

\* \* \* \* \*

We have found no instance where the Society has joined in any procession except on the occasion of the laying of the corner-stone of the Hibernian Hall. In 1801, however, the Society provided for a badge and there was incorporated in their constitution this provision:

"Each member shall be supplied with a green riband, on which shall be struck in gold a harp, surrounded with the words, 'Hibernian Society, Charleston, S. C.' and this shall be the distinguishing badge of the members of this Society, and shall be worn on the left breast on St. Patrick's Day."

In the constitution of 1807 this rule was amended by adding the words, "and for which badge he shall pay \$2.25." In 1827, however, the last sentence was changed to read: "Each member shall receive his badge from the treasurer, for which

he shall pay such sum as may be ordered by the Society." Many of these badges are still extant. I myself have the one that belonged to my grandfather, James Adger, and I can well recollect in my early days the excitement that there was on the morning of every St. Patrick's Day when the old gentleman would go down to his office with a sprig of shamrock in his buttonhole, first seeing that I and the other members of the house [were similarly supplied]. \* \* \*

Prominent in the Society was the Rt. Rev. John England, D.D., Bishop of Charleston, who became a member on the 4th of June, 1821. Always active and earnest in everything that pertained to the Society, we find him taking a prominent part in all its deliberations and in all matters pertaining to its welfare. When the corner-stone of the hall was laid, on the 18th day of March, 1839, it was his silvery voice that gave utterance to the sentiments of our forefathers and urged their descendants to continued efforts in carrying on the work begun by them. And when, in 1841, the hall was finished and turned over to the Society he was called upon again to rejoice with them in their completed work and to welcome them to their new home; and we have seen how active a part he took in 1836 in assisting the Irish Volunteers.

Upon the conclusion of his address, Mr. Smythe was given an ovation.

#### ANOTHER CELEBRATION IN CHARLESTON.

Another important celebration in Charleston, S. C., March 18, 1901, was held under the auspices of the Irish Volunteers. The Charleston "News and Courier" thus spoke of it:

The Irish Volunteers celebrated their one hundred and third anniversary last night at their armory in Vanderhorst street. The occasion was a brilliant one. Never in the history of the company have so many representative men and veterans assembled to do honor to the glorious record of a time-honored band of patriots. It seemed a queer thing that the company should be celebrating its one hundred and third

anniversary as its centennial anniversary, but such was the fact last night. The company is in reality 103 years old, but owing to inaccurate documents this fact was not made known until several weeks ago. As no centennial celebration had been held it was, therefore, decided to hold a celebration that would mark the company's advent into its 104th year of existence.

The occasion was a very unusual one and each member of the company used every effort to make the affair a success. Preparations were made weeks in advance of the actual celebration, with the result that when the doors of the armory were thrown open last night the scene was a beautiful one. The invited guests for the occasion were: Gen. Edward McCrady, the Rev. P. L. Duffy, LL.D., Major Henry Schachte, Col. James Armstrong, Lieut. B. A. Hagood, the Hon. James Cosgrove, Mr. Frank Q. O'Neill, Col. J. Colton Lynes, Lieut.-Col. Kollock, Capt. T. S. Sinkler, Capt. J. E. Cogswell, Capt. Henry Schroeder, Capt. DuBos, Lieut. Cante, Commandant of Cadets of the South Carolina Military Academy, Lieut. Dingle and the Hon. J. E. Burke.

The war veterans present were as follows: McCrady, Armstrong, Colleton, Shelton, F. L. O'Neill, Hartnett, Patrick O'Neill, George Dodds. The drill hall of the armory was tastefully decorated with potted plants and carnations. At the centre table were seated the guests of honor and Capt. Kearney, commander of the Irish Volunteers. To the right of Capt. Kearney was Gen. Edward McCrady, an ex-commander of the Irish Volunteers, and to his left was seated Col. James Armstrong, also an illustrious leader of the brave Irish company.

It was near the midnight hour before Capt. Kearney arose to announce the speaker for the occasion, Gen. McCrady. Some of the other Irish societies had announced the beginning of their banquet shortly after dark, but for good reasons the first course to the sumptuous supper of the Irish Volunteers was not brought on until after 9 o'clock. This necessarily delayed the speakers.



Capt. Kearney, in introducing the first speaker, welcomed the guests in glowing words, adding that he welcomed them in the words of Ireland, "Caed Mile Failte." This reference elicited much applause. The address of Gen. McCrady was historical and reminiscent. As a historical document it will live. In the beginning of his address he dwelt upon the work done by the men who first came to South Carolina from Ireland. He said that he felt very much like St. Patrick, when he said that he heard the voice of Ireland calling him. He was present at the anniversary meeting, he said, to respond to the voice of Ireland, because he heard it calling. He said that it had been more than two hundred years since the first Irishman had arrived in this state. In referring to what the Irish race had accomplished in this country, and in particular in this state, he gave illustrations of the valor and greatness of certain men. Among the names mentioned were those of James Moore, trader and statesman; John Payne, an alderman of Dublin; Joseph W. Barnwell, Andrew Rutledge, once Speaker of the House of Commons; Moses Waddell, John C. Calhoun and John Rutledge.

In speaking of these great men he epigrammatically referred to them as follows: "If Rutledge was the state, Calhoun was the thought of the state." Tributes were also paid to other prominent names. In this connection might be named the families of Lynches and McGraws. In speaking of Moses Waddell, Gen. McCrady referred to him as the teacher of the state. Gen. McCrady said that previous to the Revolutionary war there were very few Irishmen in the town of Charleston. He gave quotations from the "Gazette" to show that the first gathering of Irishmen was held in the year 1731. March 17 of that year certain Irish gentlemen assembled at Dillon's tavern, at the corner of Broad and Church streets, to honor the memory of St. Patrick. Then a similar meeting was held, at which Thomas Gordon was elected president of the Society. The speaker said that Thomas Gordon was evidently the first organizer of an Irish society in Charleston.



Gen. McCrady said that there was no record to show that there was any Irish military company in the Revolutionary war. If there had been any companies in this struggle, he added, they surely would have made their mark. Just after the war the first company to regularly organize was the German Fusiliers, and this company, he said, was the oldest in the state, if not in the country. This assertion was greeted with cheer after cheer.

This brought the speaker to the period of the war between the states. In fact, the greater portion of his address was confined to the part taken in this war by the Irish Volunteers. The address of Gen. McCrady contained much valuable information, and will likely be reproduced by the Irish Volunteers.

Col. James Armstrong, also an ex-commander of the company that last night celebrated its one hundredth anniversary, responded to the toast, "St. Patrick, Soldier of the Cross. Bearing on high with blameless hands the standard of Christ, he won a bloodless victory over a noble people and established in their hearts, for all time, a sovereignty upon which the sun never sets."

He was introduced by Lieut. J. P. O'Neill. In the beginning of his address he complimented the Irish Volunteers upon having such an admirable commander, a man, he said, who is an honor to his alma mater, the South Carolina Military Academy, his state and his country. His address was chaste and beautiful. Frequently he was interrupted by outbursts of applause. He said that he had heard what Gen. McCrady had said of the part the Irish Volunteers had taken in the war, but he proposed to tell what Gen. McCrady had done for the Irish Volunteers. A man, he said, whose words "become him as his wounds and smack of honor both." In closing his address he quoted the Irish bard, Thomas Moore, as follows:

" Shall I ask the brave soldier, who fights by my side,  
In the cause of mankind, if our creeds agree?  
Shall I give up the friend I've valued and tried,  
If he kneel not before the same altar with me?

From the heretic girl of my soul should I fly,  
To seek somewhere else a more orthodox kiss?  
No; perish the laws and the hearts that try  
Truth, valor or love by a standard like this."

Lieut. B. A. Hagood, well known as an after-dinner speaker, responded to the toast:

"The United States—Her unprecedented progress and unparalleled prosperity are conclusive proofs of the beneficence of her laws, the blessings of liberty and the happiness of her people."

Lieut. Hagood was introduced by Private Donnelly. Lieut. Hagood reminded the audience that the sentiment to which he was to respond embraced the epitome of the history of the country. Therefore, it would be well-nigh impossible for him to cover the ground in so short a time. Notwithstanding what Lieut. Hagood had to say on the subject of the United States was peculiarly fitting and appropriate. He was received with much applause.

Mr. James Cosgrove was introduced by Mr. Frank Duffy and responded to the toast:

"The State of South Carolina—Holding sacred all the glory and chivalry of her past, she has grappled with new conditions, and even as she led the Southern States in war with her Irish Volunteers, she leads them now in the peaceful march of industrial development and improvement under her Charleston governor."

The theme of his address was the wonderful achievements of South Carolina. First of all he spoke of the career of the Irish Volunteers in the State's history and then hastened to the commercial side of the State's advancement. He spoke of Governor McSweeney as the "Charleston Governor," and this reference caused much favorable comment. The speaker said that the present Governor of South Carolina was a man whom every one respected and admired.

Mr. F. Q. O'Neill responded to the toast: "The City of Charleston. Wrecked by war, marred by fire, shattered by cyclone and earthquake, she, too, might exclaim, 'All is

lost save honor;’ that was never tarnished. To-day it is being vindicated and rewarded.”

The commercial honor and the commercial advantages of the city for which so many of the Irish Volunteers laid down their lives are recognized by the country at large, which is sending aid and encouragement to her Exposition, and by the Government at Washington, which has placed in her keeping the naval station. The Irish Volunteers found the old city worth dying for; we find it worth living and working for.

He also spoke of the commercial advancement of the city and the era of prosperity that is at hand. His review of the city’s commercial life was interesting and well received.

The last regular speaker was Major Henry Schachte, who responded to the toast: “The Military of Charleston.—The years may go quickly; even centuries may be merged in the past, but the spirit of patriotism that stirred the men who made our earlier history survives in the hearts of those who now pursue the work so well begun.” He said in part:

It is a good record; it has no stain upon it; no blot, no deserved reproach, no faltering in the face of danger; no wavering when duty’s call was heard. These commands now living, and some others whose history was honorable and whose memory is honored, have well served their State and this community. There are situations worse, may be, than the battlefield affords, and since the war between the States these have been faced manfully and well. Were I asked why the military of Charleston have, through all these years, kept the faith and honored themselves and the State, I would say, it is because the officers and men who constituted it are mindful of a glorious past, because they have not turned their backs upon the high examples set before them of those who, having served their country well, do now rest, leaving the precious legacy of duty done and honor preserved.

What has been said of the military well fits your command. Your record shines out in the illuminated escutcheon of the military of Charleston. No wavering when duty called, no

faltering in the face of danger, with courage unsurpassed, willing helpers of your State, even into the awful scenes of the war. I know that the spirit of patriotism that stirred the men who made our and your history will survive in your hearts; you who with us now pursue the work so well begun.

---

The "News and Courier" thus speaks of another celebration in Charleston, 1901, in honor of St. Patrick:

With an elegant dinner the St. Patrick's Benevolent Society celebrated its eighty-fourth anniversary last night. The good deeds of this Society are known throughout the city, and under its efficient management it will continue to prosper and spread happiness to its members and friends. President D. M. O'Driscoll, with his usual grace and elegance, was the master of ceremonies, and he gave the glad hand to his co-workers and to his invited guests. The unfortunate feature was the unavoidable absence of Dr. P. L. Duffy. Dr. Duffy was present at the opening and he remained to say a few words to the Society, but more pressing engagements forced him to depart before the festivities had been given a good start.

Mr. D. M. O'Driscoll, Jr., had been invited to respond to the toast: "The Day We Celebrate," and his address was the literary feast of the evening. Mr. O'Driscoll is a fluent speaker and his beautiful story of the past deeds of brave Irishmen called forth long and vociferous applause. His address was a scholarly effort and made a splendid impression.

Alderman J. F. Hanley responded to the toast, "The City of Charleston." He had good words of advice and said it was better to look to the present and the future rather than to live on the past memories of the city. Mr. Lucien Memminger, a rising young orator, responded eloquently to the toast, "The Press." During the evening brief addresses were made by Mr. W. E. Milligan, Mr. Thomas Costello and others.

Altogether the dinner was a most delightful affair.

We find the following very interesting report of a Charleston, S. C., event, in the New York "Truth Teller," April 1, 1826: "The anniversary of the tutelar Saint of Ireland was celebrated in the city with imposing and unusual ceremonies. It was judiciously selected as an appropriate day to consecrate a new and elegant standard prepared for the Irish Volunteers, which corps, commanded by Capt. Black, together with the French Fusiliers, under Capt. Folin, escorted the Hibernian Society to the Roman Catholic Cathedral of Saint Finbar, where after the preparatory prayer for the American Authorities was read by Bishop England, High Mass was celebrated, and the standard was consecrated by the Bishop to the service of the United States.

"At the appointed time, the Bishop received the standard from Capt. Black, and sprinkled it, after reading the prayer of consecration. He returned it to the Captain who received it in a very appropriate manner, and made a handsome address to his corps before he consigned it to their hands. It was received, as is customary, with a martial salute. The Rev. Bishop also addressed, in the French language, Capt. Folin of the French Fusiliers, whose standard had, on a former occasion, been consecrated in like manner. A description of the banner is thus given in the Charleston papers:

"Field—Emerald green, bound with gold fringe; on one side the Harp of Erin, richly gilt, supported by the arms of the State—the American Eagle descends, holding a ribbon in his beak and talons (uniting the Arms of the State with the Harp), on which is inscribed, 'Where Liberty Dwells There is One Country.' On the foreground are trophies of war, the American and Irish standards entwined; the whole surrounded by a brilliant wreath of Shamrock; above the Eagle in large characters is written, 'Erin go Bragh.'

"On the Reverse: the Irish Harp between a figure of Hibernia holding the pole and Cup of Liberty; and the genius of America, holding the standard of the United States;

immediately over the Harp is the Irish Wolf Dog with the motto—'Gentle when soothed, fierce when provoked.' The foreground and Shamrock the same as the other side; the whole crowned with 'Erin go Bragh' in large characters.

"The ceremonies at the church closed with a chaste and impressive address, by Lieut. Payne of the Volunteers, on the early virtues and present eminence of the Irish character, which was modestly spoken and heard with pleasure."

## CHAPTER XXIII.

**A St. Patrick's Day Banquet on the Pacific Coast—A Number of New York Men Participate in the Festivities of the Occasion—Many Novel Features Interestingly Described—Some St. Louis (Mo.) Recollections.**

An interesting article appeared in the New York "Gael," some time ago, from the pen of Geraldine M. Haverty, descriptive of what is believed to have been the first St. Patrick's Day banquet on the Pacific Coast. The article was so well written and set forth so many facts of real interest that we present it here:

It was in the early days of San Francisco, on a bright spring Sunday, that four Irish residents of the straggling, bare, strange little city of the sand hills, were strolling home from Mass in the little wooden church on Vallejo St. Bare, little, barn-like edifice though it was, it was presided over by Bishop Alemany himself, lately translated there from the diocese of Monterey, and one may remark, en passant, that though most things suffer by translation, a bishop is an exception; the occupant of the tiny church of the sand hills rose to be the great archbishop of the Pacific Coast.

These four Irishmen fell to talking of the coming feast of St. Patrick, and how they used to celebrate it in different times and places, and what a pity it was that here, in the midst of so large an Irish population, it should pass unnoticed. Why couldn't they have a St. Patrick's Day dinner at least?

"Let's go over to my store," said Doctor O'Brien, "and we'll talk it over," and the four, M. Cody, Florence McCarthy Delaney, Dr. O'Brien and P. M. Haverty, repaired to the doctor's drug store to make up their plans.

The result of their sudden inspiration was received with

unanimous delight by all to whom they extended an invitation to partake in the festivities, and a committee was organized to find a fitting place for the occasion.

There were in San Francisco, at this time, four leading hotels, the Rasette House, kept by a French Canadian; the City Hotel, the Oriental Hotel and Middleton's Hotel; but to the surprise of the committee (whose list of would-be diners had now grown to over a hundred) the proprietors of these hostelries haughtily refused to trouble themselves about their dinner.

It was an era of gambling in the restless little town, so full of suddenly-acquired wealth, and so poor in opportunities for amusement, and the hotels and taverns were accustomed to give over their rooms nightly to the crowds of roughly-attired men, who staked the results of days' or weeks' hard toil on the turn of a card, or the rolling of a ball.

So, after much searching, these ardent spirits found, out on the road to the Presidio, a little wayside inn, kept by a Frenchman, and it was here, in a wilderness of chapparal, that was held the first St. Patrick's Day dinner ever given on the Pacific Coast.

The dinner was of the plainest description, accompanied only by the vin ordinaire of the cheap French table, but they paid for it, each, one ounce of gold, which was reckoned as worth sixteen dollars. This was not, however, an exorbitant price in those days in California. One party of miners working in northern mines, shortly after, paid to their Chinese cook \$100 a month, for which sum he engaged to keep them well fed, on condition that they made it a point of honor never to ask a question, nor even to come near the kitchen. This was agreed to, and they declared that the fare was very good.

Certain it was that the rats were plentiful at this time, in San Francisco, coming in droves from every ship that touched there, so that the boys from the printing offices at night, waiting for the paper to go to press, would seat themselves on the edge of the street armed with long sticks and



bring down fifty of the scurrying little animals at a single sweep. As, however, the miners strictly observed their honorable agreement with the almond-eyed Celestial who served them, they have, to this day, no official knowledge that they ever ate and relished rat soup.

So that the little French dinner in the chapparal was appreciated by the patriotic Irishmen, who would have dined on hardscrabble with great glee, provided it were in honor of St. Patrick.

They were an unconventional-looking set of diners. Not a "boiled shirt" was visible around the board. Rough woollen shirts, sombreros, jean trousers pushed into the tops of their long boots, were the order of the day. But the assemblage numbered many men of note in the community.

The chairman was John McGlynn, a brother of the late revered Dr. McGlynn. Near him sat John Sullivan, of San Francisco, who had made a lucky venture by bringing twenty mule loads of bacon and flour to the workers in the northern mines, for which he received fabulous prices, which enabled him to invest largely in real estate.

Jasper O'Farrell, of Bodega, who sat near by, had also made money in real estate. His name still lives in the title of one of San Francisco's streets. Opposite was Colonel White, of San Jose. During his second year in California, he, finding potatoes were at a premium, had imported a cargo of tiny Sandwich Island potatoes. These he planted on his estate in San Jose and the magnificent California climate produced a fine large variety of potatoes which he was able to sell at thirty cents a pound. The profits from this venture may be imagined when it is said that the commission of the San Francisco agent alone amounted to \$30,000. In the following year the lucrative position of agent was taken by Terence Bellew McManus, the noted "48" man.

Florence McCarthy Delaney, one of the organizers of the feast, was the brother of the then bishop of Cork; he was assistant district attorney of San Francisco. Hard by was Henry V. Twomey, at that time engaged on Eugene Casserly's

paper, "The Standard." He was in after years the United States Consul to Munich.

Eugene Casserly himself, having just been made public printer by the state legislature, was unable to be present through press of business, but his brother, George Casserly, a captain of police, was there.

P. M. Haverty, another of the getters-up of the occasion, was also engaged on the "Standard." M. Cody, the third of the originators of the feast, was manager of Phelan's rectifying distillery and succeeded to the business when Phelan became a millionaire and retired. Dr. Joseph O'Brien, the fourth of the quartette, was the leading doctor and dispenser of drugs in San Francisco at the time, and, having the doctor and the druggist, the coroner was not wanting, being present in the person of Charles Gallagher.

Dennis and Dave McCarthy, one of whom was subsequently street commissioner and the other street contractor of the town, were uncles of Commissioner Sheehy of the Department of Taxes and Assessments in New York. Next came George Dougherty, who had succeeded Charles Gavan Duffy as editor of the Belfast "Vindicator" when Duffy took his way to Dublin to help start the famous "Nation."

Of others at the feast:

John Dempsey, a boss cartman, had a mournful fate in later years. He died insane on account of a hopeless love for Catherine Hayes, the famous Irish singer.

Sam Brennan had just come to San Francisco under rather exciting circumstances. He had left his home in Illinois to go to Utah, attracted by the prospects of land and money, but not finding life among the Mormons to his taste, he had escaped and had been pursued almost to the Golden Gate by the dreaded "Danites."

Messrs. Barrett and Sherwood were the leading jewelers and general timekeepers of San Francisco. Every ship coming to the harbor sent its chronometer to Barrett & Sherwood to be regulated. At times they held every chrono-

meter in the bay in their possession, and no ship could leave until they were returned, warranted correct. Many a night, friends, of whom the giver of the present reminiscences was one, trudged up Telegraph Hill with these precious articles to deposit them in safety until the morrow.

Then there was Robert Emmet Doyle, son of the famous old book-seller of New York, who called his title store "The moral centre of the intellectual world." It is interesting to note that that important store was situated at 148 Nassau Street, on the same historic ground where "The Gael" is now issued.\*

Another quartette, the four members of the firm of Taafe, Cahill & Co., dry goods merchants, who were among the merry spirits at this feast, met a most sudden and terrible fate a few months later. They took the business from Eugene Kelly when he turned to exporting gold dust. Their store, which was built of corrugated iron, was a supposedly fireproof building, the only one of the kind in town. During the great fire which broke out in the following May, these four refused to leave their building, and stayed, fighting the flames with buckets of water until they were cut off from escape and all perished, theirs being the only lives which were lost in the city.

And so the list would run on almost indefinitely. There were Joseph Carrigan, son of Andrew Carrigan, who succeeded Gregory Dillon as president of the Irish Emigrant Bank in New York; Malachi Fallon, Chief of Police of San Francisco; Andrew Fallon, a lawyer at present residing at Piermont on the Hudson; Nugent, the editor of the San Francisco "Herald," a great filibustero; Captain Tobin, keeper of the telegraph station on Telegraph Hill; Felix MacDonough, manager of the Rasette House, a Galway man; Murphy, of Los Angeles, who had made a fortune in real estate in that region; Oliver, a brother-in-law of McGlynn, who later sent to the Pope a silver fish filled with

\* Ceased in 1904.

gold and was made a Chevalier by his Holiness; William White, a nephew of Gerald Griffin, the great Irish novelist; Charles Del Vecchie, secretary of the Vigilance Committee—those “black-coated, serious-minded business men,” who, Bret Harte says, struck such terror to the hearts of evildoers, appalling them much more by their grave moral influence than could have been done by mere force of arms.

These and others to the number of over one hundred gathered around the table in the quiet little inn on the Presidio road and made the long night merry.

After the dinner had gone its way, Cody produced five gallons of Irish whiskey and a huge bowl of punch was brewed; chairs were drawn closer and the merriment became more uproarious. Every one was required to do a “stunt”—to sing a song, tell a story or otherwise contribute to the gayety of the occasion.

One of the younger members of the party, who had been longing for an opportunity to enchant the gathering by his vocal powers, raised his voice in Lover's sentimental ballad, “O, Come to the West.” Suddenly, Delaney sprang to his feet and addressed the chair:

“Mr. Chairman, I rise to a point of order,” he cried.

“What is your point of order?” courteously asked the chairman, while the song was suspended and the crowd listened attentively.

“My point of order,” explained Delaney, “is two-fold. The gentleman on my right is entreating us in mellifluous tones to ‘Come to the West.’ My first objection is that if we go any further west we go east; my second is that if we go any further west we go into the Pacific Ocean, which I am sure, none of us wish to do.”

“Your point is well taken,” said the chairman, “and the gentleman is therefore directed to ‘Change his Chune.’” A burst of laughter followed and the advice was obeyed.

The revellers had brought with them their own musicians—a couple of “greasers” as they were called, who produced an asthmatic flute and a Spanish guitar and started to enliven

the proceedings by playing a melancholy little Spanish waltz between the toasts.

The dolefulness of this melodious entertainment only served to heighten the merriment of the gathering. And so the fun grew fast and furious and dawn was faintly outlining the eastern hills before the merry party broke up.

They are scattered now far and wide and some "gone home," but those who are still here surely sometimes remember, with a laugh and a sigh, the jolly dinner in the California chapparal on St. Patrick's Day in 1850.

---

Since the foregoing celebration so pleasingly described by Miss Haverty, San Francisco and the Pacific coast have had hundreds of celebrations of the great Irish National anniversary. Many organizations in that part of the country annually observe the day with hospitality and éclat. One of the leading Irish organizations of San Francisco is that known as the Knights of St. Patrick.

Its first meeting for organization was held Jan. 10, 1875, at Irish Confederation hall, Market St., San Francisco. Judge M. Cooney was Chairman, and Jere. M. Dwyer, Secretary. At their next meeting, Jan. 17, Judge Cooney was elected President, Jeremiah M. Dwyer, Recording Secretary; Martin Kelly, Financial Secretary; Hubbard Ward, Treasurer; and Peter Quinn, Sergeant-at-Arms. The election of two Vice-Presidents was postponed until a future meeting. On Feb. 23, P. W. Black and J. Fitzgerald were elected 1st and 2d Vice-Presidents, respectively. Preparations were made for a banquet, to be held on the following St. Patrick's Day at the European Hotel, corner of Washington street and Montgomery avenue, which was a great success, covers being laid for 104 persons.

The expectations and hopes of the founders of the Knights of St. Patrick have not been disappointed. The public literary and musical entertainments given by them from time to time have been of a high order, and through them the general public has to some extent become familiar with the best

efforts in song and story of Ireland's gifted sons. It is not, strictly speaking, a beneficial order, but it has never failed when occasion required to render material aid to a suffering brother.

When the cry of distress was raised in Ireland in the winter of 1879-80, and the wires brought the news that the Irish people were again face to face with starvation, the Knights of St. Patrick was among the first, if not the very first, society on the coast to open its treasury, and, on January 7th, 1880, by a unanimous vote, donated five hundred dollars for the relief of the suffering people.

During the struggle for Home Rule, led by Parnell, the Knights contributed from the treasury about three thousand five hundred dollars, while the good influence exerted by its members in organizing branches of the League, and the money subscribed and collected by them, individually, is almost impossible to estimate. The foregoing facts concerning the organization have been obtained from Mr. John Mulhern, of the Knights.

---

### THE DAY IN ST. LOUIS, MO.

We are indebted to Judge Thomas Morris, of St. Louis, Mo., for the following sketch relating to the latter city:

"For many years prior to and after the famine in Ireland, from 1845 to 1861, there was a very large emigration of our people to St. Louis, via New Orleans. Prior to that time, the Irish population was already both numerous and respectable. As far back as 1810, St. Patrick's day was celebrated in St. Louis by a number of Irish gentlemen, with a banquet at the Virginia Hotel, corner of Main and Morgan streets, the then principal hotel in the city. At different times, later, the day was commemorated at various times by a banquet at the Planters House, corner of Fourth and Chestnut streets. This hotel, for many years, was the prominent house and place of rendezvous for all strangers and notabilities coming to St. Louis, and where our own 400 met.

“ About 1843, the Irish of the city organized the Hibernian Benevolent Society and it was incorporated in that year. The members of this society exercised a vast influence in the social, political and commercial world of the day and continued to exist and hold regular meetings until about 1865. The society, during those years, with sister societies, celebrated St. Patrick's day with a parade and wore a very handsome regalia and owned much valuable personal property, consisting of flags, portraits of Irish celebrities, etc., but at present there is no knowledge among our generation as to what became of the property or where it is. After the Hibernians came the United Sons of Erin, in 1845, and in that year the Roman Catholic Total Abstinence Society was organized, which numbered on its roll about 2,000 members; out of it grew the Young Men's Temperance Society, which numbered almost as many members as the parent organization.

“ Both these organizations merged in the Knights of Father Mathew in 1878, which to-day numbers 15,000 members in St. Louis and elsewhere. It is a national organization, with an insurance feature, and is doing a world of good among our people morally, socially and financially, but it is not Irish now, though the backbone of it is.

“ In 1846 there was an Irish military company organized in St. Louis of 100 men, excluding the line officers. They were assigned to Col. Donaphan's Missouri Regiment and participated in most of the battles in Mexico. During and after the Mexican war a number of other companies were organized with a view of participating in the war or for practical training in hopes of a war with England. These companies included the Emmet Guards, Capt. Phil Coyne, and the Washington Guards, Capt. D. M. Frost. The latter was afterwards Gen. D. M. Frost of the Confederate army. Capt. Frost was a West Pointer and married a Miss Graham, a granddaughter of John Mullunphy, so that if he was not Irish he had Irish affiliations.

“ The Washington Blues was another company, and was



commanded by Capt. John Kelly, who afterwards became Gen. John Kelly of the Confederate Army. This company consisted of about 150 men and among the members many became noted as generals and colonels during the Civil War on both sides of the question; notably Capt. Patrick Burke, who became a general of artillery in the Confederate Army, and Thomas Curley, who became a general of volunteers in the Federal Army. Another Patrick Burke of this company, a lawyer, became a brigadier-general of Volunteers and Colonel in the regular Federal army. He was killed, and the sobriquet the "bravest of the brave" could as properly apply to him as to Marshal Ney.

"Then, we had the Sarsfield Guards, Capt. Patrick Naughton, who became a Captain in the Federal Army, and commanded the nucleus of what was to be the 'Irish Brigade' under Col. James Mulligan, of Chicago, who gained imperishable fame as a soldier and tactician at Lexington, Mo. I cannot pass Mulligan by without giving an instance of the heroism of our race. Col. Mulligan was sent with his regiment (Irish) consisting of 800 men from Illinois, to occupy Lexington and hold it against the Confederates until reinforced if necessary. He found when he entered the town a regiment of Home Guards (Federal) and an Illinois regiment. The aggregate of his command was 2,900 men, including about 600 cavalry. The Confederates, under Gen. Sterling Price, attacked the town with a force estimated at 30,000 men. McBride's division of the Confederates consisted of 10,000 men. The Federals occupied a school house as a hospital where their sick and wounded were being cared for. McBride's division captured the hospital and used it as a fort for their sharpshooters to pick off the Federal soldiers.

"Col. Mulligan ordered the Home Guard Regiment and the Illinois regiment to dislodge the Confederates. They attacked, were repulsed, and retreated. Mulligan determined to recapture the hospital, and ordered up big Capt. John Gleason with his Company H of Mulligan's regiment. Capt. Gleason's company consisted of 80 men and, marvellous to



say, he charged the hospital and drove out of the building McBride's force. Mulligan died down in Virginia. The week after his death, his widow, who was residing in Chicago, received a commission from the government promoting Col. Mulligan to a brigadier generalship. But the promotion came too late.

"To return to Pat Naughton; he was assigned to Fremont's Body Guard and afterwards served in the Tenth Missouri Cavalry, under the command of Col. Florence M. Cornyn, who was known in the Army of the West as the 'Fighting Doctor.' He acquired the title in this way: He was surgeon of the First Missouri artillery and at the battle of Corinth, in Mississippi, in 1862, the Federal troops were commanded by Gen. Grant and the Confederates by Gen. Albert Sydney Johnston. Johnston surprised Grant and the Federals were retreating. One of the batteries of the First Missouri had most of its men, and all its horses, killed. The Doctor came on the scene. The battery was silent because of lack of men to handle it. He pressed into the service the chaplain and they both, with the assistance of some of their wounded comrades, manned the battery, saved the guns and repulsed the advancing Confederates. Afterwards Dr. Cornyn was authorized to raise a regiment. He organized the Tenth Cavalry by consolidating other detachments. Jealousies grew up in the regiment and he was assassinated in Tennessee by an officer of his regiment. Dr. Cornyn was Irish, red-headed, and brave as a lion.

"Prior to and after the war, and up to 1875, we had a large number of Irish societies and Irish military organizations in St. Louis, but they gradually died out—that is, the members did, and the young men did not take their places in the ranks vacated by their fathers. The reason probably is that about that time fraternal insurance societies developed and membership in them from a commercial and financial standpoint was of more value to them than the mere sentiment attaching to Irish societies, without the insurance feature.

“ However, in St. Louis, we have a very proud record. The most influential men in our city in the early days, outside of the French, were Irish. In 1808, Robert Charles, a '98 man, founded the ' Missouri Gazette,' now the ' St. Louis Republic,' the most influential newspaper in the Mississippi Valley, and from that day to this managed by Irishmen and their sons. John and George Knapp, who for many years were its publishers, were the sons of an Irish father and mother, and to-day the son of John Knapp is the editor of the paper. Another Irishman, John Mullanphy, was the richest man in St. Louis next to John B. C. Lucas. An Irishman's son, Major John O'Fallon, born in Kentucky, was a surgeon in the United States Army during the war of the Colonies with Great Britain and after the war settled in St. Louis. He was also very rich. John Mullanphy and Dr. O'Fallon were the most prominent, philanthropic and public-spirited citizens we have had in St. Louis from its foundation to the present day.

“ We have also had the Walshes—John, Edward and Nicholas—three brothers from Tipperary, who, in the early days were millers, merchants and steamboat owners. The names of John and Edward Walsh attached to a note would be readily discounted for a million dollars in any bank in St. Louis with sufficient capital. Julius S. Walsh, of this city, is a son of Edward Walsh. He became president of the Terminal Railway Co. The Terminal Railway owns the Union station, the Eads bridge, the Merchants' bridge across the Mississippi river, and almost all the terminal railroad facilities. Mr. Walsh is also president of the Mississippi Valley Trust Company, capitalized at \$8,000,000. George J. Tansey, son of an Irishman, became head of the St. Louis Transfer Co., a vast transportation concern, carrying merchandise, passengers and baggage to and from railroads and steamboats. I could enumerate many other men of Irish birth or lineage, in this city, who have carved their way to fame and fortune.”

---

The Knights of St. Patrick, of St. Louis, Mo., were organized some forty years ago, and are representative of the best

Irish spirit of that city. The Knights held their thirty-seventh annual banquet, March 17, 1902, the occasion being one of great interest. The preamble to the constitution of the organization reads as follows:

“Whereas, the Irish residents of St. Louis and their descendants now represent a large portion of the intelligence, business capacity and wealth of this, the leading city of the southwest, it has become desirable that the representative elements of that race unite in an organization, to be designated ‘The Knights of St. Patrick,’ having for its objects the perpetuation of Irish nationality through social and intellectual communion; and within the bonds of their just allegiance to the country of their adoption, to foster the old time memories and traditions of their native land, the vindication of the race in all local and national undertakings; and, finally, to elevate the status and advance the interests of Irishmen by the individual and combined example and influence of its members.”

In his address at the annual gathering in 1902, the President, Hon. George J. Tansey, said, “Respectability, intelligence and morality are the required characteristics for membership. How well the society has lived up to its ideals we may all judge with gratification when we scan the long list of Irish Americans who have been members of this body, and when we review their work and their services to their city, their state, and their country.

“In every movement since its inception which made for the good, the prosperity, the upbuilding—either commercially, educationally, or morally—of the city of St. Louis, are found the names of Knights of St. Patrick, and they were, in most cases, the leaders. The names of distinguished citizens who were members of this order, will flash through the minds of every one present as he looks back over the history of this city for the past thirty-six years.

“Not content with being of service to their fellow citizens, the Knights of St. Patrick, through their benefactions, both to the members of their own race and to other nationalities,

have shown a widely catholic spirit in aiding the suffering, at home and abroad; whenever the liberty-loving peoples of any land have endeavored to establish a government of their own, or rear the banner of freedom, they have met encouragement from this order, both by words and by deeds, no matter what the odds might be against which they were contending, or how distant success might appear."

The officers of the St. Louis Knights of St. Patrick, 1902, were George J. Tansey, President; John P. Leahy, 1st Vice-President; P. R. Fitz Gibbon, 2d Vice-President; Thomas A. Rice, 3d Vice-President; John J. O'Connor, Recording Secretary; Judge Thomas Morris, Corresponding Secretary; Judge Wm. J. Hanley, Treasurer and Col. Mathew Kiely, Grand Marshal. The executive committee were: John S. Leahy, Chairman; Wm. M. Reedy, Patrick Short, Martin Shaughnessy, J. P. Maginn, Judge Daniel Dillon, Frank K. Ryan, Thomas E. Mulvihill, and Capt. P. J. Carmody.

In St. Louis, in 1902, the St. Patrick's day parade, it was estimated, numbered 40,000 men. The affair was thus described: "The great public demonstration of the faith and nationality of the American Celt and his love for the traditions of the Emerald Isle was shown in a most creditable manner by the magnificent procession of forty thousand men marching on Sunday the 16th inst., under the grand marshalship of Rev. J. A. Tracy. A finer body of men could not be brought together for any other purpose except it was marching against the ancient enemy of their forefathers to strike a final and successful blow for the liberty and independence of that long suffering land, the Niobe of nations.

"The Irish Catholic Parade Union, the governing body, of the organization that makes such a magnificent demonstration possible, is composed of delegates from the various parishes and societies in St. Louis. Its president, Mr. Joseph P. Hartnett, is a native of Limerick, Ireland, and a prominent business man of our city. The other officers are young men of sterling integrity and prominence in St. Louis.

"The Grand Marshal, Father Tracy, is a native of West

Virginia, the devoted son of Irish exiles, a splendid specimen of the transplanted 'Soggarth Aroon' a fine organizer and one of our best local orators. He is a zealous priest, and has spent twenty-five years of his vigorous young manhood on the mission in the mountainous country of his native state.

"In accordance with the usual custom of the Knights of St. Patrick, Father Tracy was decorated with the beautiful cross of our society at our headquarters, Lindell Hotel, where the procession was reviewed by the society."

## CHAPTER XXIV.

**The New York "Herald" Compliments the Irish for Their Devotion to the Union—Observance of the Centennial Anniversary of the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick—Addresses Delivered by Men of Prominence.**

As might be expected, the echoes of the Civil War were eagerly awaited in Ireland, and curious testimony to the extent of the interest of the Irish in the war is to be found in the often reprinted street ballads, describing the chief battles. In a very extensive collection in the possession of the writer several such are to be found.

Returning to St. Patrick's day celebrations in New York city, we find the following editorial in the New York "Herald," of March 18, 1863:

"We hear of this and that Irish regiment and brigade at the war; but were it not for the glowing accounts of Irish bravery, which continually reach us we could hardly believe that a single Irishman had left the city. Certainly none of them were missed yesterday. Crowds upon crowds, thousands upon thousands! There were Irishmen enough in our streets to make up half a dozen tolerably large armies; and we shall find them all in the field when the country needs them. Meagher and Corcoran were not here, but their hearts were; and at the same time that the Irishmen of New York marched in honor of St. Patrick, the Irishmen of the Union army of Virginia were engaged in paying the same homage to that patron saint who drove all the snakes and toads from Ireland, as our gallant soldiers will soon drive the monster rebellion and its abominable brood from this country—the land of the free and the home of the oppressed.

"The celebration yesterday was, in every point of view,

a Union demonstration. The great lesson of the day to every Irishman was: Stand by the country which gives you life, liberty and the right to be happy in your own way. We do not doubt that this lesson was learned, and will be remembered by many a patriotic Celt. The influence of St. Patrick's day, and especially of St. Patrick's night, will last, not only for to-day, but, we hope, for many days to come. We congratulate our Irish fellow citizens upon the fine weather, the large turnout and the splendid procession, and particularly upon the good order and decorum which marked all the proceedings. May we all live to see many more St. Patrick's days, and may they all be still more happy than the one we celebrated yesterday."

On March 18, 1863, the New York "Tribune" published the following dispatch:

---

Washington, Tuesday, March 17, 1863.—The following telegram from your special correspondent with the Army of the Potomac was received to-night.

Headquarters, Second Army Corps.

Tuesday, March 17, 1863.

St. Patrick's Day was celebrated at Gen. Meagher's Headquarters in a spirit worthy of the patron saint of Ireland. The ceremonies commenced with religious services at the brigade chapel. The grand mass was celebrated with martial music.

The sermon of the day was preached by Father O'Hogan. The races commenced at 11 o'clock. The course was prepared with four hurdles and four ditches, and was a mile long. The first race was won by Capt. Crassen, riding Gen. Meagher's gray horse; purse \$100.

The second race was won by Lieut. Count Von Blucker, riding Col. Von Schack's sorrel horse. First prize, \$90. The second, \$45, was won by Lieut. Wade, riding Col. Kelly's horse. The best time of Col. Von Schack's horse was 2:50.

When Gen. Hooker appeared on the platform he was greeted by twice three cheers, given with the force and spirit peculiar to the Irish brigade.

The purses for the second race were made up by contribu-

tions. At Gen. Meagher's headquarters a bountiful collation was spread.

A number of ladies were present.

The afternoon exercises were to consist of a foot race, a sack race, a wheelbarrow match and a pig chase, at five o'clock, but at four o'clock the festivities were brought to a close.

A dispatch to the New York "Tribune" dated Washington, March 18, [1863], states that "At the steeplechase of the Irish Brigade of Gen Hooker's Army, yesterday, a serious accident occurred. Dr. Paxon, Surgeon of the 9th Massachusetts [Irish], and the Quartermaster of the same regiment, while riding at the top of their speed toward each other, in attempting to pass, turned in the same direction, and a collision ensued, by which both horses were instantly killed, and both the officers were thrown thirty feet in the air, and seriously and probably fatally injured."

---

In 1865, the annual banquet of the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick was held at Delmonico's, corner of Fifth avenue and Fourteenth street. "The attendance was not as large as in former years; but, though small in point of numbers, in enthusiasm, good fellowship and true hospitality, the good name and fame of the society were well and faithfully sustained." Among those present were Hon. Richard Bell, President; Brig.-Gen. Van Vliet, U. S. A.; Judges Daly, Hearne and McCunn; Joseph Stuart, William Watson, William Whiteside, R. H. Lowry, Mr. Hoguet, Peter Rice and Luther B. Weyman.

---

The military division of the St. Patrick's Day parade in New York city, 1866, was commanded by Brig.-Gen. McMahon and included the following organizations:

Brigade Lancers (Sixty-ninth troop), Capt. Hare.

Sixty-ninth Regiment, National Guard, in column by company, Major Thomas Clark commanding.



Seventy-seventh Regiment, National Guard, in column by company, Col. Thomas Lynch commanding.

Ninety-fifth Regiment, National Guard, in column by company, Col. Frank McElroy commanding.

Ninety-ninth Regiment, National Guard, in column by company, Lieut.-Col. Downing commanding.

Battery F., First Artillery, National Guard, two sections, Capt. Carter commanding.

Seventieth Cavalry, National Guard, Troop C, Capt. McCarthy commanding.

First Cavalry, National Guard, consisting of Companies H and D, Col. D. C. Minturn and staff.

Dungannon Volunteers of '82.

---

On the anniversary in 1867, the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick again dined at Delmonico's. There was an attendance of about 50. President Henry L. Hoguet announced the toasts at the postprandial exercises, responses being made by Judge Brady, Judge Daly and a number of other gentlemen.

The Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, New York, observed St. Patrick's Day, 1868, by a dinner at Delmonico's. Judge Brady presided, and there was an attendance of about 80. The presiding officer upon the conclusion of the dinner opened the exercises with an appropriate speech, concluding by offering a toast to "St. Patrick's Day." Judge Daly responded in a humorous speech interspersed with entertaining anecdotes of old Irish times and concluded by reading a poem on "The Shamrock," written especially for this occasion by Miles O'Reilly. Mr. Simpson, a well-known tenor, then pleasingly rendered "The Minstrel Boy." The next toast was "The United States," which was responded to by John Fowler, Jr.; J. R. Thomas, baritone, then sang "Old Simon, the Cellarer." The third toast was "Ireland—the genius of her sons is radiant in every clime, and she binds them to her with a love which no prosperity can conquer, no adversity change." This toast was responded to by Daniel

Dougherty, of Philadelphia, in an eloquent address. The toast to "The Army and Navy" was responded to by Gen. Butterfield, who concluded by proposing the health of "The Private Solider," and asking a response from Gen. Halpine, who feelingly replied. Oakey Hall responded to "The City of New York." Telegrams were read from Daniel Drew and other gentlemen. Judge Barrett responded to the toast of "Woman," and other responses to toasts by Mr. Walker, of the St. George's Society; Mr. Beakman, of the St. Nicholas; Mr. Choate, of the New England Society and one or two others were made.

In 1870, the Friendly Sons dined at the St. James Hotel, New York. American and Irish flags were draped over the main table at which sat Judge Charles P. Daly, president of the Friendly Sons; John G. Dale, of the St. George's Society; Elliott C. Cowdin, of the New England Society; Mr. Gordon, of the St. Andrew's Society; Mr. McDonald, of the St. Nicholas Society; Major-Gen. Irwin McDowell, Hon. John McKeon and Samuel Sloan, Esq. A select orchestra was in attendance. Letters of regret were received from Mayor Hall, ex-Attorney-General Evarts, United States District-Attorney Pierrepont, and the President of the St. David Society.

The eighty-eighth anniversary dinner of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, New York, was given at the Hotel Brunswick, in 1872, about 200 members being present. Judge Brady, the president, being absent on account of the death of his father, Joseph Stuart occupied the chair. A letter was read from Gen. George B. McClellan, regretting his inability to be present and expressing cordial wishes for the success of the Society. Responses to toasts were made by W. Stuart, Mr. Clarke, D. McMahon and other gentlemen.

In 1873, the New York Friendly Sons celebrated their eighty-ninth anniversary by a dinner at Delmonico's. Nearly 150 gentlemen were present. Judge J. R. Brady occupied the chair. Among the guests were Dr. A. B. Crosby, Gen. Hancock, C. M. Depew, Gen. W. T. Sherman, Mayor Have-meyer, and J. H. Choate. There were also present J. M.

Bellew, C. H. Arthur, Richard Schell, Judge Van Brunt, John Savage, H. G. Stebbins, Wm. A. Seaver, Judge C. P. Daly, Wm. C. Barrett, Gen. M. T. McMahon, and many other prominent gentlemen.

The St. Patrick's Day parade in New York, in 1874, is estimated to have comprised over 30,000 men. The New York Friendly Sons dined in that year at Delmonico's, about 250 being present. Judge Barnard presided. Among the after-dinner speakers were Mayor Havemeyer, Robert Sewell, Samuel Sloane, Benjamin K. Phelps, Charles W. Brooke, Joseph H. Choate and Hugh Hastings.

In 1878, the New York Friendly Sons dined at the Metropolitan Hotel. Chief Justice Daly, president of the Society, occupied the chair. Many prominent gentlemen were present. Judge Daly described the manner in which the day was celebrated during the revolutionary period and proceeded:—"After the revolution, however, in 1784, the leading Irishmen of the city, conspicuous among whom was William Constable, the aid-de-camp of Lafayette, revived the society, and as the former name of the Friendly Brothers was obnoxious from its past Tory associations, they changed it to the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick. On the 17th of March, 1784, the society, under its new organization and new name, gave a grand dinner at Cape's City Tavern, corner of Broadway and Rector street, at which Governor George Clinton, Chancellor Livingston, John Jay, Egbert Benson and many other distinguished men were present. 'The great saint,' says a paper of that day—*Loudon's New York 'Packet'*—"was perhaps never honored with a concourse of more generous and truly patriotic sons than this assembly afforded.' With this dinner, ninety-four years ago, they commemorated the day of St. Patrick, and in the language of one of Lover's songs, which Judge Brady sings with so much effect, the Friendly Sons have kept up the practice from that day to this. In conviviality and good fellowship we have rested upon a very sure Irish foundation, which is the real explanation of our having lasted so long." Dion Boucicault re-

sponded to the toast "St. Patrick's day and all who honor it." Judge Daly rose to propose the toast of "Ireland." He held up a spray of shamrock, and, alluding to it as the emblem of the Green Isle said that before giving the toast he thought it would be proper to salute it with some national music. Mr. Simpson responded to the call. Judge Van Cott was then introduced and replied to the toast. Gen. James Shields, who was introduced as the hero of two wars, the Mexican and the Civil, made a very brief, but stirring speech. "Our Sister Societies and their Honorable Representatives here to-night," was replied to by the representatives of the societies referred to. Mayor Ely responded to "The City of New York."

---

#### Centennial of The New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick.

The Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, New York, observed the centennial of their organization, March 17, 1884. The occasion was one of great splendor, the exercises taking place at the Hotel Brunswick, Fifth avenue and Twenty-seventh street, New York city. Chief Justice Daly, president of the Friendly Sons, occupied the chair.

The attendance numbered about 200, and included: Hon. Joseph F. Daly, Hon. Franklin Edson, Hon. John Kelly, Hon. C. M. Depew, Hon. Chas. W. Jones, Hon. Richard O'Gorman, Hon. R. L. Larremore, Hon. F. Smyth, Hon. John J. Kiernan, Hon. John D. Crimmins, Hon. S. B. Hyatt, John McCullough, Augustin Daly, Dion Boucicault, P. S. Gilmore, Edward O'Mahoney, Robert Sewell, David McClure, Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, Hon. Morgan J. O'Brien, James Redpath, Jos. J. O'Donohue, and many other prominent gentlemen. Chief Justice Daly in opening the postprandial exercises said:

Gentlemen of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick—I congratulate you on having reached the 100th anniversary of our old society. We are not the oldest society in this city, the St. Andrew and the Marine Societies being older; nor are we the oldest Irish society in the United States, for the Chari-

table Irish Society of Boston was founded as early as 1737.

As I have mentioned Boston, I may with propriety on this occasion recall an early instance of Irish benevolence in connection with that city. In 1676 there was great suffering in Boston in consequence of the Indian wars, and the citizens of Dublin sent out a ship with a full freight, the proceeds of which, £980, equivalent in this day to at least \$30,000, was divided by the captain among 116 impoverished families of Boston. We date our society from 1784, but the organization of which it may be said to be a continuance can be traced as far back as 1762, the earliest date that I know of a commemoration of St. Patrick's Day in this city.

All the records of the society were destroyed by the great fire in New York in 1835, and what I have been able to gather from other sources of its origin and early history I will briefly state. In the year 1762, Broadway extended no farther than Reade street, the further progress of the street there being interrupted by a broad and very high hill, called Mount Pleasant, from the top of which there was an extensive view of the Bay, the harbor, the North and East Rivers, and the surrounding scenery. Upon this eminence there was a well-known tavern kept by an Irishman named John Marshall, and here, on the 17 of March, 122 years ago, the Irish residents of the city celebrated St. Patrick's Day by a public dinner, which was the initiation of an organization formed shortly thereafter for social and benevolent objects, called the Friendly Brothers of St. Patrick. I do not know the exact year it was established, but it was in existence in 1766.

There was a great disposition in the first half of the last century to form secret societies, a period during which, the Masonic fraternity was greatly expanded, if it did not, in fact, then come into existence. Their objects were social and benevolent, the social feature greatly predominating. In 1740 a society of this description was established in Dublin, composed chiefly of military men, called the Ancient and Most Benevolent Order of the Friendly Brothers of St. Patrick. Like the other secret societies, its objects were benevolent and social, and though in its rites, ceremonies and secrecy it resembled, it was not of the Masonic fraternity. In the beginning of this century it was changed into a club, and is still in existence in Dublin, having its Club House in Sackville street. The Society of the Friendly Brothers here was modeled after the one in Dublin.

At the time of its institution New York was a little garrison town of about 12,000 inhabitants, and was the chief rendezvous for the British forces in the North American and West India colonies. There was always one, and generally two or more regiments here, in which the Irish, who have always been a fighting race, were largely represented. Two of these were Irish regiments—the 48th and the 88th, the Connaught Rangers. It was, however, in the 16th and 47th Foot that the Society of the Friendly Brothers of St. Patrick was formed, probably by members of the parent society, and the military officers kept up this body until 1782, and gave it its political character of unswerving loyalty to the British Crown.

In fact, all its members whether civilians or military, were, during the American Revolution, loyalists. In contradistinction to this Tory body, the leading Irishmen who had espoused the American cause founded a society in 1771 in Philadelphia, and to distinguish it from the Brothers in New York, called it “The Friendly Sons of St. Patrick,” of which body General Washington was made a member by adoption. I have had a great deal to do with making adopted citizens from Irishmen, but this is the only instance I know of in which an American was made an Irish citizen by adoption.

After the Revolution some members of the Friendly Sons of Philadelphia, together with members of The Friendly Brothers here, who had given in their adhesion to the American Government, reorganized the New York Society under the name which it now bears of “The Friendly Sons of St. Patrick,” the 100th anniversary of which we celebrate to-night.

But the connection of the Irish race with this country extends far beyond the existence of either this or the Boston Society. It may surprise our New England friends, who generally embody their idea of the settlement of this country in two events—the landing of Columbus and the landing of the Pilgrims—when I state, upon very respectable authority, that the Irish were in America before either Columbus or the Puritans. The Irish were, at a very early period, navigators and explorers; for when the Northmen discovered Iceland, in the 9th century, they found as appears by Icelandic records which are still in existence, a Christian people there, who afterwards went away, leaving behind them Irish books, bells and croziers, showing that they were Irish, and had among them ecclesiastics.

It appears further by these Scandinavian records, that, in the 10th century, after the discovery of America by the Northmen, a fact now generally conceded, that South of Vinland, to which the Northmen came, and which is supposed to have been in the region of Massachusetts Bay, there was another country called in the records "White Man's Land or Great Ireland," towards which, an Iceland chief in 982, was driven in a tempest, and where he remained. And another Icelandish writer of the tenth century records that, about thirty years afterwards, a vessel with a mixed crew of Irishmen and Icelanders was carried off the west coast of Ireland by an easterly wind to this western land called in the record, "Great Ireland;" that they found a safe harbor and to their astonishment, a people who understood the Irish language, who were ruled over by this Icelandish chief who had been away so long. Professor Rafn fixes the "Great Ireland" referred to in these Scandinavian records as south of Chesapeake Bay; and Rask, the great Danish archæologist and scholar, says that the writers of these records in the tenth century could have had no motive to fabricate this account about Great Ireland. That there is nothing impossible in it, as at the time when the Northmen visited Vinland the Irish were far more advanced in learning and civilization, and why, he asks, should not they undertake like expeditions? . . .

When our Society was organized in 1784, among its objects was to find employment for Irish emigrants coming to this city and to relieve them by pecuniary aid in sickness and want. It did this work very effectually until about forty years ago, when the great increase of Irish emigration rendered it impossible to carry out all the purposes for which it was organized, and in consequence, after a great deal of discussion and deliberation, two institutions were formed from the society—the Emigrant Industrial Savings Bank and the Irish Emigrant Society, both of which, upon their separate organization, were composed exclusively of members of the Society—since which period the Society has confined itself solely to discharging, to the extent of its limited ability, the purposes for which it was organized, and celebrated each year by a public banquet its own and the anniversary of the Patron Saint of Ireland.

Now, gentlemen, I am going to give you a toast which has been drank in this Society for a hundred years. It is forty-five years since I first dined with the Friendly Sons of St.



Patrick. [Applause.] I have heard it and drank it all that time, and am yet sober. There is an old Irish march of the Ninth Century which Mr. Gilmore will remember, "The Red Fox." When Thomas Moore was in college with Robert Emmet he was playing over the airs which had just been collected, and when he came to this Irish air of "The Red Fox," Robert Emmet jumped up and wished that he might be at the head of 30,000 men marching to it to the deliverance of Ireland. [Applause.] After the execution of Emmet, Moore thought of this incident and of this air and for the first number of his Irish melodies he wrote two songs, one to commemorate the fate of Sarah Curran, the daughter of the Irish orator, who was betrothed to Robert Emmet, and who was then dying in Italy, and the other he devoted to the sentiment which Emmet expressed. The first is the beautiful air, "She is far from the land where her young lover sleeps," and the other, which was expressive of Emmet's feelings, is, "Let Erin Remember the Days of Old." [Applause.]

After I have given the toast, I will call upon one of our members, Mr. Gilmore, who has kindly superintended the music for this evening, to give us this old air in the form in which Moore expressed it. This toast, gentlemen, we always drink rising: "The Day and All who Honor It."

The assemblage here rose and drank the toast proposed by Chief Justice Daly. Three cheers were then given and the air, "Let Erin Remember the Days of Old," was sung by a quartette consisting of Miss Hattie L. Simms, soprano; Miss Hattie Clapper, contralto; Mr. William Courtney, tenor; Mr. Edward O'Mahony, basso.

The Chairman: To respond to this sentiment, gentlemen, I have the pleasure to call upon Judge Joseph F. Daly.

Judge Joseph F. Daly delivered a speech brimful of humor and points. It was the Irish, he was glad to hear, who had first invented America [laughter]. The Indian Chief-tain, who had given Tammany to the people of New York, was only one of a series of distinguished individuals whose memory ought to be perpetuated by the New York Historical Society. But whatever of obscurity was associated with the discovery of America in the Tenth Century there was



no mistake, in order to save any misunderstanding in the future on that point, that the Irish deemed it necessary to re-discover it in the Nineteenth Century, and they had been discovering it ever since. So strong was the love of country in the Irish breast that on one occasion an old gentleman, who, upon being called to give evidence in a court of justice, was addressed in German by the interpreter as to his name, catching sight of the features of the benevolent-looking Judge, answered in feeble but pathetic accents, "Patrick McGinnis." Here was an illustration of the passing strength, in even a court of justice, of the claims of one's nationality, which defied even the guttural pronunciation of a court interpreter who was unacquainted with the language. In conclusion the speaker hoped that if the example of St. Patrick contributed to the improvement of public, private, and political morality, as it should, he would honor the individual who emulated him in those attributes no matter to what nationality he belonged. [Applause.]

The Chairman: The next toast is, "The United States," The music called for is the "Star Spangled Banner." I will call upon Mr. Robert Sewell to respond.

Mr. Sewell begged his hearers to look back, if they could, 100 years. In a brilliant and historical review of the history of the United States, the speaker passed on from the occupancy of the country by the aborigines until he reached the period when it was regenerated by the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick and their descendants, whose blood had given testimony of their devotion to the country of their adoption. Wherever the Irishman had been engaged in the battle for freedom, no matter under what flag, his courage had been the seal of his country's glory. Wherever liberty and glory were to be achieved, Irishmen had ever been foremost in the battle cry of liberty, no matter on what soil.

Madame Chatterton-Bohrer, solo harpist, gave a fantasia of Irish airs, which was evidently appreciated.

The Rev. Henry Ward Beecher was then introduced. He said:

Mr. President and Gentlemen—I do not know whether you are as much surprised to see me here as I am to be here. When I received your invitation I accepted it very largely from the novelty of it. [Applause.] I did not know that there was any really deep foundation in the matter, but it has been disclosed to me since I have been here. [Applause.] The proverbial modesty of the Irish people is such that they need somebody who can brag for them, and, looking around among the men who are engaged in this kind of oratory, they saw me and said: That is the man. [Laughter.] He is a Yankee. [Laughter.] He celebrates twice a year the Forefathers' day—for we eat dinner in Brooklyn on the 21st of December and in New York on the 22d, and I have to speak at both of them—and therefore if any selection is to be made it should be of some man who is an expert in these anniversary speeches. And I am bound to say that you needed some such man. [Laughter and applause.] I never saw such a waste of opportunity.

Do you not suppose that if the "Mayflower" had come over to this country in the ninth century, and that the forefathers had discovered it as your forefathers have [laughter], you would have had four dinners and everyone would have been filled full of the achievements of our ancestors? Here you have been hundreds and hundreds of years before we have had a vision of the land, and what a small matter you make of it. There was but one man south of Mason and Dixon's line, and he died; and all those that went North into the hyperborean regions of this country were disgusted and went home. [Laughter.] Ah, gentlemen, these are occasions which if let go without improvement will never come again.

I did not know but you mistook me for an Irishman. [Laughter.] I have looked into that matter seriously. I think the foundation stock from which I came was English, unless it was Jewish. My name is Jewish, but I can't trace that. We came from county Kent, in England. I find also that there is an infusion of Welsh blood, and last of all I find that there is a stream of Scotch blood. Now, if there had been one drop of Irish blood, there would have been a spontaneous combustion. [Continued laughter and applause.] It very likely will be found out before the next anniversary, for we are now going to have national anniversaries thick and fast. We shall have a Norwegian one, and a Scotch one, and a

French one, and an Italian and a Hungarian. All nations that have populated this country are bound to have a dinner and recount their ancestries and all that they have done or meant to do for this country. I am now diligently preparing myself to make a Danish speech and I am after an ancestor. [Laughter.] Well, gentlemen, if—to speak a little seriously—the qualification for such a meeting as this is a very sincere admiration of the race, then I was a right man to be called. [Applause.] For, with some abatement I do admire the Irish. [Laughter.] Gentlemen, when fish are very small they fry them and eat them without dressing—all there is of them; but when they are very large they can afford to take off the fins and take out much of the enthralia and then there is much left for a banquet; and the Irishman can afford to be eviscerated and yet there will be a good substance left. [Applause and laughter.] I bemoan the fate of that beautiful island of the sea. Did you ever think that fruit trees never eat their own apples? Other hands pluck the fruit; they only bear. Ireland raises men and all the world plucks them. [Great applause.] As far back as the history of civilization goes there is not a nation that has earned a place in history in whose councils, in whose armies or on whose battlefields the Irish have not been found—everywhere; and of all the nations of the earth none has profited so much by them as this nation. [Cries of “Bravo!” and applause.]

One of the signs of a true Christian civilization is the estimate which humble motives are held in, and when I look at those that come over to our families and the unassuming humbler services of the Irish maidens, their love of our children, their loyalty and their fidelity, I cannot enough honor them. When I perceive how they work, toiling through the months with their pittance of wages, saving it, wearing the least and spending the least, that they may set the stream of gold flowing across the sea to their old father or mother, or to bring out brother or sister to this country, I feel in the language of sacred writ that the last and least should be first in honor. [Continued applause.] We, with the surety of publicity, perform deeds of charity or of heroism, but in the humbler sphere in which these persons labor there is no certainty and almost no reality of commendation or of praise; and they do it because they have hearts that are deep and affections that are warm. [Applause.]

When I look out upon the labor of the spade, the industry

of the farm, or the work that is connected with unfolding those improvements which have been so eloquently alluded to by the gentleman preceding me, I ask, where until within a few years have we had the bone and muscle to do the work that is the substructure of our modern civilization, and where have we found better citizens than in the children of the Irish? [Applause.] In coming to this country they are not yet accustomed to the ways of a constitutional government like ours, and do not yet well understand the secrets of liberty.

It is not their fault; they have not been taught these things at home. [Applause.] After they have been here some time, if they have not learned how to vote it is not from want of practice. [Laughter.] When I see gentlemen of good lineage and good blood that come to this land willing to serve, any way humbling themselves, willing to become aldermen or even to occupy offices, I cannot but honor their fidelity and their patriotism to their new country. [Laughter.]

Ireland has been called the Niobe of nations, the mother seeing herself bereft by unfriendly gods of all that she loved best. To-day she seems more to me like the old fabled Laocoon who, faithful to Troy, angered the Grecian gods, and mighty serpents crushed both the father and the sons, with this change in that fable and poem that the mighty serpents of oppression that have twined around the children and sought to take away the life of the father will die, and Laocoon will live. [Continued applause.]

Pardon me if I allude to that which has been to me of the most profound interest, the struggle of this people against organized oppression—a struggle that is still going on—a struggle in which an American has a right to have some interest and enthusiasm, because the leader par excellence of that civic movement has mingled the Irish blood with the American. [Applause.] It is not for me—both a descendant of English stock and also a real admirer of the English people—to indulge in unwarrantable or illimited reproach. I greatly admire many of the sterling qualities of the English people; but they are hard masters. [Applause.] They make large requisitions of themselves and more of their subjects. [Applause.]

It was their ignorance of how to manage colonial people that led to the War of Independence on this side of the sea. The English were hard governors. They have been hard

governors in all the Oriental lands, they have been hard governors at home, and the days of this ignorance God winked at; but he is going to wink at it no longer. The English people are a people whose hands when they are shut are hard to open. When once they bind a people with their cords you might as well try to untie the roots of an oak tree. There is no remission or alleviation to the Englishmen let alone, but when their conscience is addressed—and part of it is not conscience—when reasons take on substantial forms, when their interests are interrupted and assailed, when they find persistence that is as obstinate as their purpose is, the English people can be brought to their senses. [Continued applause.]

I am one of those who believe that Ireland should not assume her proper position or her measure of proper independence until she shall have presented such a face to England as that Englishmen may feel that their own interests demand the liberation of Ireland.

Not all that has been done is to be approved and it is as little approved by elevated and cultivated Irishmen as by the civilized world. It is Macaulay that says, speaking of the French Revolution that the proper measure of the excesses of that Revolution is the measure of the oppression by the French monarch of the French people. It may be said, if there is an under class of really untrained natures that have no conception or clearly infused notion of power, that form civic combinations and go as beasts go into the contest with teeth and with claws and only with physical violence, how came there to be such a class of ignorant people?

How came it that it should be thought necessary by any to use violence? Although, the Irish from the earliest day have been a pugnacious people [applause]—Quakers didn't originate there—[laughter], yet those things that are so offensive to every right-minded man, the use of dynamite, this attempt to scratch England, thinking you can make her submit, this destroying her depots or public buildings or the innocent population that happen to be around the explosion meets no sympathy all the world over. [Continued applause.]

But where did the Irish get this idea? It was not born there. All over the continent of Europe to-day there are surging up from the bottom Socialistic ideas and Nihilistic ideas which cannot meet the approbation of any right think-

ing man. Yet, when I consider the oppression that they suffer, when I consider the Nihilistic idea—the destroying element I heartily hate—but when I consider the people that are left to right themselves by such means of violence, while I deplore it, I say that I do not wonder that they think it is right to use whatever weapons their ignorance puts into their hands. [Applause.] This people of Russia, this people brought up in Austria, this people that have been brought up even under the despotism of Germany time and experience will teach what we have learned in this land, that brains are more mighty for reform than muscles are. He that has a right cause will succeed, and every man that is under the foot of a despot has a right cause if God is God and truth is truth.

We cannot, perhaps analyze all the elements at work; we cannot go into the historical and physiological conditions of this people; but there are certain facts that stand out very plainly. One is that the people of Ireland are extremely miserable and unhappy. Nobody knows so much about it as the men themselves. The man that holds the whip does not know what that whip means so well as the man at the other end of the lash. [Laughter.] The Englishman living in his own country may think that the Irish are foolish; but it is the Irishman starving, without land or prospects of land, and with the Irish blood in his veins, that resents oppression, that longs to have the freedom of a man and a noble manhood. He knows what the times are and what a dollar is and what suffering is. The fact that Ireland is wretchedly misgoverned must be acknowledged by all men. Another fact is open to us, and that is that the efforts that have been made under the good influences that have drifted across the ocean from our better experiments in labor have been thus far very successful.

I think that the career of Mr. Gladstone and that the attempted improvements that he has sought to make are all auspicious; they are not completed; they will go on from step to step, and Ireland will be as free under the Crown as England is under her Crown, or Scotland is under the Crown, or Wales; just as free as under this Government New York is or Pennsylvania is or New England is. She may not be separated from the other country, but she will not be under the other country's feet. She will have in all local matters the right that we have to determine her own affairs in her own



way, and in regard to all things that pertain to the kingdom at large, to have her voice as the other portions of the British Empire have their voices. We have but little trouble in this land; we partition off the territories and say to our people: "Have your own way, and if you don't have your own way, we will make you." [Applause.] If you want to know the pattern of the future government, don't look to England, don't look to Ireland; look to America. [Applause.]

The truths that have been developed here, even if the seed from which they sprang was English seed, the institutions that have been enlarged and have been unfolded here; the policy that has held this land together under trials that have never fallen upon any other nation in the history of the world, public sentiment has blazed across the sea. France feels it, Germany is resisting it in vain. The Czar will be exploded utterly if he does not take heed in time. Although I am already what is called outside an old man—[applause and repeated shouts of "No, no."] Gentlemen, I will swap hair with half of you [applause and laughter]—inside I am young; I am half-grown. [Laughter.] But before I die I believe that I shall see Ireland free, orderly, prosperous, and, as she has always been, enthusiastic and loyal. [Shouts of "Hear, hear."]

But, as it is, let us turn away our eyes from Ireland. The Irish people never can say that they don't behave and prosper. The Irishman is a successful man everywhere but in Ireland. [Laughter.] Bring him here where freedom reigns and law, and he is of very little trouble. He may be when he is yet new to this land; but if an Irishman can evade whiskey for ten years and vote early and often, in the course of ten or fifteen years he is as good a citizen as if he had been born here. [Applause and laughter.] Those that have come here and have lived over a certain period have made the best part of our citizens. If a man wants to see Irishmen let him come to America! [Applause.] Here we have them in their true fulness; there they are cramped, here spread open; there afflicted, here they breathe freer, down to the bottom of their lungs; there they are impoverished, here they are more likely to impoverish us. [Laughter.] They have strong blood, they are a glorious stock to breed from. Though relatively small at home in population as compared with the larger nationalities, yet all history has shown and will show us that, wherever the Irish go they bring vitality with them. The Irish may be called the yeast of nations.

In meeting you this evening I desire not only to express the most cordial fellowship and good will to the Irish in America, but also to express the most profound sympathy with the Irish people in Old Ireland itself. I am not born of Irish people, I am not of Irish persuasion in religion; but I am a man. [Great applause and cheers.] Nowhere from the rising of the sun until the going down of the same shall an oppressed man lift up his hand to redress his wrongs and assert his liberty and I not be his priest, his prophet and his advocate. [Great applause.] If it be so among Chinamen, if it be so among those far off or near at hand, if it be so anywhere throughout the world where I am not connected by any bonds other than those of common humanity that is my position, and how much more shall I feel a profound sympathy and enthusiastic reception for that gallant remnant of the old and heroic race struggling in Ireland for the simplest rights of humanity. [Applause.]

Mr. President, I thank you for the invitation that has brought me here to-night. I thank you for the opportunity that has been given of saying a few things about Ireland; but you have no part or lot in it because you are a Yankee. [Laughter.] You are born on the wrong soil, but still we all give something to the lineage. [Applause.] If I have not boasted enough in your behalf nor made available the materials that are at hand, all I can say is that if you will invite me at the next hundredth celebration, I will make up my shortcomings. [Continued applause and cheers.]

Chauncey M. Depew, in responding to the "City of New York" said:

Mr. Chairman and gentlemen of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick:—I feel that after the superb effort made by the old man eloquent who has just left us that the oratory of the evening would have been fittingly closed simply by the music of the Irish harp. Nothing can be added in a serious way, nothing can be added in a jocose or humorous way to this most magnificent tribute to our common human nature and to the destiny and dignity of the Irish race. [Applause.] But, still, I presume, like the St. Patrick procession in the street, this procession is bound to move on. [Laughter.] And if the 69th has marched with full regimental line and staff on horseback and Gilmore's band in front, this Hibernian society of French origin may be permitted to follow its



fellow patriot in the rear. You see in front of me a most extraordinary image placed there by the order of Chief Justice Daly. He stated that it was to give me inspiration because it was the harp which played through Tara's halls. If the Chief Justice is correct in his historical and geographical facts, and no one is more so, at the time in the mythic past when that harp was played through Tara's halls the Gulf Stream must have ran a good deal nearer Ireland than it does now, judging from the complexion of the player. [Laughter.]

I was struck as I always am with the Chief Justice's speech. If there is one thing which I have looked forward to in all these banquets for the past 20 years more than any other it is to be present on this centennial occasion to listen to those pleasing reminiscences of a pagan age which the Judge gives us from personal recollections. [Laughter.] He has promised that when the Centennial of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick was held he would then tell us how he and his fellow compatriots founded it a hundred years ago. We have had the story, and it has come to us as fresh, as juicy, and as full of Irish life and American fire as is my friend the Judge, himself, old in nothing young in everything—the best specimen of an Irish American of whom I now have knowledge. [Applause.] When he stated that the Irish first discovered America I believed it. It was Manhattan Island which they discovered and they have hung on to it ever since. [Applause and laughter.] When he stated that the grand old Irish tongue was at one time the language of this country in its best circles even as French is to-day the language of diplomacy, he might have stated, so is the grand old Irish tongue the language of our Courts in the New Court House and of our Municipal parliament in the City Hall. [Laughter.] An irreverent Yankee, who left this platform because I told him I would tell the story, stated in respect to the prosperity of the Industrial Savings Bank that so long as the taxes were collected and paid over to the Irish office holders of the city, the resources of the bank would be unimpaired. [Laughter.]

Now, in speaking here to-night I represent the Governor [laughter] whom I resemble in no respect. I have on occasion represented the austere Hoffman, the festive Robinson, the loquacious Cornell [laughter] and in speaking to-night for Gov. Cleveland I shall decline to give you any advance views of what he intends to do with the bill with reference to single-headed power in New York, and shall decline to

give you any views he may entertain as to the proper candidate for the Presidential Convention. [Laughter.] But, I attended this Centennial because it is to me a double one; first to celebrate it with you as the hundredth anniversary of the founding of your society; and second, with myself as the hundredth time I have responded for the State of New York. [Laughter.] For the past eight years we have been having Centennials one after another, commencing with Concord and Lexington and coming down later, until every cross road where there was a skirmish, every village where there was a bivouac, every place where a soldier lay down gave to the locality the opportunity for almost every day in the year to celebrate a Centennial. And when the eight years had rolled by the American people felt that they thoroughly understood the suffering of their forefathers in the Revolutionary War. But of all the Centennials from that which opened at Lexington and Concord with such enthusiasm to that which closed when the curtain fell at Yorktown and with the supplemental act in the drizzling rain in Newburg they seem relegated to the realms of insignificance compared with results which have followed the formation of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick in this country.

Why, gentlemen, when the Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick was founded a hundred years ago the first thing they did was to elect one of their number, George Clinton, the first governor of this State. [Applause.] When the Old Holland Dutch and the Huguenots, then largely in the majority, allowed them to accomplish that result by their softly persuasive eloquence they little understood the Irish. They did not know them. When an Irishman once tasted the sweets of power and the emoluments of office all the powers of the globe couldn't dislodge him. But then old George Clinton, the first Governor of the State of New York, was a typical Irishman of the grandest sort, he was a fine old Irish gentleman, one of the real old kind, full of patriotism, full of enthusiasm, full of fire and vigor and brains [applause], ready to lay down his life for his honor, or for the rights of man under any flag. He fought England because he thought he was fighting tyranny. He fought the foundation of the Federal Government, because he feared it would extend tyranny over his State. And, while we may differ with him as to the last, we still reverence his name as one of the best, purest, noblest and most courageous soldiers and of states-

men that any race ever furnished to any state in this broad land. [Continued applause.]

The history of this Empire State is the history of the grandest commonwealth of that brilliant constellation which makes up this Federal Union. Why look at it! There were 50,000 people in the State of New York when it was organized and to-day it has more Yankees than Boston, more Germans than Berlin and more Irishmen than Dublin. [Applause.] In that hundred years the genius of Irish descent has wedded the lakes and the sea and developed that commerce which has made possible the dream of the founder of the Republic, because it has called populations from all lands and furnished them a home from oppression, and their industry has made the United States the granary of the world. [Applause:]

One hundred years ago we had one college, three academies, and here and there a school, and to-day within the limits of this grandest of commonwealths there are 500 schools for higher education; and at every cross road, in every hamlet, by every blacksmith's shop and in every ward in the city is the school furnished at the public expense. [Applause.] In that hundred years New York has given to the world a literature. The sneer of the Westminster Review: "Who reads any American book?" was dissipated by Washington Irving, a New Yorker; and the American novel received its first start from the prolific pen of Fenimore Cooper. [Applause.]

In that hundred years the State of New York has contributed to the statesmanship, to the institutions, to the glory, to the progress and to the preservation of this Union, commencing with Alexander Hamilton, Martin Van Buren, Silas Wright and William H. Seward, and she has given one, a living statesman, Horatio Seymour. [Continued applause.] In all this career Ireland has done her great part for, leaving out all the rest, taking only that which she has contributed to the bar, look at her Emmet, look at her Brady, look at our Chief Justice. [Applause.]

Gentlemen: We all of us reverence the past. We are proud of the present, of its grand development, of its material resources, of its scientific advancement, of its inventive power, but we reverence the past. Does not every man Celtic, does not every man Gaelic, does not every man with a true conception within him of what he owes to history reverence the

past for its traditions? And to none is the past more full of inspiration for the future than to the Irish race. Oppressed as Ireland is, and has been, tied down as she is and has been, still the reserve power of her sons is kept alive by what? Why! by the fidelity of her soldiers shedding their blood upon battle fields all around the globe, by the genius of her poets breathing the fire of liberty, by the pathos and melody of her songs heard in every cabin in the world, by the enthusiasm and the magnificent eloquence of her orators always speaking on the side of humanity and of right. [Applause.]

Through the grand portal which makes the open gateway to our Empire State there have come in the past century more Irishmen than the present inhabitants of the Emerald Isle. Distributed around among our people they have illustrated by their manhood their right to live and to govern; they have held our highest offices by the suffrages of their fellow citizens of all races; they have been distinguished by power; they have been distinguished in every rank of life and they have won fortunes in business. Gentlemen: much as the State of New York owes to the Irish, the Irish owe everything to the city of New York! [Continued applause.]

United States Senator Jones, of Florida, was introduced and spoke as follows:

Mr. President and Gentlemen of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick:—I do not know with what propriety I was designated to speak to the toast suggested by the president of this ancient organization, to-night. It is usually the case on festive occasions that a programme is arranged, the speakers are named and the toasts made to correspond to their tastes and to their inclinations; but I can assure you of one thing, that there has been no preparation about this business, as far as I am concerned, to-night. Indeed, I did not intend to open my lips. I heard that a great man was to be here to-night to speak in the presence of this ancient society and I was anxious to ascertain his views with respect to the long oppressed land of my nativity. [Applause.]

I knew that his words would carry a weight and an influence beyond these walls more powerful than that of any other man who could possibly address you in this hall; because, I need not tell you that, when an Irishman has spoken about Ireland everything that he has said is attributed to ex-

aggeration. But, when a great man like the one who has entertained you to-night has addressed you as he did with an eloquence and a sincerity and a force which electrified this intelligent body, there is very little left for an Irishman to say. [Applause.]

A few years ago it fell to my lot to be present in this organization and to give expression to a few thoughts, and I said then as I can say now that everything that comes from my lips has behind it the element of sincerity. [Applause.] I said then that, although a public man in a high public place, my position was somewhat exceptional; that, while it was the custom of a great many who sought the suffrages of the great American people to seek the Irish vote, there was one of Irish blood in the Senate of the United States who was independent of it. [Applause.] No matter what might be his fame or his little elevation or distinction, he won it by the sheer force of Irish wit and he never had any policy about it.

I have spoken for Ireland because I felt in my heart that everything I said was justified by the condition of her unfortunate people. And I regret more than I can tell you to-night that this great Republic, liberal, broad-minded and intelligent as it is, does not take in the whole situation with respect to Ireland. In lecture halls and public meetings in this great Republic we may tell great truths and give expressions of opinion, but those expressions of opinion never see the day light. Now there is some reason for this; it is not for me to go into the causes of it; but there is not an intelligent man on this Continent who has ever investigated the true condition of Ireland but knows that the condition of that country and its people is every day misrepresented. [Applause.] I would like to have the speech of the distinguished gentleman who was here a while ago see the daylight. I would like to have it go out to the American people that they may read and feel that the Irish people have been misrepresented and that they have a cause which justifies an honest effort in the direction of reform. [Applause.]

Wherever I have spoken on this subject I have tried to speak sincerely, sometimes at the peril of my own popularity, with a constituency behind me having no sympathy with the cause that was nearest my heart. I say to you that if there is a city in the universe that can respond to Ireland with more sincerity than any other it is the great city of New York.

[Applause.] As I stood to-day and watched the grand parade that passed through your streets representing that oppressed people I said to myself; This is a spectacle which I wish could be witnessed by the people of the entire Union, North and South. [Applause.] But that spectacle was reserved for the people of New York alone, where Irish blood and Irish genius and Irish power has been felt for a hundred years or more. [Applause.] I come from a section of the country where there are comparatively few people of my blood, yet upon the soil of this great city my boyish footsteps were first planted. It was here, at the great gateway of the emigration from the old world, as the gentleman said who preceded me, that I first set my foot, and remained here a little waif of an Irish boy for many years—unknown to the world—and then took my course towards the sunny region with which I am identified.

I fought my way, and I need not tell you to-night that everything I have has been fought for and won in a square Irish way [applause], and I say to you, moreover, with fewer Irish votes behind me than any man in political life. I don't say that in any boastful spirit, but still I have that same pride of race and feeling for the old land which I have seen manifested around me here on every hand and which marks and distinguishes the Irish people more—I say it without disparagement to anybody—than any other people on the face of the globe. [Applause.] And still, they will tell you on every hand that this people, capable of so much, that have given genius and power and energy to every country are incapable of anything in the land that gave them birth. [Applause.]

Now, I say there must be something wrong in the social organism and in the governing power of a country that produces this result, when you find Irishmen all over the world exhibiting talent and genius and capacity for government, in fact for everything that they put their hands to. The enemies of Ireland will point to you and tell you that Irishmen are capable of everything except to advance their own interests and the interests of their native land when they are at home. That is the truth. I carry with this question no narrow prejudice. I understand the history of Ireland and the system by which she has been crushed and oppressed, and I say that the time has come when enlightened popular opinion the world over will demand that justice shall be done to that long oppressed people. [Applause.]



I am one of those who believe in the efficacy and influence of moral power; it has accomplished everything up to this time that Ireland has achieved for the good of the Irish people. [Applause.] There are some who will tell you that moral power will do no good, but the present condition of the world is different from what it was a hundred years ago, and I say that England, powerful as she is, obstinate as she is and tyrannical as she is with respect to everything that comes in competition with her own interests cannot withstand the popular opinion of the world. [Applause.]

It is said time and again that there is no cause for Irish agitation. I left Ireland a little boy, and not for 40 years until last summer, did I return to my native soil, and I didn't remain there long [laughter]; but I remained there long enough to take in the entire situation and to see that if there was a people on the face of the earth that had a cause to struggle for and to fight for, if they had the power, that people was the Irish people. [Applause.] I saw the provincial stamp upon her ancient capital once the seat of genius, nobility and the highest social life. I saw and I heard that the very life blood was drawn out of her every day and centred in the sister island, and I said this to Englishmen: "The time has come when you will have to give up something of the prejudices of the past and do justice to the Irish people." [Applause.] Lord Chatham when he was pleading the cause of American freedom in the House of Lords, when the friends of American Independence were few, he said before the Prime Minister: "Do justice to America, my lords, and do it to-night!" They scoffed at his words and hissed from the Government benches. But, if the prophetic warning that he had thrown out, and which Edmund Burke had thrown out in the House of Commons, had been heeded, an empire might have been saved to the British Crown. [Applause.] But that obstinate prejudice which still characterizes that country existed then and they would not yield to public opinion one iota. The result was that they lost a continent which might have been retained. [Applause.]

A voice: Thank God it was not.

Senator Jones: I glory in the result of it. [Applause.] It is the same policy in England that prevails to-day with respect to Ireland. Notwithstanding all that has been said touching the liberality of the English people towards Ireland, they are distinct peoples. The national feeling of the Irish

people cannot be crushed out, and it is time for Englishmen to understand that after 700 years of persistent and determined opposition to tyranny and oppression that they will not surrender their convictions as a distinct race [Applause], and that any policy which may be formed or adopted by the British Parliament must be based upon the ineradicable and instinctive love of nationality that is rooted in the Irish heart. [Applause.]

Blunders have been committed and it is true that they were corrected; and I say to you, gentlemen of this society, that if nothing more shall ever be accomplished by your organization than to have afforded to the distinguished gentleman who spoke to you from this platform to-night the opportunity of expressing the opinion which he did express respecting Ireland, you will have served a great cause.

As an Irishman you couldn't expect me to say anything more, because my words would not carry great weight beyond these walls; but those who know me are well aware that I have an intelligent conception of the condition of things abroad and that my heart is with that old land; and, while I do not uphold any of the excesses of the unfortunate people who have felt the oppressive hand of power in every effort that had been made to improve the condition of Ireland, yet to every honest effort in their behalf I will give my hearty and warm support. [Continued applause and cheers.]



## CHAPTER XXV.

**Various Events in New York Under the Auspices of the Friendly Sons—Testimonials to W. E. Gladstone, Judge James Fitzgerald, Judge Morgan J. O'Brien, Judge James A. O'Gorman, and Samuel Sloan—The French Embassy—Chief Officers of the Friendly Sons of Saint Patrick from 1849 to 1905.**

The New York Friendly Sons' celebration in 1885, took place at Delmonico's. Those present included, says the New York "Herald," Chauncey M. Depew, Cornelius Vanderbilt, Jr., Senator Warner Miller, Congressman Abram S. Hewitt, and F. R. Coudert. The dinner was very largely attended. President Joseph J. O'Donohue conducted the exercises of the evening. A letter of regret at inability to attend was read from Rev. Henry Ward Beecher. A letter was also received from Col. Lamont, expressing President Cleveland's regrets that he could not attend. After dinner addresses in response to toasts were made by Congressman Hewitt, Attorney-General Denis O'Brien, Chauncey M. Depew, Mayor Grace and some others. In addition to those mentioned there were also present, among many others, Hugh J. Grant, Eugene Kelly, Morgan J. O'Brien, Robert Sewell, Judge Barrett, Elbridge T. Gerry, W. H. Peckham, David McClure, James W. O'Brien, Recorder Smyth, Senator Jones of Florida; R. J. Morrison, James P. Farrell, Walter S. Johnston, Henry E. Kavanagh and James J. Coogan.

At the dinner of the New York Friendly Sons in 1888, over 200 members and guests were in attendance. President Joseph J. O'Donohue occupied the chair. Letters of regret at inability to attend were received from President Cleveland and Governor Hill. Toasts were responded to by Daniel Dougherty, Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, Governor of Virginia; Chauncey M. Depew, ex-Judge Noah Davis, Mayor Hewitt,

Judge Barrett and Gen. Sherman. The even took place at Delmonico's.

At the 106th annual dinner of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, New York, March 17, 1890, at Delmonico's the president, David McClure, occupied the chair. At the guest table were noted, Hon. Hugh J. Grant, Hon. C. M. Depew, Hon. Ellis H. Roberts, Hon. W. Bourke Cockran, Gen. Horace Porter, and other gentlemen.

At the Friendly Sons' dinner, at Delmonico's, New York, in 1892, Hon. John D. Crimmins presided. There was a large attendance, and the occasion was one of much enjoyment. Among those delivering addresses were Hon. Charles Foster, Hon. C. M. Depew, Hon. John Boyd Thacher, Rev. Clarence E. Woodman, Gen. Horace Porter, Hon. John S. Wise, Hon. Rufus B. Cowing, and Hon. John R. Fellows.

On March 17, 1894, the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, New York, adopted a cordial address to the Rt. Hon. W. E. Gladstone, of England. The address was beautifully engrossed, and was presented Mr. Gladstone at his home, together with a massive silver testimonial, by a committee appointed for the purpose. The following is a copy of the address:

---

Whereas, in the voluntary withdrawal from office as Premier of England of the Right Honorable W. E. Gladstone, the civilized world sees, with equal regret and admiration, the close of an unusually long public career as a leader, devoted alike to the best interests of his native country and to those of humanity; and

Whereas, the last years of his memorable career have been most unselfishly consecrated to the cause of Ireland, in the heroic and persistent endeavor to win and secure for her people the simple meed of political and social justice enjoyed by Great Britain and her Colonies; and

Whereas, in this peaceful struggle to restore to the Kingdom of Ireland its ancient Parliament with the rational measure of self-government granted by the Imperial Parliament to Canada, to the Colonies of South Africa, Australia, New Zealand and the West Indies, Americans of every race and creed have always deeply sympathized;

Therefore, we the "Friendly Sons of St. Patrick," a Society dating from the very birth of our Republic, having for founders Irishmen or sons of Irishmen of all denominations and for members some of the Fathers of American Liberty, have never ceased to second, by voice, pen and purse, the patriotic efforts of Mr. Gladstone, of the Liberal Party of Great Britain and of the friends of Home Rule in Ireland. It is therefore, unanimously

Resolved: That we recognize and regret the necessity for his retirement as Premier, but trust that, like his prototype, Nestor of old, he may live many years as the Great Commoner to be the guide and counsellor of his country and see realized his most sanguine expectations in Ireland rejuvenated, with its land-laws reformed, its commerce restored, its mineral wealth utilized, its manufacturing industries revived, and its people happy and contented.

That we hereby tender to Mr. Gladstone, with this expression of our admiration, respect and gratitude, the assurance that, in the future as in the past, the great English Liberal Party in their struggle for justice to the Irish Nation shall ever have our warm and active sympathy and support.

In fine, while confidently trusting that Lord Rosebery, Mr. Gladstone's successor in office, will abate nothing of that Statesman's zeal in the cause of Ireland, we cannot forbear from impressing on all to whom this cause was dear the imperious necessity of united action and undivided counsels. The fate of Ireland as a Nation must be decided within the next decade. No man who loves her but must stand shoulder to shoulder with his brothers and friends in this supreme crisis.

---

The foregoing was signed on behalf of the Friendly Sons by John D. Crimmins, President; J. S. Coleman, First Vice-president; Edward W. Scott, Second Vice-president; Eugene Kelly, Treasurer; Bartholomew Moynahan, Secretary; and by Frederick Smyth, George C. Barrett, Morgan J. O'Brien, W. L. Brown, Hugh J. Grant, Howard Constable, R. Duncan Harris and Bernard O'Reilly, D. D., Prothonotary, Apostolic.

---

On Dec. 19, 1898, the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick gave a complimentary dinner to the Hon. James Fitzgerald, a

highly esteemed member of the organization and justice of the New York Supreme Court. The event took place at Delmonico's and was a most delightful success. Music was furnished by Bayne's 69th Regiment Band, and during the evening there were several solos and choruses. The committee that had charge of the arrangements for the dinner comprised Hon. Morgan J. O'Brien, Hon. John D. Crimmins, Hon. Frederick Smyth, Hon. Hugh J. Grant, Hon. William R. Grace, Edward J. McGuire, Edmond J. Curry, Bartholomew Moynahan, E. D. Farrell, Miles M. O'Brien, John G. O'Keefe, John H. Spellman, Maurice J. Power and William N. Penney. The company was a most distinguished one. The Hon. Morgan J. O'Brien, justice of the Appellate Division of the Supreme Court, presided. Those seated on his right and left at the dais were the Hon. David McAdan, Hon. Henry R. Beekman, Hon. William N. Cohen, Hon. Frederick Smyth, Hon. Charles H. Van Brunt, Hon. Abraham R. Lawrence, Hon. Roger A. Pryor, Hon. P. Henry Dugro, Hon. Francis M. Scott, Hon. John J. Freedman, Hon. Henry W. Bookstaver, all justices of the New York Supreme Court; Hon. Rufus B. Cowing, City Judge; Hon. William R. Grace, Hon. John F. Carroll, Hon. Richard Croker and the guest of the evening Hon. James Fitzgerald, who occupied the seat immediately on the right hand of the chairman of the evening. Among those at the various tables were noted, Hon. Edgar L. Fursman, Hon. John Woodward, and Hon. John S. Lambert, all three Justices of the New York Supreme Court. Numerous other gentlemen prominent in the representative life of New York were also present. The opening address of the after-dinner exercises was made by Hon. Morgan J. O'Brien, the Chairman of the evening, who paid an eloquent tribute to the guest of the evening. The latter feelingly replied. Addresses were also made by Judge Van Brunt, Judge Cowing, Col. Edward C. James, Hon. John C. McGuire, Hon. Samson Lachman, and Judge Gildersleeve.

Hon. Morgan J. O'Brien, a justice of the New York Supreme Court, upon his retirement from the office of president of the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, in which position he had served three successive terms, was entertained at a complimentary dinner by the Society. The event took place Jan. 31, 1900, at Delmonico's. During the proceedings a loving cup was presented Judge O'Brien. The event was a delightful one and brought together a large and congenial assemblage. Hon. James A. O'Gorman presided. Among those seated with him at the dais, in addition to the guest of the evening, Judge O'Brien, were the following: James M. Fitzsimmons, Rufus B. Cowing, Henry A. Gildersleeve, P. Henry Dugro, Henry Bischoff, Jr., David Leventritt, Francis M. Scott, Chester B. McLaughlin, Charles H. Van Brunt, Most Rev. Michael A. Corrigan, D.D., Denis O'Brien, J. Edward Simmons, Edgar L. Fursman, Joseph C. Hendrix, Charles H. Truax, Abraham R. Lawrence, Henry R. Beekman, George P. Andrews, Leonard A. Giegerich and David McAdam. The menu was a very elaborate one and worthy of the name and fame of Delmonico. After the cigars had been lighted, President O'Gorman rapped for order and paid a tribute to Judge O'Brien, concluding by saying "Gentlemen, I ask you to drink to the health of our guest, Judge Morgan J. O'Brien. May his cup of happiness and contentment be ever as full as it is to-night." The toast was received with enthusiasm, the entire company rising and singing, "For he's a Jolly Good Fellow." Judge O'Brien, on rising to respond, received an ovation and made an eloquent reply. During the evening, vocal and instrumental music was rendered in a most acceptable manner. Other gentlemen making addresses during the evening were, Judge Fitzgerald, Joseph C. Hendrix, Julien T. Davies, Judge Gildersleeve, Ex-Senator Thomas C. O'Sullivan, and M. Wharley Platzek. After singing "Auld Lang Syne," the company adjourned much pleased with the evening's event.

---

On the evening of May 29, 1902, the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, New York, gave a reception and dinner to the

French Governmental Mission, "that visited these shores to take part in the Rochambeau ceremonies, at Washington, D. C." The dinner took place at Delmonico's, New York city. The French Mission, to honor whom the dinner was given, comprised the following:

His Excellency, M. Cambon, the French Ambassador.

General Brugère, General of Division, Vice-president of the Supreme Council of War, Chief of Special Mission.

Vice-Admiral Fournier, Inspector-General of the Navy.

M. Croiset, member of the French Institute, Dean of the Faculty of Letters of Paris.

General Chalendar, Commander of the Fourteenth Infantry Brigade.

Capitaine De Surgy, Captain of the armored cruiser "Gaulois."

Lieut.-Col. Meaux Saint-Marc, Aid-de-Camp and personal representative of M. Emile Loubet, President of the French Republic.

Comte De Rochambeau.

Comte Sahune De La Fayette.

M. Lagrave, representing the Ministry of Commerce.

M. De Margerie, Counsellor of the French Embassy at Washington.

M. Jean Guillemin, Sub-Director of the Cabinet of the Foreign Minister.

M. Edmond Bruwaert, French Consul-General at New York.

Lieut.-Col. Hermite, Commander of the Sixth Foot Artillery.

M. Renouard, painter and engraver, representing the Ministry of Public Instruction.

M. Robert De Billy, Secretary of Embassy.

Major Berthelot, Aid-de-Camp to Gen. Brugère.

Capitaine Vignal, Military Attaché to the French Embassy at Washington.

Lieutenant-Commander Le Vicomte De Faramond, Naval Attaché to the French Embassy at Washington.

M. Jules Boeufve, Chancellor of the French Embassy at Washington.

Lieutenant Andre Sauvaire-Jourdan, Aid-de-Camp to Vice-Admiral Fournier.

Lieutenant Le Baron Maximilien De Reinach De Werth, Aid-de-Camp to Vice-Admiral Fournier.

Capitaine Pouilloue De Saint-Mars, Captain of Artillery.

Capitaine Etienne Filleneau, Aid-de-Camp to General Brugère.

Capitaine Lasson, Attaché of the General Staff of the Governor of Paris.

M. Louis Hermite, Secretary of the French Embassy.

Vicomte De Chambrun, Attaché of the French Embassy at Berlin.

M. Victor Ayguesparse, Attaché to the French Embassy.

The commission representing the President of the United States comprised Herbert H. D. Pierce, Third Assistant Secretary of State; Col. Theodore A. Bingham, United States Army; Commander Raymond P. Rogers, United States Navy, and Edwin Morgan, Secretary to the President's Commission.

The ladies of the party consisted of Her Excellency Mme. Cambon, wife of the French Ambassador; Comtesse De Rochambeau, Mrs. Herbert H. D. Pierce, Mme. Margerie, and Mme. Vignal.

The President of the Friendly Sons, Hon. James A. O'Gorman, presided, and the gathering was one of the most imposing of the kind that has ever assembled in this country. Upon his return to France, Gen. Brugère wrote a very cordial letter to President O'Gorman, acknowledging the hospitality of the organization and stating that he had requested the French Government to send to the Friendly Sons a vase from the National Manufactory of Sevres, "which I have chosen, and which I pray you to install to us in your usual place of assembly in remembrance of the moments, all too short, which we passed together." Gen. Brugère also sent his photograph to President O'Gorman and specially requested that of the latter in return.

The vase, which is dignified, simple and elegant, is now placed in the Metropolitan Museum of Fine Arts in New York, where also reposes the portrait of Daniel O'Connell by the famous Irish artist, Martin Archer Shee, which was the gift of the present writer.

---

On Feb. 3, 1903, the New York Friendly Sons gave a dinner at Delmonico's in honor of Hon. James A. O'Gorman, a justice of the New York Supreme Court, on the occasion of his retirement from the office of president of the Society after three successive terms. At each end of the guests' table were sugar figures of Justice, wearing a green mantle and blinded by a white cloth about her eyes. The guests included Justices Henry A. Gildersleeve, Frank C. Laughlin, Edward Patterson, Edward W. Hatch, Charles H. Truax, Francis M. Scott and Morgan J. O'Brien. With the members of the judiciary were the Rev. Charles McCready, James S. Coleman and David McClure.

Justice O'Brien presented to the retiring president a handsome silver set of 158 pieces. This was a token of respect from the members of the Society. In his opening speech the toastmaster, Justice Fitzgerald, said that such a dinner as they were eating was but an example of the sort of food all Irishmen should have under proper conditions.

David McClure told of the fight for American independence, the part the Irish played in the war and in the formation of our constitutional government. Irishmen were to the right and left of George Washington when the British flag was hauled down. "The events of the past two weeks amaze us," he continued. "We see the governments of the Old World sending their warships to collect the petty debts from a South American republic. We have several ex-presidents of this Society here, and there is only one ex-president of the United States who has attended one of our meetings, and he called the attention of the world to the fact that we insisted on 'Hands off.'" Father McCready was the next speaker.



Justice O'Brien, in presenting the silver service, said the committee had been hard pressed in deciding what they should select for Justice O'Gorman. It had been suggested that he receive something to protect him from the Appellate Division, or an Indian outfit for a Grand Sachem, or an addition to his house in view of the growth of his family. Justice O'Gorman, in response, said he would urge the following as the ideal of the Society: "Let us maintain the Irish valor and intense Americanism at all times. On every battlefield for 200 years down to those on the veldt in South Africa not one has been without consecration by Irish blood and their whitened bones. Let us hope, too, that all Irishmen will some time unite in that little isle across the sea in a liberty worthy of the genius of its people." Another special event under the auspices of the New York Friendly Sons was the presentation of a loving cup to Samuel Sloan, who was president of the Society in 1857-58.

It will be noted that we have not specifically mentioned every annual celebration by the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick. These anniversary observances each year were invariably affairs of eminent impressiveness, that held in 1903 being fully equal to those preceding it. In the work on "Early Celebrations of St. Patrick's Day," we gave a list of the chief officers of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, New York, beginning with the year 1784 and ending with 1845-48. We here complete the list to 1905:

1849-1850.

James Reyburn, President.  
Charles M. Nanry, Treasurer.  
Charles H. Birney, Secretary.

1851-1852.

Richard Bell, President.  
Charles M. Nanry, Treasurer.  
Charles H. Birney, Secretary.

1853.

Joseph Stuart, President.  
Charles M. Nanry, Treasurer.  
Charles H. Birney, Secretary.

1854-1856.

Joseph Stuart, President.  
Charles H. Birney, Treasurer.  
Richard O'Gorman, Secretary.

1857-1858.

Samuel Sloan, President.  
Charles H. Birney, Treasurer.  
Walter Magee, Secretary.

1859.

Richard O'Gorman, President.  
Charles H. Birney, Treasurer.  
Walter Magee, Secretary.

1860-1862.

Charles P. Daly, President.  
Charles H. Birney, Treasurer.  
Thomas Barbour, Secretary.

1863.

James T. Brady, President.  
Charles H. Birney, Treasurer.  
Thomas Barbour, Secretary.

1864.

James T. Brady, President.  
Charles H. Birney, Treasurer.  
A. O'Donnell, Secretary.

1865.

Richard Bell, President.  
Henry L. Hoguet, Treasurer.  
William Whiteside, Secretary.

1866.

Joseph Stuart, President.  
Henry L. Hoguet, Treasurer.  
William Whiteside, Secretary.

1867.

Henry L. Hoguet, President.  
William Whiteside, Treasurer.  
James Reid, Secretary.

1868.

John R. Brady, President.  
William Whiteside, Treasurer.  
James Reid, Secretary.

1869.

Eugene Kelly, President.  
William Whiteside, Treasurer.  
Edward Boyle, Secretary.

1870.

Charles P. Daly, President.  
William Whiteside, Treasurer.  
Edward Boyle, Secretary.

1871.

John R. Brady, President.  
William Whiteside, Treasurer.  
Robert J. Hoguet, Secretary.

**1872-1874.**

**John R. Brady, President.  
William Whiteside, Treasurer.  
S. O. A. Murphy, Secretary.**

**1875.**

**Thomas Barbour, President.  
William Whiteside, Treasurer.  
S. O. A. Murphy, Secretary.**

**1876.**

**Thomas Barbour, President.  
William Whiteside, Treasurer.  
Eugene B. Murtha, Secretary.**

**1877.**

**Hugh J. Hastings, President.  
William Whiteside, Treasurer.  
Eugene B. Murtha, Secretary.**

**1878-1880.**

**Charles P. Daly, President.  
William Whiteside, Treasurer.  
Eugene B. Murtha, Secretary.**

**1881-1882.**

**Charles P. Daly, President.  
William Whiteside, Treasurer.  
John McK. McCarthy, Secretary.**

**1883.**

**Charles P. Daly, President.  
Eugene Kelly, Treasurer.  
John McK. McCarthy, Secretary.**

1884.

Charles P. Daly, President.

Eugene Kelly, Treasurer.

John Savage, Secretary.

1885-1886.

Joseph J. O'Donohue, President.

Eugene Kelly, Treasurer.

Francis Higgins, Secretary.

1887.

James R. Cuming, President.

Eugene Kelly, Treasurer.

Henry McCloskey, Secretary.

1888-1889.

Joseph J. O'Donohue, President.

Eugene Kelly, Treasurer.

Henry McCloskey, Secretary.

1890-1891.

David McClure, President.

Eugene Kelly, Treasurer.

Henry McCloskey, Secretary.

1892.

John D. Crimmins, President.

Eugene Kelly, Treasurer.

Eugene Durnin, Secretary.

1893-1894.

John D. Crimmins, President.

Eugene Kelly, Treasurer.

Bartholomew Moynahan, Secretary.

1895-1896.

James S. Coleman, President.  
John D. Crimmins, Treasurer.  
Bartholomew Moynahan, Rec. Secretary.  
Edward J. McGuire, Cor. Secretary.

1897-1899.

Morgan J. O'Brien, President.  
John D. Crimmins, Treasurer.  
Bartholomew Moynahan, Rec. Secretary.  
Edward J. McGuire, Cor. Secretary.

1900-1902.

James A. O'Gorman, President.  
John D. Crimmins, Treasurer.  
Bartholomew Moynahan, Rec. Secretary.  
John J. Rooney, Cor. Secretary.

1903-1904.

James Fitzgerald, President.  
John D. Crimmins, Treasurer.  
John J. Lenehan, Rec. Secretary.  
William Temple Emmet, Cor. Secretary.

1905.

James Fitzgerald, President.  
John D. Crimmins, Treasurer.  
John J. Lenehan, Rec. Secretary.  
William Temple Emmet, Cor. Secretary.

---

It may be interesting as supplementing the information given on page 107 of "Early Celebrations of St. Patrick's Day" to state that early in 1905 the membership of the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick was still at its full, with a waiting list of 81 names; that the assets of the Society at existing market values were \$63,000, against which there were no liabilities, and that \$3,000 had been distributed during the year ending Jan. 9, 1905, in charity.

## EXTRACTS FROM THE RECORDS.

Before taking leave of the Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, New York city, it would seem desirable to present to our readers some interesting extracts from the record book. The books in possession of Dudley Persse, the secretary of the Society, were destroyed by a great fire on Aug. 12, 1835, and he begins the book, to which we here refer, by an account of that event.

Started in 1836, the book records the minutes of the organization down to Feb. 9, 1871. It contains entries by successive secretaries of the Society, the last being by Robert J. Hoguet. We are indebted to the book for the following interesting extracts relating to the Friendly Sons:

Joseph Stuart presented a motion, at a meeting, Feb. 27, 1862, and B. O'Connor seconded the same, that "Mr. John Savage be invited to compile a history of the rise and progress of the Society, and the expenses incident to the same to be defrayed by the Society." The motion prevailed.

Secretary William Arnold, of the Friendly Sons, records of the anniversary celebration, March 17, 1840, that "At six o'clock the members with their invited guests sat down to dinner \* \* \*. The festival was graced by the presence of more than 100 ladies, who occupied the galleries \* \* \*. They retired at an early hour, delighted with all they had seen and heard."

Action on the death of James Reyburn, of the Friendly Sons, "who had been long a member and president for many years," was taken at a meeting held July 24, 1849, at "Delmonico's Hotel, William street." Joseph Stuart presided and paid an eloquent tribute to the deceased. Similar tributes were paid by other gentlemen. Appropriate resolutions were adopted.

It was voted, at a meeting held Jan. 31, 1854, "that a committee be appointed to report, at the next meeting, the best

means to increase the society, and also to report whether the interest arising yearly from the Permanent Fund [should] be appropriated for some other purpose than for accumulation; and at the same time, report generally on the finances of the society." The committee consisted of John B. Dillon, Samuel Sloan, and Robert Hogan.

On April 18, 1865, a special meeting of the Friendly Sons was held at Delmonico's to take action on the death of Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States. Richard Bell presided and touchingly alluded to the sad occurrence which had called them together. Appropriate resolutions were adopted, following eulogistic remarks by John Savage, Eugene Kelly, Richard O'Gorman and H. L. Hoguet. A committee was appointed "to coöperate with the authorities for a proper representation of the Society" at the funeral.

A special meeting of the Friendly Sons was held April 3, 1841, at which suitable action was taken on the death of "William Henry Harrison, late President of the United States." It was "Resolved, that this Society unite in the funeral solemnities on Saturday next, 10th inst." A committee was appointed "to meet the committee on the part of the Corporation of the City of New York, at the City Hall, on Thursday, the 8th inst.," at 12 M. It was also "Resolved, that the members of this Society wear the usual badge of mourning for 30 days."

At a collection taken up among the Friendly Sons in 1861, "for the relief of the widow of Capt. Haggerty, slain in battle," the following gentlemen contributed: Peter Rice, \$75; Daniel Devlin, \$75; E. C. Donnelly, \$50; William Watson, \$25; Joseph Stuart, \$25; Thomas Barbour, \$25; Richard Bell, \$25; Ed. Boyle, \$20; Barth. O'Connor, \$15; Hugh Watson, \$10; John B. Fogarty, \$10; Ed. J. Wilson, \$10. Underneath this list Secretary Thomas Barbour has made these entries: "Collected, \$340." "Paid Mrs. Haggerty, \$390." This latter entry would seem to indicate that other contributions were also received.



The Society was inclined, in 1863 and 1864, to build a hall. At a meeting it "was proposed by H. L. Hoguet, seconded by C. P. Daly, that a committee of seven be appointed to take into consideration the propriety of purchasing property, to build thereon a national hall, said committee to report at the next quarterly meeting." The committee consisted of Richard Bell, Joseph Stuart, William Watson, H. L. Hoguet, Daniel Devlin, Eugene Kelly, and John Bryan. At a meeting early in 1864 it was "Resolved, that the building committee previously appointed be reduced to Messrs. Kelly, Watson, and Hoguet, and that they report at the next meeting what site can be obtained for a building and what it will cost, how it can be paid for, and what kind of building it shall be." No reference to the matter, however, is found in the records of the "next meeting."

In 1851 an effort was made to dissolve the Friendly Sons and merge the organization in the Irish Emigrant Society. At a meeting of the Friendly Sons, on March 6, of the year mentioned, R. J. Dillon "addressed the chair at some length as to the present situation of the Society, and offered the following resolution, seconded by Joseph Kernochan: "Resolved, That sixty shares of the Manhattan Co., five shares of the American Exchange Bank, and two Treasury notes, amounting in all to \$3,900, be transferred to the Irish Emigrant Society, and that said society shall, by resolution, admit the members of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, without the payment of initiation fees, who shall in the course of one year from this date, sign the constitution of the Irish Emigrant Society." When the proposition to merge with the Emigrant Society was put to a vote it resulted: Ayes, 17; nays, 9. Not having received the necessary three-fourths vote, the measure was defeated.

At a special meeting held on Jan. 28, 1864, John Savage introduced the case of Mrs. Hanson, a niece of Oliver Goldsmith, "who is in advanced age and in a necessitous condition," and proposed measures for her relief. On motion of

Judge Daly, the committee on charity was instructed to wait upon Mrs. Hanson, ascertain if she is a relative of Oliver Goldsmith, and if so, to assist her financially. The investigation of the case was evidently satisfactory, for we find that financial aid was given the lady. At a meeting in March, 1864, it was proposed that \$150 be paid her in quarterly payments for one year. An amendment was offered that she be paid \$200 annually during her life. The amendment was lost, and action on the original motion was deferred. At a meeting held on Jan. 26, 1865, "it was moved by Mr. Hoguet and seconded by Mr. Watson," that the Society continue to pay her \$16 per month for the year 1865, "as has been paid to her for 1864." The motion was lost and the matter was laid over.

At a meeting of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, New York, April 29, 1861, "It was unanimously resolved that, in view of the immense number of Irish volunteering into the service of the United States, the sum of \$1,500 of the funds of the Society be appropriated for the relief of their wives and families residing in this city and Brooklyn." The following committee was appointed to superintend the disposal of the foregoing donation: Joseph Stuart, Richard Bell, Daniel Devlin, Richard O'Gorman, and C. P. Daly. At the same meeting a collection, or fund, was "formed by private subscription, to which the majority of members present contributed most handsomely, the object being to furnish necessary equipments of war to a regiment to be commanded by our distinguished guest, Thomas F. Meagher, and to be made up of Irishmen." At a special meeting of the Friendly Sons, held in New York, July 30, 1861, the Society appropriated \$1,000 to assist the families of soldiers of the Sixth-ninth New York regiment (Irish) slain or wounded in the battle of Bull Run.

A little controversy appears to have taken place in 1844. It was thus referred to at a meeting of the Friendly Sons, held April 2, that year: "The letter of the president, and

the proceedings of the members of the St. George's Society, published in several papers of March 22d last, having been read" [at a special meeting] it was "Resolved, That, disclaiming any animadversion upon, or interfering with regard to the proceedings of any other friendly association, yet so far as the aforesaid proceedings seek to impeach the hospitality of our late festival, they are, in the opinion of the society, not less amusing than uncalled for. That we are surprised that gentlemen, having a proper regard for the intelligence and patriotism of Irishmen, should attend the National Festival and expect that these national sentiments of their country should not be expressed. That the request of the president of St. George's Society to the president of our society, to change the order of the \* \* \* toasts, or that he would 'retreat' from the table, was not less modest than unheard of. That the society sincerely regret that the 'love' and 'loyalty' towards the institutions of the British Empire and the claim to be considered loyal British subjects, on the part of the president and members of the St. George's Society, should have induced their representative to 'retreat' from our late festival, and to deprive us of his company. That we regret that gentlemen, so eager to express their love and loyalty' to their own land, should deny to Irishmen the pleasure of expressing similar sentiments for Ireland at their national festival." It was further resolved by the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick "that for the future, and to prevent any misconception of our principles, we declare," etc. Five articles, or declaration of principles, were then adopted. The first declares that "this is a benevolent, patriotic society, composed of Irishmen of every shade of political and religious opinion—that it is not British, but Irish; it is not political, but national." It was resolved that "in the opinion of the society, the conduct of our worthy president, James Reyburn, Esq., at the late festival, fully sustains the character and duties of an Irish gentleman, and merits our unqualified approbation."

## CHAPTER XXVI.

**Splendid Observances by the New York Knights of St. Patrick—Many Distinguished People Take Part—Knights of the Red Branch—Events by the Friends of Ireland—St. Patrick's Club and St. Patrick's Guild—Brooklyn Celebrations.**

Many splendid banquets in honor of St. Patrick's Day have also taken place in New York city under the auspices of the Knights of St. Patrick. This organization was in existence for many years and had a large number of prominent gentlemen in its membership.

On March 17, 1864, the Knights dined at the Astor House. In its report of the event the New York "Herald" says that Mr. Stetson received *carte blanche* for the getting up of the entertainment, and availed himself to the utmost of the privilege. Around the large dining-room hung the flags borne by the Irish Brigade during the campaign under Gen. Meagher. At the east end of the room was suspended a fine portrait of Lady Wrixon Beecher—formerly Miss O'Neil—of theatrical fame. The main tables were each about sixty feet long, and at the west end of the room was a somewhat smaller one, where the President and invited guests were seated. The tables glittered with crystal and silver. Wax tapers in gilt candelabra were placed at short intervals along each table, between which were appropriate ornamentations of confectionery or vases of flowers. The band from the U. S. S. "North Carolina" furnished music for the occasion, in addition to which was one of Chickering's pianos, where Gustavus Geary occasionally presided. Capt. William F. Lyons, president of the society, occupied the post of honor, and was supported on his right and left by Col. John O'Mahoney and Bryan Lawrence. The guests numbered

about one hundred and fifty, among whom were Judge McCunn, Lieut.-Col. McGee, Captains Mooney, Morris, W. Wail and J. Blake, of the Irish Brigade; Lieut. William H. Merriam, of Gen. R. S. Foster's staff; James M. Sheehan, Samuel Boardman, K. B. Daley, Dr. Carnochan, Dr. John Dwyer and Dr. Burke and others. Letters were received from Gen. McClellan, Horatio Seymour, Richard O'Gorman, Archdeacon McCarran, Commander Meade of the "North Carolina," and Judge Hearn. Hon. John McKeon communicated his inability to attend in a very lengthy letter. Toasts were responded to by Mr. Butler, ex-president of the society; Col. O'Mahoney, Mayor Gunther and others.

The Knights of St. Patrick, New York, had their fifth annual reunion, March 17, 1866, at the Maison Doree. The exercises took place as usual in the evening. J. H. Harnett presided. Among those present were Bryan Lawrence, Col. M. T. McMahan, of the Sixty-ninth Regiment, formerly of Gen. McClellan's staff; Capt. W. F. Lyons, J. E. McMasters, M. Mehan, A. S. Sullivan, and many other people of note. The company numbered about 150.

On the anniversary, in 1867, the Knights dined at the Astor House. William F. Lyons presided, and among the guests were Mayor Hoffman, John Francis Maguire, M.P. for Cork; Brian Lawrence and Fathers Trainor and Barry. The occasion was a very enjoyable one.

In 1868 the annual dinner of the Knights was held at the Astor House. Some two hundred persons were present. John Mitchel presided. Speeches were made by the chairman, John H. Harnett, Capt. Lyons, Rev. Dr. Burtzell, Rev. Dr. O'Leary, Judge Quinn, Judge Connelly, and several others. Judge Brady, of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, was present during the evening. The ever-welcome "Barney Williams" was also introduced.

The Knights of St. Patrick observed the anniversary in 1872 by a dinner at Delmonico's. John H. Harnett presided. About 250 gentlemen were present. Among the guests were Gen. McDowell, Hon. Robert B. Roosevelt, Hon.

Smith Ely, Hon. John Fox, Gen. McAderas. Mayor Hall, Rev. Father Burke, Matthew T. Brennan, Richard O'Gorman, ex-Governor Wise of Virginia, Capt. Barrett, U. S. A.; Oswald Ottendorfer, James Daly and Richard Harnett.

On the anniversary in 1873 the Knights of St. Patrick held their annual banquet at the Metropolitan Hotel, nearly 300 being present. Richard O'Gorman presided, supported by Rev. Father McAleer and Commissioner Bosworth, while the list of guests contained the names of ex-Congressman Robert B. Roosevelt, J. M. Bellew, Hon. Clarkson N. Potter, William Felix, M.P., from Mallow, Ireland; Rev. Dr. H. M. Thompson, Charles G. Cornell, Rev. Mr. Barry, William J. Florence, Bernard Casserly, John V. Harnett, Judge Quinn Dr. Carnochan, Charles A. Dana, Thomas B. Connery, Judge McGuire, John Mitchel, John Mullaly, Clark Luby, Capt. Barrett and Anthony Eickhoff. During the evening Dan. Bryant's quartette furnished the musical programme.

In 1875 the Knights of St. Patrick dined at the Sturtevant. Among those present were Fernando Wood, S. S. Cox, S. Ely, Richard O'Gorman, Mayor Wickham, Justice Shea, John Kelly, "and a host of aldermen, politicians, bankers, merchants and other gentlemen." Those responding to toasts included John R. Fellows, Judge Quinn, Dion Boucicault, Col. B. G. Willis, S. S. Cox, John Mullaly, Fernando Wood, H. D. Perry, and W. Boyle.

The Knights of St. Patrick in 1876 again dined at the Sturtevant House. John Mullaly presided. In his immediate vicinity were Dr. Carnochan, Richard O'Gorman, Charles A. Dana, Lawrence Barrett, Algernon S. Sullivan, Gen. Spicola, Henry Hughes, W. F. MacNamara and other people of note.

The Knights dined in 1888 at the Hotel Brunswick. President Henry D. Purroy presided over the exercises. The attendance was about 280, and included a great many people prominent in political, mercantile and professional life.

The Knights of the Red Branch, of New York city, had

their first celebration of St. Patrick's Day in 1874. The event took place at the Grand Central Hotel. Grand Commander John W. Goff opened the exercises. An ode was read by John E. Moloney. The officers of the Knights, in addition to Mr. Goff, were at the time: Vice-Grand Commander, James T. Maguire; Chronicler, James Fitzgerald; Knight of Honor, Augustine E. Costello; Knight Banneret, John C. Hannan; Purse Bearer, Daniel Clancy; Master of Ceremonies, Edward A. Hagan; Master at Arms, Peter K. McCann; Seneschal, Patrick Cronogue.

---

The Friends of Ireland observed the day in 1885 by a dinner at Rogers' restaurant in Park place, New York. H. J. Jackson, Superintendent of Castle Garden, presided. There were present during the evening Dr. W. B. Wallace, Father Slatery of the Cathedral, Father Riordan, chaplain of Castle Garden; Dr. Ford, Dr. McNamara, Dr. Schultze, Dr. Donlin, Dr. Finnel, Paul MacSwiney, the musician, and a number of others.

---

The St. Patrick's Club of New York held its third annual banquet at the Gedney House, March 17, 1886. Justice John Henry McCarthy presided, and the occasion was a splendid success. There were addresses by Judge McAdam, ex-School Commissioner T. Moriarty, W. H. Wall, John Delahanty and M. D. Gallagher. On March 18, 1887, the club dined at the Hoffman House. John Henry McCarthy presided, and among those present were noticed Roswell P. Flower, Gen. Kirwan, Judge David McAdam, Major James Haggerty, Thomas Crimmins, Charles A. Dana, ex-Governor Leon Abbett, and Judge Edward Brown.

---

St. Patrick's Guild, "a recently organized body," had their first annual dinner in 1887 at O'Neill's, Twenty-second street and Sixth avenue. Among the guests were Police Justice P. H. Duffy, Police Captains Ryan and Killilea. The president of the Guild at this period was Edward Duffy.



The St. Patrick's Day parade in New York in 1867 is thus described in the New York "Evening Post":

---

The anniversary of Ireland's patron saint was celebrated with much enthusiasm to-day by the Irish portion of our population. The day was pleasanter than is usually the case on the recurrence of this anniversary; and many circumstances combined to make the ceremonies very interesting to those participating. The recent attempt at insurrection by the Fenians in Ireland has given the members of that organization in this country renewed hopes of establishing an Irish government, and they are naturally eager to make as strong a display of their members as possible. There is also more harmony existing among the Irish societies than in former years, and this circumstance added to the strength of the demonstration. The various trade societies made an imposing display of members. The American and Irish flags were displayed on many buildings, and several of the streets through which the procession passed had the appearance of a general holiday. The civic procession was composed almost entirely of societies belonging to this city, and was very strong in numbers. The Laborers' Union Benevolent Society, alone, paraded nearly three thousand men in five divisions. East Broadway and the neighboring streets were thronged at an early hour by persons who were eager to view the procession. In the lower part of the city the interest was equally great, and thousands of spectators lined the sidewalks of all the thoroughfares leading to the City Hall.

\* \* \* \* \*

Many of the societies had elegant banners, some of which were carried on wagons drawn by four and six horses. The procession began passing the City Hall at precisely one o'clock and did not conclude till ten minutes of three o'clock. The organizations were reviewed by Mayor Hoffman in person. John Francis Maguire, member of Parliament from Cork; Richard O'Gorman, Matthew T. Brennan, and the members of the Common Council were also present.



There was an immense gathering of spectators in front of the City Hall. The snow had been removed and thrown aside, and the marching in front of the hall was comparatively good. It is estimated that there were ten thousand men in the procession. The column was headed by the Sixty-ninth Regiment, which passed with full ranks. This organization was presented with a full stand of colors this morning by Mayor Hoffman, on behalf of the city. There were forty-four bands of music in the procession; fifty-two elegant banners, nineteen of which were drawn in large wagons, and seventeen carriages, carrying the officers of societies. The most attractive feature of the procession were the companies of cadets, which headed nearly all of the temperance organizations. An Irish jaunting car and an Irish pike attracted much attention.

---

#### THE DAY IN BROOKLYN.

Brooklyn, N. Y., has also been the scene of many great parades, enjoyable banquets and other exercises in honor of St. Patrick's Day. We here append brief mention of a few of these events:

The fourteenth annual dinner of St. Patrick's Society of Brooklyn took place at Montague Hall, that city, March 17, 1863. The Brooklyn "Eagle" of March 18, that year, stated that "The attendance, we think, was larger than on any previous occasion, notwithstanding the fact that a large number of Brooklynites who have been for years in the habit of attending the dinners of the St. Patrick's Society are absent at the war, and the enjoyment was more general than we have seen it on any former occasion." There were some 300 at the dinner. Henry McCloskey presided, and on his right and left were the Rev. Mr. Fagan and Mayor Kalbfleisch. During the evening a fraternal telegram was received from the Knights of St. Patrick of New York city, which read as follows:

Chinese Building, New York, March 17, 1863.

The Knights of St. Patrick send greeting to the St. Patrick's Society of Brooklyn.

May the angels of love, harmony and affection descend upon the rims of your goblets. The glasses of the Knights are full. Will our brothers drink with us?

John Butler, President.

W. F. Lyons, Secretary.

In 1864 St. Patrick's Society of Brooklyn had its fifteenth annual dinner at Montague Hall, that city, with an attendance of about 200. Among those present were Judge Lott, of the United States Supreme Court; ex-Aldermen Ternan and Franks and R. M. Hooley. An excellent band was in attendance, the edibles were delicious, the wines admirable, and the hours passed swiftly until daylight, when the party dispersed.

The St. Patrick's Society, Brooklyn, observed the anniversary in 1865 by a dinner at the Academy of Music, Brooklyn. Ex-Alderman Ternan presided, and there were present, among others, Rev. Father Keegan, Judge Lott, Police Commissioner Bergen, Hon. Samuel D. Morriss, District Attorney Henry McCloskey, John O'Mahoney and John D. Hennessey. Among those responding to toasts were Rev. Father Keegan, William E. Robinson, Henry McCloskey, Alderman Wilson, Thomas Kinsella, William C. Dewitt, Dr. Higginbotham, U. S. N., and John Flannaghan. There were songs rendered during the evening by a number of gentlemen present.

On Monday, March 18, 1872, the New York "Tribune" announced that the Irish citizens of Brooklyn had made extensive preparation for an appropriate celebration that year. Twenty-six societies and a troop of cavalry were to participate. The procession was to start at 11 A.M., from the junction of Union avenue and Grand street, Eastern District, and was to be reviewed at the City Hall by the Common Council. John Connors was Grand Marshal. The St. Patrick's Society held its annual dinner at the Academy of Music in the evening.

The New York "Evening Post," speaking of the Brooklyn demonstration, March 17, 1873, said: "Brooklyn wears

a holiday appearance to-day, for the public buildings, City Hall, Court House and places of amusement are covered with flags and streamers of all sizes, while the streets resound with the music of brass bands and are alive with men, women and children in holiday attire. The members of the various Irish societies were early at their meeting rooms this morning and donned their regalias ready to take part in the procession. Banners and flags were taken out, and when all were in readiness the societies, preceded by bands of music, marched to Bedford avenue, near the fountain, the place designated for the formation of the line. After a little delay the societies took their places in line and started on their march. They arrived at the City Hall at about two o'clock, where they were reviewed by Mayor Powell, the Board of Aldermen and Bishop Loughlin."

In the same issue, referring to the demonstration in New York city, in 1873, the "Post" stated that "In New York flags are flying from the City Hall and most of the large buildings in the city, and in many instances the Stars and Stripes and the green are floating together. Many of the horses attached to the street cars are decorated with miniature green emblems and, in fact, the prevailing color meets the eye in every direction." Grand Marshal Gilligan was met at his office, 97 James street, New York, by his aids and deputy marshals, where the arrangements were perfected. Soon after, the Grand Marshal and staff and the Deputy Marshal, all mounted, proceeded to Second avenue, where the line was being formed. Among the organizations in line were twenty-two divisions of the Ancient Order of Hibernians. The military division was commanded by Col. Cavanagh, and included the Sixty-ninth Regiment, the Legion of St. Patrick, the Dungannon Volunteers of '82, and the Tipperary Volunteers.

On March 17, 1885, St. Patrick's Society, of Brooklyn, dined at the Mansion House, in that city. William Sullivan presided. The occasion was the thirty-sixth birthday of the organization. Andrew McLean responded to the toast, "The

President of the United States;" Mayor Low to "The City of Brooklyn." There were other responses by Hon. Calvin E. Pratt, H. B. Hubbard, and John Ford.

March 17, 1892, St. Patrick's Society, of Brooklyn, dined at the Assembly rooms, Montague street. The occasion was a tremendous success. John W. Carroll, president of the Society, occupied the chair. The menus were printed in green, music was furnished by an excellent orchestra, and on the whole, the affair was one of the most delightful in the annals of Brooklyn. Among those seated at the head table were Hon. William McAdoo, Gen. Isaac S. Catlin, Judge U. S. Bartlett, Murat Halstead, St. Clair McKelway, W. B. Davenport, and John C. McGuire. There were after-dinner responses by the Rev. J. M. Kiely, Hon. Wm. McAdoo, Mayor Boody, Gen. Catlin, Judge Pratt, W. J. Carr and W. B. Davenport.

The forty-sixth annual dinner of St. Patrick's Society, Brooklyn, was held in the Academy of Music, 1895. Joseph A. Kene presided, and there were present among others Justice E. M. Cullen, Col. John L. Burleigh, City Treasurer John D. Kelley, the Rev. John M. Kiely, President Jackson Wallace of the Board of Aldermen, and Counsellor David McClure, the latter of New York city.

The Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, Brooklyn, observed the anniversary in 1893, by dancing and a dinner. The Brooklyn "Eagle" stated the next day that "For thirty years this organization has enjoyed an existence of more than common prosperity and usefulness; for twenty-six years it has consecutively held some such celebration as that which took place at Arion Hall last night," March 17.

Not only has St. Patrick's Day been duly celebrated for many, many years in New York, Philadelphia and other large places, but in a thousand cities and towns of lesser size, throughout the country, similar appropriate exercises have taken place. The parades, in honor of the day, at the National capital, have been reviewed, from year to year, by the President of the United States, religious services have been held, from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and, indeed, nothing has been left undone to honor the great anniversary.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

**Hon. Theodore Roosevelt, President of the United States, is a Guest of the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick in 1905—He Receives a Great Welcome to the Festivities and Delivers a Spirited Address—Outline of the Exercises.**

Hon. Theodore Roosevelt, President of the United States, was a guest of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, New York city, on the evening of St. Patrick's Day, March 17, 1905. The occasion was one long to be remembered by all who participated.

The festivities took place at Delmonico's and comprised a reception, banquet, and postprandial exercises of great interest. The gathering was a highly representative one. Hon. James Fitzgerald, justice of the New York Supreme Court, and president of the Society, presided.

The New York "Sun" in its report, next morning, of the event said:

"President Roosevelt got the warmest welcome New York ever gave him at the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick dinner at Delmonico's last night. This is not mere superlative. It is the testimony of the Secret Service men, who have nothing to do between times at public banquets but take notes. It shook at times the sound-seasoned walls of the big dining room, and it moved Admiral Lord Beresford of the British Navy, who saw the climax from the gallery, to remark: 'Quite an unusual demonstration!' \* \* \* \*

"The committee had provided an American flag and an Irish flag for each place. The word had been passed around, and when they rose to cheer the President every man of them waved the two flags.

"From the gallery the floor was a cauldron of arms and

colored flags tossing over the white table cloths. Six hundred men cheered and roared and drowned out the orchestra, which was trying to make "The Star Spangled Banner" heard.

"President Roosevelt arrived just after half past 6. He was hurried up to the coat room, where Justice James Fitzgerald took him in tow and led him to the hall on the third floor. Justice Fitzgerald and John Fox stood beside him, while he received the members, the Justice introducing them. The President said a few words to each of his old friends and stopped two or three for a longer chat.

"But the old, boyish Roosevelt reasserted itself when Judge Fitzgerald offered his arm and led the way upstairs to the banquet hall. As they mounted the stairs, the cornet of the orchestra played "The Wearing of the Green," accompanied by the tap of the drum. The President grinned and waved his hand to the musicians as he entered the hall.

"From decorations to souvenirs the Friendly Sons had done it regardless. The panels of the gold dining room carried clusters of American and Irish flags, bound with the national arms. Streamers of colored lights, twined with green, ran from the corners of the room and met under the centre chandelier. Back of the guest table was the Society's old painting of St. Patrick. At either side of this was a President's flag, and above it was the motto in electric lights, "Cead Mile Failte" (a hundred thousand welcomes). The guest table was strewn with roses and at the end of each table was a bronze harp of Ireland. The souvenirs were, plaques of bronze with an ornamental design showing Erin and portraits of Washington and Roosevelt."

Judge Fitzgerald in the course of his opening address said:

"We rejoice that we are all Americans, that the glorious Republic of the United States is our country; that its flag is our flag; Columbia never had and never can have more loyal or faithful sons than the sons of St. Patrick. We aim to foster and cultivate friendly and fraternal feelings among our brethren by keeping alive the traditional virtue of gener-

ous and openhanded hospitality for which our progenitors have at all times been so universally famed.

“ We labor to keep fresh and bright in the hearts of the scattered children of the Gael the golden memories of the holy island to whose chiefs and people the good St. Patrick first told the beautiful but tragic story of man’s redemption so many centuries ago. We strive to keep ablaze the embers of her hopes deferred. We raise her immortal shamrock from the ground and proudly wear and flourish it as the indestructible emblem of her unconquerable nationality.

“ To-night we welcome with pride and happiness, after a lapse of nearly a century and a quarter, the successor of Washington in the most exalted, most powerful and most dignified office among all earthly potentialities, the Presidency of the United States. [Applause and cheers.] We recognize and appreciate the great compliment he so graciously pays us, and, through us, the people whom we in some degree represent. I thank him in your name and in theirs.

“ I give you the toast, ‘ The President of the United States,’ and I present to you at the same time our President.”

President Roosevelt was received with a storm of applause and spoke as follows:

#### President’s Roosevelt’s Address.

“ Judge Fitzgerald, and you, my fellow-members [applause], and my fellow-Americans [applause]: I listened with the greatest pleasure to the introduction of my good and old friend the President of the Society. But he did it more than justice when he described the difficulty of my coming on here. The difficulty would have been to keep me away. [Applause.] All I needed was the invitation, I would do the rest. [Applause.]

“ It is, of course, a matter of peculiar pleasure to me to come to my own city and to meet so many men with whom I have been associated for the last quarter of a century, for it was nearly that time ago, Judge, that you and I first met

when we were both in the New York Legislature together, and to be greeted by you as you have greeted me to-night. I wish to say and express at the outset my special sense of obligation—and I know that the rest of you will not grudge my expressing it—my special sense of obligation to Colonel Duffy and the officers and the men of the Sixty-ninth, who were my escort to-day. I shall write to Colonel Duffy later, to give him formal notice, and to ask him to give the regiment formal notice, of my appreciation, but I wish to express it thus publicly to-night.

“And now before I begin my speech proper, I wish to read a telegram which has been handed to me as a sop to certain of my well-known prejudices, which has been sent up to me by one of the members here to-night, who, when he came into the dining-room, was only a father, but who at this moment is a grandfather. [Laughter and applause.] This telegram runs as follows:

“‘Peter McDonnell, Friendly Sons’ Dinner, Delmonico’s: Patrick just arrived. Tired after parade. Sends his regards to the President. He is the first on record since the President attended the Friendly Sons’ dinner. He is a fine singer. No race suicide in this family. [Prolonged laughter.] ‘Weight, eight pounds; looks like the whole family. The mother is doing well. Robert McDonnell.’

“And, gentlemen, I want you to join with me in drinking the health of Patrick, Peter, Robert, and, above all, of the best of the whole outfit, Mrs. McDonnell the mother.” The toast was then responded to, amid cheers, laughter and applause, the entire audience rising.

“Now,” continued President Roosevelt, “we will pass from the present to the past. The Judge has spoken to you of the formation of the Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick in Philadelphia, in Colonial days. It was natural that it should have started in Philadelphia and at the time of which the Judge spoke. For we must not forget, in dealing with our history as a nation, that long before the outbreak of the Revolution there had begun in the Colonies, which



afterwards became the United States, the mixture of races which has been and still is one of the most important features in our history as a people.

“ Starting early in the eighteenth century, when the immigration from Ireland first became prominent among the stocks that came to this country, the race elements were still imperfectly fused, and for some time the then new Irish strain was certainly distinguishable. And there was one peculiarity about these immigrants who came from Ireland to the Colonies in the eighteenth century which has never been paralleled in the case of any other immigrants whatsoever. In all other cases since the very first settlement, the pushing westward of the frontier, the conquest of the continent, has been due primarily to the men of native birth. But the immigrants from Ireland in the seventeenth century and those alone pushed right through the settled districts and planted themselves as the advance guard of the conquering civilization on the borders of the Indian-haunted wilderness.

“ This was true in northern Maine and New Hampshire, in western Pennsylvania, Virginia and the Carolinas alike. And, inasmuch as Philadelphia was the largest city which was in touch with that extreme western frontier, it was most natural that the Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick should first be formed in that city. We had, I wish to say, in New York, frequently during Colonial days, dinners of societies of the friendly sons of St. Patrick, but apparently the society in New York did not take a permanent form; but we frequently had dinners on March 17 of the sons of St. Patrick here in New York City even in Colonial days.

“ By the time the Revolution had broken out, the men of different race strains had begun to fuse together, and the Irish among those strains furnished their full share of leadership in the struggle. Among their number was Commodore John Barry, one of the two or three officers to whom our infant navy owed most. I had the honor in the last session of Congress to recommend that a monument to Barry should be erected in Washington. I heartily believe in economy,

but I think we can afford to let up enough to let that monument through. [Applause.]

“On land the men of this strain furnished generals like Montgomery, who fell so gloriously at Quebec, and like Sullivan the conqueror of the Iroquois, who came of a New Hampshire family, which furnished governors to three New England States. In her old age the mother, Mrs. Sullivan, used to say that she had known what it was to work hard in the fields carrying in her arms the Governor of Massachusetts, with the Governors of New Hampshire and Vermont tagging on at her skirts. [Applause.]

“I have spoken of the generals. Now for the rank and file. The Continental troops of the hardest fighter among Washington’s generals, Mad Anthony Wayne, were recruited so largely from this stock that Lighthorse Harry Lee, of Virginia, the father of the great General Robert Lee, always referred to them as “The Line of Ireland.” Nor must we forget that of this same stock there was a boy during the days of the Revolution who afterwards became the chief American general of his time, and, as President, one of the public men who left his impress most deeply upon our nation, Andrew Jackson, the victor of New Orleans. [Applause.]

“The Revolution was the first great crisis of our history. The Civil War was the second. And in this second great crisis the part played by the men of Irish birth or parentage was no less striking than it had been in the Revolution. Among the three or four great generals who led the Northern army in the war stood Phil Sheridan. Some of those whom I am now addressing served in that immortal brigade which, on the fatal day of Fredericksburg, left its dead closest to the stone wall which marked the limit that could not be overpassed even by the highest valor. [Applause.]

“And, gentlemen, it was my good fortune when it befell me to serve as a regimental commander in a very small war—and all the war there was—to have under me more than one of the sons of those who served in Meagher’s Brigade.

Among them was one of my two best captains, the both of whom were killed, Allen Capron and this man Bucky O'Neill. Bucky O'Neill was killed at Santiago, showing the same absolute indifference to life, the same courage, the same gallant readiness to sacrifice everything on the altar of an ideal, that his father had shown when he died in Meagher's Brigade in the Civil War. [Applause.]

"The people who have come to this country from Ireland have contributed to the stock of our common citizenship qualities which are essential to the welfare of every great nation. They are a masterful race of rugged character, a race the qualities of whose womanhood have become proverbial, while its men have the elemental, the indispensable virtues of working hard in time of peace and fighting hard in time of war. [Applause.]

"And I want to say here, as I have said and shall say again elsewhere, as I shall say again and again, that we must never forget that no amount of material wealth, no amount of intellect, no artistic or scientific growth can avail anything to the nation which loses the elemental virtues. If the average man cannot work and fight, the race is in a poor way; and it will not have, because it will not deserve, the respect of any one. [Applause.]

"Let us avoid always, either as individuals or as a nation, brawling, speaking discourteously or acting offensively towards others, but let us make it evident that we wish peace, not because we are weak, but because we think it right; and that while we do not intend to wrong any one, we are perfectly competent to hold our own if any one wrongs us. There has never been a time in this country when it has not been true of the average citizen, the average American of Irish birth or parentage, that he came up to this standard, able to work and able to fight at need. [Applause.]

"And I understand—when I happened to open the programme to-night, I saw that Mr. Clarke was to recite a poem; I find it is to be a new poem; but I had hoped at first that it was to repeat that first-class poem on "Kelly and Burke and Shea." [Applause.]

“ But, understand me, gentlemen, the men of Irish birth or Irish descent have been far more than soldiers—I will not say more than, but much in addition to soldiers. In every walk of life in this country the men of this blood have stood and now stand preeminent, not only as soldiers, but as statesmen, on the bench, at the bar and in business. They are doing their full share toward the artistic and literary development of the country.

“ And right here let me make a special plea to you, to this society and kindred societies. We Americans take a just pride in the development of our great universities, and more and more we are seeking to provide for original and creative work in these universities. I hope that an earnest effort will be made to endow chairs in American universities for the study of Celtic literature and Celtic antiquities. [Prolonged applause.] It is only of recent years that the extraordinary wealth and beauty of the old Celtic Sagas have been fully appreciated, and we of America, who have so large a Celtic strain in our blood, cannot afford to be behindhand in the work of adding to modern scholarship by bringing within its ken the great Celtic literature of the past. [Applause.]

“ And now, my fellow-countrymen, I have spoken to-night chiefly and especially of what has been done in this nation of ours by men of Irish blood. But, after all, in speaking to you or to any other body of my fellow-citizens, no matter from what old-world country they themselves or their forefathers may have come, the great thing to remember is that we are all of us Americans. Let us keep our pride in the stocks from which we have sprung, but let us show that pride, not by holding aloof from one another, least of all by preserving the old world jealousies and bitternesses, but by joining in a spirit of generous rivalry to see which can do most for our great common country. [Applause.]

“ Americanism is not a matter of creed or birth, place or descent. That man is the best American who has in him the American spirit, the American soul. Such a man fears not

the strong and harms not the weak. He scorns what is base or cruel or dishonest. He looks beyond the accidents of occupation or social condition, and hails each of his fellow-citizens as his brother, asking nothing save that each shall treat the other on his worth as a man, and that they shall all join together to do what in them lies for the uplifting of this mighty and vigorous people. In our veins runs the blood of many an old-world nation. We are kin to each of these nations and yet identical with none.

“Our policy should be one of cordial friendship for them all, and yet we should keep ever before our eyes the fact that we are ourselves a separate people with our own ideals and standards, and destined, whether for better or for worse, to work out a wholly new national type. The fate of the twentieth century in no small degree—I ask you to think of this from the standpoint of the world. The fate of the twentieth century as it bears on the world will in no small degree depend upon the type of citizenship developed upon this continent. Surely such a thought must fill each of us with the resolute purpose so to bear ourselves that the name American shall stand as the symbol of just, generous and fearless treatment of all men and all nations. Let us be true to ourselves, for we cannot then be false to any man.”

---

At the close of President Roosevelt's speech there was prolonged applause and cheering, the orchestra playing “The Star-Spangled Banner.” The orchestra then played “The Wearing of the Green,” at which there was great applause. Then Judge Fitzgerald called on Joseph I. C. Clarke, by request of President Roosevelt to recite “Kelly and Burke and Shea.” The recitation was greeted with prolonged applause.

Judge Fitzgerald then said: “Gentlemen of the society, in consequence of the hour, the President will have to leave us. We regret that extremely. We are exceedingly thankful to him for the time that he has remained with us to-night, and we wish him every good luck and prosperity in the future,

and we trust that on many other occasions he will be the guest of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick. I ask you now to rise and give three louder cheers than any you have given to-night, so far, for Theodore Roosevelt, President of the United States."

Three hearty cheers were then given, the audience singing "For He Is a Jolly Good Fellow." Judge Fitzgerald, after some happy compliments to President Roosevelt, said: "I have now great pleasure in presenting to respond to the next toast, "Ireland's Revival," Judge Martin J. Keogh. [Prolonged applause, the orchestra playing "Mavourneen," the audience joining in the singing.]

#### Address By Judge Keogh.

Judge Keogh spoke as follows:

"Judge Fitzgerald, Mr. President and gentlemen: At least once a year the Irishmen of New York assemble to hear their virtues extolled and their few vices defended. I have been asked to speak on a new theme, the Irish Revival, not in New York—here our activities never slumber—but in Ireland. I have no grievance to bewail, no message of misery to deliver. But, like thousands of my race, I see in the Ireland of to-day signs of an intelligent self-reliance; I see in the remnant of the race still left there signs of an awakening, spiritual, industrial and racial. They have found an outlook as well as a memory; they are facing the future, not in the vengeful spirit of the past, but in good heart to reconstruct a country that in speech and in spirit shall be Celtic and not Saxon; an erect, a self-respecting people whose eyes shall not be forever set on the British Parliament, bullying when they can and begging when they may, and whose people have less political zeal than native spirit.

"This awakening is most remarkable. No message bore it from the great seats of learning; no clear call from great leaders of men awakened it; no light appeared in the heavens to startle the jaded senses and kindle the imagination of our

waiting race. All that was done before with genius and with heroism, but this revival is not their fruit. The Gaelic and native revival has sprung from the national loins; its life-breath is native spirit and its goal is a country Irish and un-English in its marrow. It is not political at all, and will cease to be national when it becomes political. Nearly all former popular awakenings in Ireland were political. Grattan, O'Connell, Parnell, each led the people in political struggles.

"O'Connell led a nation of slaves up to the foot of the throne where they supplicated for liberty of conscience. Parnell personified in his weird and majestic leadership the bitter hate of a people who felt the lash on their backs and the brand of serfdom on their brows, and who fought like animals at bay in defence of the hovels that sheltered them and the bit of land on which they were born. But each political struggle led the people as mendicants to England, when they should have been helping themselves. They were taught that the magic of an act of Parliament could satisfy the yearnings of nationhood and supply the comforts of prosperity. 'Tis true, that even as the lamp of faith was kept burning in its holy sanctuary, so, too, was the torch of Irish nationality always somewhere kept alive by the few constant hearts who worshipped at its shrine.

"This was the state of affairs not many years ago when that most learned, modest and pure Celt, Douglas Hyde [applause], founded the Gaelic League, went down to the people and found in their hearts the dormant seeds of Irish nationality. From small beginnings by leaps and bounds the work spread until to-day Gaelic is taught in upwards of 1,600 schools. The people are brought into vital contact with the things about them. They are beginning to think and to read. They are learning in their native publications that they belong to an ancient race with a noble history made up of deeds greater than fighting and of things higher than the dreary record of political factions and un-Christian religious resentments. The peasants are being taught once again the traditions, the folk lore, the music, the song, the native sports,



all of which in times of great political activity were passing one by one out of the life of the people.

“The land about them, the rivers, the hills, the ruins which to their melancholy spirit were only land, water and crumbling stones, are to-day associated in the minds of their young with delightful legends of a brave, cultured and joyous race; and with this yearning for knowledge of their country and pride in its past, there has come a native call from all classes in the land for Irish literature, and that call is being splendidly responded to by Lady Gregory, Yeats, Russell, Hyde, and a score of others who are making the fields ring with Celtic songs and the hillsides echo with their melody. [Applause.] The fireside of the peasant is once again the nursery of rhyme, and the whole land is throbbing with a spirit of native nationality.

“While all of this is making the old land a pleasanter place for the native to live in, he is looking about for work at home at which he can earn enough to live in passing comfort, to marry and multiply. And with this desire to stay at home has come the industrial and agricultural revival. The people are being taught the uses of co-operation, the rewards of industry and self-reliance. The old happy-go-lucky way of tilling the soil for the pleasure and hilarity to be derived from a sale of its products in the market is abandoned for more intelligent and profitable methods.

“Technical schools are being established throughout the land where the youths of Ireland are being prepared for industrial life and the whole country is being slowly vitalized and emotionalized from the bottom up, because you cannot teach an Irishman through his intellect alone, you must make a truce with his memories and his emotions; you cannot reach his mind in a way that may offend his feeling. The work at home is to teach him how to use his serious talents without losing his love of the supernatural, his Celtic dreams and native sentiment. [Applause.]

“With all this there is going on the same old battle for legislative independence which is waged as courageously and



unselfishly to-day by the representatives of the people as it was ever before in the history of the country. The spirit of to-day should be to help any one of these works that you think well of, but the pity of it must not be that any man or band of men shall harm the least good work of another who is trying to serve his country by different means. [Applause.]

“ The Irishman in this country who has been successful in industrial life can be of enormous advantage and benefit to Ireland at the present time, if he will examine into the industrial resources of the country and see if capital may not safely be invested there. The youth of Ireland will respond more freely to American leadership than English leadership, and will respond to Irish leadership and enterprise more swiftly than to either, and may I say, that it would be a unique result from a St. Patrick night's dinner if some one or two wealthy Irish-Americans would find an opportunity for investing a part of their fortunes in developing the industrial resources of Ireland [Applause], and thus help the youth of the country in the vital effort they are making to get employment in their native land.

“ We dwell too much in the ashes of the dead past, recalling the sufferings of our ancestors, all of which, true, they bore with the heroism of stoics and the fortitude of martyrs. But does it not occur to us sometimes that our fathers who endured all this did so with far less complaint than we do, their prosperous descendants? The memory of those bitter days and deeds has fed as with an unholy flame the bitter passion of national hate until to-day wherever an Irishman lives he exults in England's misfortunes, grieves at her success and prays for her overthrow. Hate is foreign to the Celtic nature. [Applause.] There is no attribute in it harder to foster and easier to efface. How grievous must have been the injustice and how bitter the memories to thus chill and embitter the genial current of the Celtic soul. The Irishman was made for love, for comradeship, for forgiveness. When will English statesmen awaken to this common knowledge? [Applause.]

“The Ireland of to-day is unique; she has faith in her star; spurred by the spirit of her past, her people are putting their hands with intelligent wit to work about them. In olden days they waited while they watched the struggle for Home Rule, for a Catholic University and for peasant proprietary. To-day they are working while they wait. But neither by Home Rule nor by peasant proprietors, nor even by a Catholic University, can you barter for the submission, or satisfy the aspirations of the race. The Ireland of our ideal must be something more vital, racial and life-giving than all this.

“The Ireland of to-day is poor, her millions are few, and the people are leaving her in thousands; and the question is asked: Is it worth while to save the land for those who remain; had they not better come here and become prosperous citizens like you? [Cries of “No, no.”] The material success gained will be nothing compared to the loss to them and to humanity when an ancient and humanizing nationality becomes extinct. There is a place yet, thank God, in the world for weak and poor nations. A nation with no flag, no navy, no army, nor an overflowing treasury can yet give mankind something worth living for—yes, and things worth dying for. [Applause.]

“America to-day could better lose half a dozen of her battleships—yes, all her battleships—than lose the poetry of Longfellow and Whittier; and better lose all her trusts than the immortal Declaration of Independence. [Applause.] The Irishman at home, tilling his native soil, surrounded by the peaceful and spiritualizing influences that are the priceless inheritance of our race, blessed with enough returns for his labor to bring up and educate his family; looking out at the close of day on an Irish hillside, or at night surrounded by his children, revelling in the legends of the country, all about him; and above all, blessed by God with content, has treasures which your money cannot buy, your honors cannot bring, and which citizenship even in a great country may not bestow. [Applause.]

“ This was the kind of Irishmen that Ireland sent you fifty, sixty, seventy years ago, poor, unlearned, simple, who won for us all a warm place in the great heart of the American people. With nothing but his strong frame, his clear mind, and what Matthew Arnold called ‘ the magic charm of the Celt,’ he was happy here without riches, respected without office, and his honest toil made easy the possession of the soft places of the land for his descendants. [Applause.]

“ And the Irishmen of to-day are noiselessly taking up the implements of industry and patiently learning to use them. They are putting away the trappings and baubles of politics and expelling the demon of religious discord from out their unhappy land, and irrespective of creed or class or condition, they are being welded into one by the glow of native sentiment; and there, ere long, by intelligent industry, the rivers that for ages idly flowed through Irish fields will turn the wheels of machinery on their way to the sea; the smiling valleys will repay with abundant crops and flocks the Irishman’s gladsome toil, and the Celt, facing the morning in the cradle of his race will yet come into his birthright. [Prolonged applause.]

President Fitzgerald: We are going to vary the exercises to some extent now, and for the moment suspend the flow of oratory of which Judge Keogh has given us such an example, and have a poem read by Mr. Joseph I. C. Clarke which has been prepared especially to be delivered on this occasion, and which I am sure our guests of the evening will appreciate and recognize the incident which is described.

Mr Clarke’s poem was as follows :

### **ROUGH RIDER O’NEILL.**

By Joseph I. C. Clarke.

When the cresset of war blazed over the land,  
And a call rang fierce thro’ the West,  
Saying, “ Rough Riders, come to the roll of the drum,”  
They came with their bravest and best,

With a clatter of hoofs and a stormy hail—  
Sinewy, lean, tall and brown;  
Hunters and fighters and men of the trail,  
From hills and plains, from college and town;  
With the cowboys' yell and the redman's whoop,  
Sons of thunder and swingers of steel;  
And, leading his own Arizona troop,  
Rode glad and fearless "Bucky" O'Neill.

In the ranks there was Irish blood galore,  
As it ever is sure to be  
When the Union flag is flung to the fore,  
'And the fight is to make men free.  
There were Kellys and Murphys and Burkes and Doyles—  
The colonel owned an O'Brien strain—  
And the lift of the race made a glow on each face  
When they met on the Texan plain;  
But the man of them all, with the iron will—  
Man and soldier from crown to heel;  
A leader and master in games that kill—  
Was soft-voiced Captain "Bucky" O'Neill.

On the watch in the valley or charging the height,  
In a plunge 'cross the steep ravine,  
San Juan or Las Guasimas, battle or fight,  
Or a rush thro' the jungle screen,  
Where the wave of the war took the battling host  
The Rough Riders fronted the storm,  
And their dead on the rocks of red glory tossed  
Amid spray with their life-blood warm.  
What wonder, then, holding his chivalrous vow  
To stoop not, nor crouch not, nor kneel,  
That Death in hot anger struck full on the brow  
Of the dauntless "Bucky" O'Neill.

O, battle that tries out the hearts of the strong,  
To your test he had answered true,

Who bent not his head and balked but at wrong,  
Nor murmured what billet he drew.  
In the cast of the terrible dice of doom  
It came fair to his hand as well  
To mount the high crest where the great laurels bloom,  
Or to die at the foot where he fell.  
And of such are the victors, and these alone  
Shall be stamped with the hero seal,  
And stirrup to stirrup they'll ride to the throne,  
From the colonel to "Bucky" O'Neill.

Among the other speakers of the evening was Hon. W. Bourke Cockran of New York city, who responded to the toast "The Day We Celebrate;" and John J. Delaney, who responded to "The City of New York."

At the close of Mr. Cockran's speech there was a touching incident. Judge Fitzgerald rose and said: "Gentlemen, fifty years ago to-night the society held its anniversary banquet at the City Tavern, in this city. The gentleman who presided at that banquet as President of the Friendly Sons is here to-night. I ask you to drink his health, the health of Samuel Sloan." [Applause, the toast being heartily responded to.]

## APPENDIX.

The following are reproductions, slightly reduced, of pages from an old book of the treasurer of the N. Y. Friendly Sons of St. Patrick:

| Charitable Donations by N. Y. Friendly Sons of St. Patrick Society. |                        |        |        |                       |        |
|---|------------------------|--------|--------|-----------------------|--------|
| Date  | To whom paid           | Amount | Date   | To whom paid          | Amount |
| Feb 25  | Mary Brown             | 1.50   | Nov 3  | Prof. Jones           | 1.50   |
| Feb 3   | Ellis Johnson          | 1.50   | "      | Ann Thompson          | 1.50   |
| "   | Piggly & Mahon         | 1.50   | "      | 18 Mary Brown         | 3.00   |
| "   | Hugh & Co. daughters   | 1.50   | "      | 21 Sarah Thornley     | 1.50   |
| "   | John Ward              | 3.00   | "      | 22 James Hunter       | 1.50   |
| "   | Widow Byrne            | 1.50   | "      | 24 William S. J.      | 1.50   |
| "   | Mr. Kirk               | 1.50   | "      | " Mrs. Dawson (S. J.) | 1.50   |
| "   | Ann Fitzpatrick        | 2.00   | "      | 27 Widow Byrne        | 2.00   |
| May 1   | Thomas M. Ward         | 1.50   | "      | " Ann Summers         | 1.50   |
| "   | 28 William & Ann M. J. | 1.50   | "      | 29 Mrs. King          | 4.00   |
| "   | Mary M. Mahon          | 1.50   | "      | 30 Mary Ward          | 1.50   |
| "   | 28 James Robinson      | 1.50   | Dec 11 | Mary Dwyer            | 1.50   |
| "   | 29 Ann Fitzpatrick     | 2.00   | "      | 17 Sarah Dawson       | 1.50   |
| June 2  | Mary M. Mahon          | 1.50   | "      | 18 S. J. J.           | 5.00   |
| "   | 3 Ellis Piggly         | 1.50   | "      | 27 Mary M. J.         | 3.00   |
| July 5  | Ann Kirk               | 1.50   | "      | " Widow Carson        | 2.00   |
| "   | " Mr. M. J.            | 1.50   | "      | 30 Widow M. J.        | 2.00   |
| "   | 35 Pat. J. J.          | 1.50   | "      | 31 Widow M. J.        | 2.00   |
| "   | 3 Edmund J.            | 1.50   | "      | 31 Widow Graham       | 1.00   |
| "   | 2 Ellen J.             | 1.50   | Aug 3  | Widow Byrne           | 1.50   |
| "   | 6 Mary J.              | 1.00   | "      | Widow Byrne           | 1.50   |
| Nov 11  | Mary Carson            | 1.50   | "      | 6 Mr. J.              | 2.00   |
| "   | 12 Edmund Dwyer        | 1.50   | "      | 7 Widow M. J.         | 3.00   |
| "   | 11 Hugh J.             | 1.50   | "      | " S. J.               | 3.00   |
| "   | 12 Widow Robinson      | 1.50   | "      | 10 J.                 | 3.00   |
| "   | 9 John M.              | 3.00   | "      | " Carrott             | 5.00   |
| "   | 15 Pat. Hardy          | 1.50   | "      | 11 Ann M.             | 1.50   |
| "   | " Ann Kirk             | 2.00   | "      | 12 Mr. J.             | 3.00   |
| "   | 13 Ann Fitzpatrick     | 1.50   | "      | 11 Widow J.           | 1.50   |
| "   | 14 Mary J.             | 2.00   | "      | 13 Widow Robinson     | 1.00   |
| "   | 15 Pat. J.             | 1.50   | "      | 21 James Hunter       | 1.50   |
| "   | 16 Pat. J.             | 1.50   | "      | Widow Byrne           | 1.50   |
| "   | Carried forward        | 51.50  | "      | Carried forward       | 51.50  |

At the Anniversary Meeting and Dinner of the Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick held in the 'Carlton House' on St. Patrick's day, the 17<sup>th</sup> day of March 1855. the following members sat down to dinner.

Wm White President  
 Wm Hogan Secy  
 Jas Heyburn 2<sup>nd</sup> Secy  
 Arthur Stewart Treasr  
 Dudley Perce Treasr

### Members

|                            |              |
|----------------------------|--------------|
| Mr Maxwell                 | John McElhin |
| J Osborne                  | Det. Arnold. |
| Chas. M <sup>r</sup> Brien | Mr Buckman   |
| Geo Harman                 | W. J. Dixon  |
| John Maxwell               | J Miller     |
| John Caldwell              | Jacob Harney |

W. P. Ransom

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

At 8 o'clock the Society sat down to dinner provided by Mr Milford.

The following Gentlemen, Guests of the Society were present. Mr Hadden Treasr of St. Andrews Society. Mr Barclay Treasr of St. George, Mr Hope Treasr of New England. His Honor the Mayor, the Rev<sup>d</sup> Messrs Kelly & Dewey, the Rev<sup>d</sup> of London & Surg<sup>r</sup> Brown of the St. Nicholas Society.

The dinner was served in excellent style and the members and their friends were

19

Spent the evening socially and pleasantly, enlivened occasionally by several favourable Irish airs. Many Patriotic Songs were introduced, with suitable observations, and received with acclamations.

Several original and appropriate songs were sung in the course of the evening and received with much approbation.

The President having left the Chair and other Gent. withdrawing the meeting of the Society adjourned at 9 p.m. 11 O'Clock.

I Phm

Letty

The foregoing is here given in print:

CHARITABLE DONATIONS BY ST. PATRICK'S SOCIETY.

| DATE.          | TO WHOM PAID.             | AM'T.   | DATE.         | TO WHOM PAID.            | AM'T.    |
|----------------|---------------------------|---------|---------------|--------------------------|----------|
| 1805<br>March. | 25 Mary Bevan.....        | 1.50    | 1805<br>Nov.  | 3 Brot. forward..        | 51.50    |
| April.         | 8 Elizth Johnston.....    | 1.50    | "             | 18 Ann Fitzpatrick ..... | 1.00     |
| "              | 14 Peggy Mahon.....       | 1.50    | "             | 18 Mary Bearn.....       | 3.00     |
| "              | 18 Hugh McLaughlin.....   | 1.50    | "             | 21 Sarah Brownley.....   | 1.50     |
| "              | " John Wood.....          | 3.00    | "             | 22 James Hunter.....     | 1.50     |
| "              | 27 Widow Byrne.....       | 1.50    | "             | 25 Mary Foley.....       | 1.50     |
| "              | " Mrs. Kirk.....          | 1.50    | "             | " Mrs. Dawson (6th May)  | 1.25     |
| "              | 30 Ann Fitzpatrick.....   | 2.00    | "             | 27 Widow Byrne.....      | 2.00     |
| May.           | 1 Catherine Mount.....    | 1.50    | "             | 27 Anni Summers.....     | 1.50     |
| "              | 23 William Anderson.....  | 1.50    | "             | 29 Alice King.....       | 4.00     |
| "              | " Mary McMahon.....       | 1.50    | "             | 30 Mary Ward.....        | 1.50     |
| "              | 28 Tom Robinson.....      | 1.50    | Decr.         | 11 Mary Dwyer.....       | 1.50     |
| "              | 29 Ann Fitzpatrick.....   | 2.00    | "             | 17 Sarah Dauson.....     | 1.50     |
| June.          | 3 Mary McTiernan.....     | 1.50    | "             | 14 Jas. Berryment.....   | 5.00     |
| "              | 3 Elizth Haggerty.....    | 1.50    | "             | 27 Henry H Pentland..... | 3.00     |
| July.          | 5 Anne Kirk.....          | 1.50    | "             | 11 Widow Carman.....     | 2.00     |
| "              | 12 Mrs. Murray (6th May). | 1.50    | "             | 30 Widow McCandrin.....  | 2.00     |
| "              | 25 Patr. Hagerty.....     | 1.50    | "             | 31 Widow McClelland..... | 2.00     |
| Aug.           | 3 Edmond Dwyer.....       | 1.50    | "             | 30 Widow Graham.....     | 1.00     |
| Sptr.          | 2 Elinr. Myers.....       | 1.50    | 1806<br>Jany. | 3 Widow Ryan.....        | 1.50     |
| "              | 6 Mary Turbess.....       | 1.00    | "             | 17 Widow Ryan.....       | 1.50     |
| Nov.           | 11 Mary Carroll.....      | 1.50    | "             | 6 Wm. Moffatt.....       | 2.00     |
| "              | 12 Edmonds Dwyer.....     | 1.50    | "             | 7 Widow McClelland.....  | 3.00     |
| "              | 11 Hugh Nisbett.....      | 1.50    | "             | 11 Jas. Berryman.....    | 3.00     |
| "              | 12 Widow Robinson.....    | 1.50    | "             | 10 Parrott.....          | 3.00     |
| "              | 4 Mark Warren.....        | 2.00    | "             | 11 Parrott.....          | 5.00     |
| "              | 15 Patr. Hardy.....       | 1.50    | "             | 11 Anne Niles.....       | 1.50     |
| "              | 17 Anne Kirk.....         | 2.00    | "             | 10 Mrs. Laurence.....    | 3.00     |
| "              | 13 Anne Fitzpatrick.....  | 1.50    | "             | 11 Widow Keeling.....    | 1.50     |
| "              | 14 Mary Glen.....         | 2.00    | "             | 13 Widow Robinson.....   | 1.00     |
| "              | 14 Elizth. Hagerty.....   | 1.50    | "             | 21 James Hunter.....     | 1.50     |
| "              | " Cathn. Lambert.....     | 1.50    | "             | 21 Widow Bryan.....      | 1.50     |
|                | Carried forward..         | \$51.50 |               | Carried forward..        | \$117.25 |



At the Anniversary Meeting and Dinner of the Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick held in the 'Carlton House' on St. Patrick's day, the 17<sup>th</sup> day of March 1838. the following members sat down to dinner.

Wm White Presid<sup>t</sup>  
 Robt Hogan Secy  
 Jas Heyburn 2<sup>nd</sup> Secy  
 Arthur Stewart Treas<sup>r</sup>  
 Dudley Perce Main

### Members

|                           |              |
|---------------------------|--------------|
| Mr Maxwell                | John McShain |
| J Gibson                  | Det. Arnold. |
| Geo. M <sup>r</sup> Brien | Mr Buchanan  |
| Geo Harwood               | R. J. Dixon  |
| John Maxwell              | J Miller     |
| John Baldwin              | Jacob Harvey |

W. P. Raymond

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

At 8 o'clock the Society sat down to dinner provided by Mr Milford.

The following Gentlemen, Guests of the Society were present. Mr Madden Pres<sup>t</sup> of St. Andrews Society. Mr Barclay Pres<sup>t</sup> of St. George, Mr Hope Pres<sup>t</sup> of New England. His Honor the Mayor, the Rev<sup>d</sup> Messrs Kelly & Dewey, the Rev<sup>d</sup> of London & Judge Brown of the St. Nicholas Society.

The dinner was served in excellent style and the members and their friends were

19

Spent the evening socially and pleasantly  
entertained occasionally by several of our  
Irish Aims' many Districts' hosts  
were introduced with suitable observations,  
and received with acclamations.

Several original and appropriate songs  
were sung in the course of the evening and  
received with much approbation.

The President having left the Chair  
and other duties withdrawing the meeting of the  
Society adjourned to Tuesday 11. O'clock.

Oliver  
Luty

The foregoing is here given in print:

CHARITABLE DONATIONS BY ST. PATRICK'S SOCIETY.

| DATE.  | TO WHOM PAID.                | AM'T.   | DATE. | TO WHOM PAID.            | AM'T.    |
|--------|------------------------------|---------|-------|--------------------------|----------|
| 1805   |                              |         | 1805  |                          |          |
| March. | 25 Mary Bevan ...            | 1.50    | Nov.  | 2 Brot forward...        | 51.50    |
| April. | 8 Elzth Johnston ...         | 1.50    | "     | 11 Ann Fitzpatrick ...   | 1.00     |
| "      | 14 Peggy Mahon ...           | 1.50    | "     | 18 Mary Bearn ...        | 3.00     |
| "      | 18 Hugh McLaughlin ...       | 1.50    | "     | 21 Sarah Brownley ...    | 1.50     |
| "      | 11 John Wood ...             | 3.00    | "     | 22 James Hunter ...      | 1.50     |
| "      | 27 Widow Byrne ...           | 1.50    | "     | 26 Mary Foley ...        | 1.50     |
| "      | 11 Mrs. Kirk ...             | 1.50    | "     | " Mrs. Dawson (6th May)  | 1.25     |
| "      | 30 Ann Fitzpatrick ...       | 2.00    | "     | 27 Widow Byrne ...       | 2.00     |
| May.   | 1 Catherine Mount ...        | 1.50    | "     | " Anni Summers ...       | 1.50     |
| "      | 23 William Anderson ...      | 1.50    | "     | 29 Alice King ...        | 4.00     |
| "      | 15 Mary McMahon ...          | 1.50    | "     | 30 Mary Ward ...         | 1.50     |
| "      | 28 Tom Robinson ...          | 1.50    | Decr. | 11 Mary Dwyer ...        | 2.50     |
| June.  | 29 Ann Fitzpatrick ...       | 2.00    | "     | 17 Sarah Dawson ...      | 1.50     |
| "      | 2 Mary McTiernan ...         | 1.50    | "     | 14 Jas. Berryment ...    | 3.00     |
| "      | 3 Elzth Haggerty ...         | 1.50    | "     | 27 Henry H. Pentland ... | 3.00     |
| July.  | 3 Anne Kirk ...              | 1.50    | "     | " Widow Carson ...       | 2.00     |
| "      | 17 Mrs. Murray (6th May) ... | 1.50    | "     | 30 Widow McCandrin ...   | 2.00     |
| "      | 25 Patr. Haggerty ...        | 1.50    | "     | 31 Widow McClelland ...  | 2.00     |
| Aug.   | 3 Edmond Dwyer ...           | 1.50    | "     | 30 Widow Graham ...      | 1.00     |
| Spt.   | 2 Elzth. Myers ...           | 1.50    | 1806  |                          |          |
| Nov.   | 6 Mary Turbess ...           | 2.00    | Jan.  | 3 Widow Ryan ...         | 1.50     |
| "      | 21 Mary Carroll ...          | 1.50    | "     | 6 Widow Ryan ...         | 1.50     |
| "      | 12 Edmonds Dwyer ...         | 1.50    | "     | 6 Wm. Moffatt ...        | 2.00     |
| "      | 11 Hugh Nibbett ...          | 1.50    | "     | 7 Widow McClelland ...   | 3.00     |
| "      | 12 Widow Robinson ...        | 1.50    | "     | 11 Jas. Berryman ...     | 3.00     |
| "      | 0 Mark Warren ...            | 2.00    | "     | 10 Parrott ...           | 3.00     |
| "      | 15 Patr. Hardy ...           | 1.50    | "     | " Parrott ...            | 3.00     |
| "      | 12 Anne Kirk ...             | 2.00    | "     | 11 Anne Niles ...        | 1.50     |
| "      | 13 Anne Fitzpatrick ...      | 1.50    | "     | 10 Mrs. Laurence ...     | 3.00     |
| "      | 14 Mary Glen ...             | 2.00    | "     | 11 Widow Kealing ...     | 1.50     |
| "      | 11 Elzth. Haggerty ...       | 1.50    | "     | 13 Widow Robinson ...    | 1.00     |
| "      | " Cathn. Lambert ...         | 1.50    | "     | 21 James Hunter ...      | 1.50     |
|        | Carried forward..            | \$51.50 | "     | " Widow Bryan ...        | 1.50     |
|        |                              |         |       | Carried forward..        | \$127.05 |

At the Anniversary Meeting and Dinner of the Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, held in the "Carleton House" on St. Patrick's day, the 17th day of March 1838. The following members sat down to dinner.

C P White Presidt.  
 Robt Hogan 1st Vice Prt.  
 Jas. Reyburn 2d Vice Prt.  
 Arthur Stewart Treasr.  
 Dudley Persse Secy.

#### MEMBERS

M Maxwell  
 S Osborne  
 Geo McBride  
 Geo Harum  
 John Maxwell  
 John Caldwell

John McGloin  
 Dct Arnold  
 J C Burckman  
 R J Dillon  
 J Millar  
 Jacob Harvey

W Redmond

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

At 6 o'clock the Society sat down to dinner provided by Mr Milford.

The following Gentlemen, Guests of the Society were present: Mr. Hadden Prest. of St. Andrew's Society. Mr Barclay Prest. of St. George, Mr Hoxie Prest. of New England, His Honor the Mayor, the Revd. Messrs. Kelly & Dewey, Mr Kerr of London & Judge Benson of the St. Nicholas Society.

The dinner was served in excellent style and the members and their friends spent the Evening socially and pleasantly, enlivened occasionally by several favourite Irish Airs. Many Patriotic Toasts were introduced, with suitable observations, and received with acclamations.

Several original and appropriate songs were sung in the course of the Eveg. and received with much approbation.

The President having left the Chair and other Gents withdrawing this meeting of the Society adjourned at ½ past 11. OClock.

D. Persse,

Secty.

## **SOME BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.**

### **INTERESTING MENTION OF SOME FIVE HUNDRED PEOPLE OF NOTE—MUCH ENTERTAINING HISTORICAL DATA.**

Much interesting and valuable biographical and historical material will be found in the following sketches, the result of original research, for the present volume. Here is given a fund of information relating to early Irish settlers in this country as well as to those who came at later periods. For over 500 other biographical sketches, see the volume on "Early Celebrations of St. Patrick's Day."

**Adams, John**, an Irishman who became prominent as a dry-goods merchant in New York; was president of the Fulton bank; married a daughter of John Glover, of New York. In 1845-6 Adams was estimated to be worth \$300,000.

**Alley, Saul**, a member of the N. Y. Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, as early as 1835, was bound, when a small boy, apprentice to a coachmaker. During his apprenticeship his father died and left him totally dependent on his own exertions. The very clothes he wore he was obliged to earn by toiling extra hours, after the regular time of leaving work had passed. The foundation of his fortune he acquired by the exercise of frugality and prudence while a journeyman mechanic. In 1845-46 he was estimated to be worth \$250,000. He was born in Providence, R. I., where he learned the trade of cabinetmaker, and subsequently carried on the business at Charleston, S. C., where he failed through the fault of his partner. Mr. Alley later came to New York and undertook a commission business in cotton and domestic goods. His

creditors at Charleston, having confidence in him, were his first patrons, and among them Mordecai Cohen, a rich Jew. In a few years he paid his creditors, and by business tact, integrity and industry amassed wealth. He was an example of a man of strong mind pushing his way through the world without the benefits of education to start with, and under many difficulties.

**Armstrong, Capt. James**, of Irish birth or descent; served in the Legion of "Light Horse" Harry Lee, in the Revolution. He enlisted from Pennsylvania and was later a member of the Society of the Cincinnati.

*W* **Bacon, Michael**, came from Ireland about 1640, and settled in Dedham, Mass. An extract from the Dedham records thus reads: "Agreed vpon that the Towne of Dedham shall enter-  
teyne mr Samuell Cooke together wth his estate. And also mr Smith & mr Bacon all from Ireland & afford to them such accomodacons of vpland & medowe as their estates shall Requier."

**Barbour, Thomas**, was born July 14, 1832, in the old family residence of Hilden, in Ireland. He became an American citizen in 1849. He was a man genial in bearing and the very embodiment of hospitality and kindness. When any question arose demanding unusual energy he was never found unequal to the emergency of the case. He manifested a force and vigor of character difficult to oppose. He persistently refused public position, but was connected intimately with many public and private enterprises of importance. He was a member of the Committee on Revenue Reform of the New York Chamber of Commerce, and is widely known in this country in connection with his successful defense of his firm and government on the infamous moiety system, and was recognized as the one who, by his personal sacrifices and exertions, caused the abrogation of the law which offered a fifty per cent. premium on official irregularity and imposition. He delivered a forcible and practical speech on the subject before the New York Chamber of Commerce in 1874, and on the following evening in Steinway Hall, at a special meeting called for that purpose. Mr. Bar-

bour subsequently proceeded to Washington and procured the passage of the bill abrogating the moiety system. Upon a subsequent visit to Belfast, Ireland, on October 29, 1874, he was tendered a public banquet by the merchants of Belfast and the province of Ulster, at which the Lord Mayor presided, in recognition of the important service he had rendered to the importing trade of New York and capitalists in breaking down a system so unjust in principle. Mr. Barbour was the first president of the Board of Trade, Paterson, N. J.; a director of the Hanover National Bank, a director of the Guardian Fire Insurance Company of New York, and a director of the Paterson & Ramapo Railroad Company. He was president of the Bedford Manufacturing Company, of Newark, N. J., and for ten years a director of the Clark Thread Company, Newark, N. J. He owned a large amount of property in Paterson, N. J., including a fine residence on the corner of Straight street and Broadway; his summer residences were the Brookside farm at Preakness and Warren Point, N. J. At the latter place, on different occasions, he entertained Gen. Grant and other prominent citizens of this country. He was always regarded as one of the most liberal-minded and public-spirited citizens of Paterson. His death occurred at the family homestead in Ireland, January 19, 1885, and was lamented by all who had ever had the pleasure of his acquaintance. Mr. Barbour was president of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, New York City, 1875 and 1876.

**Barrett, Patrick**, captain in the Seventy-second Regiment, N. Y. Vols., in the Civil War; killed, May 6, 1862.

**Barry, Daniel**, born in Ireland about 1821-22; his father was Thomas Barry. When about six months old, Daniel was brought to this country by his parents, the family settling in Cincinnatus, Cortland county, New York. Daniel engaged in farming and school teaching, and was a man of sturdy character and splendid mental power. He married Julia Hinman. With the exception of a few years spent in New York city, the greater part of his life was passed on his property in Cortland county. He died at the residence of his son, M. D. Barry, Yonkers, N. Y., in 1892, being then about 70 years of age.

Daniel had a brother, who was at one time a member of the Assembly of the State of New York.

**Barry, Capt. Patrick.** He is believed to have been related to John Barry, the distinguished naval officer. According to Griffin's work on "Commodore John Barry" (Philadelphia, Pa., 1903), Patrick died prior to April 4, 1780. John was administrator of the estate. On May 30, 1780, a notice appeared in the "Pennsylvania Packet," in which "All persons indebted to the estate of Capt. Patrick Barry, deceased, are requested to make immediate payment, and all those that have any demands upon said Estate are desired to bring in their accounts properly attested."

**Barry, Thomas,** of Albany, N. Y., in 1793. He wrote that his "New, elegant house was destroyed by fire," and solicited the help of friends to enable him to rebuild. Griffin states that "this Thomas Barry was one of the founders of the [Catholic] Church in Albany. On September 13th, 1797, he laid the corner-stone of the first Catholic church in that city, "one of the rare instances of a layman performing such a ceremony."

**Beers, Robert,** an Irishman. He was slain by the Indians "y<sup>e</sup> 28 March, 1676." The tragedy occurred at "the ring of the town" within the limits of what is now the town of East Providence, R. I. Beers was a brickmaker by occupation.

**Bennet, James Arlington,** was a self-made man and a ripe scholar, but the principal part of his property was derived from his lectures on bookkeeping and his work on the subject, published by the Harpers. His lectures on bookkeeping, we are assured, produced upwards of \$90,000. He was a Counsellor at Law and a Doctor of Medicine, a graduate of the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York city. He was a native of Ireland, but came to this country very young and was educated here. He was an officer of artillery in the United States Army during the war of 1812, and delivered his first lecture on bookkeeping in Albany.

**Binns, John,** a prominent member of the Society of United Irishmen. He came to this country and located at Northum-

berland, Pa., later removing to Philadelphia; became a successful journalist, and took an active part in political movements. His death took place at Philadelphia about 1855.

**Birch, George L.**, a native of Limerick, Ireland; born August 15, 1797. In 1798 he was brought to this country by his parents. They first located in Providence, R. I., later removing to Brooklyn, N. Y. In due time George L., the son, was apprenticed to Arden & Close, New York shipping merchants. Later, he was first clerk for the Columbian Insurance Co. This company subsequently dissolved, whereupon Birch became cashier and business manager of the "National Advocate." This was a Democratic paper, the editor of which was M. M. Noah. Birch later formed a partnership with Noah to conduct a printing establishment. On March 17, 1821, Birch issued the initial number of the "Long Island Patriot," a weekly paper. He was made postmaster of Brooklyn, December 31, 1821, and held the position four years. He established the "Minerva," a monthly, in New York City, 1822. He was a member of the Mechanics' Society of New York, the Tradesman's Society of Brooklyn, the Erin Fraternal Association of Brooklyn, and of other organizations. He became librarian and custodian of the U. S. Naval Lyceum at the Brooklyn Navy Yard, and was an incumbent of that position when he died, July 27, 1864.

**Blair, Rev. John**, born in Ireland, 1720; became pastor of the Church of Good Will, "in the province of New York," 1771; was at one time professor of Divinity "in Jersey College."

**Blennerhasset, Harman**, though born in England belonged to a wealthy Irish family. His birth took place while his mother was on a visit to England. He was graduated from the University of Dublin, and became a lawyer. He wedded Miss Adeline Agnew, a granddaughter of Gen. Agnew, who was with Wolfe at Quebec. Blennerhasset being in principle a republican, and not a monarchist, disposed of his property and came to America, landing at New York, where he was cordially received by the leading families. About 1798 he settled



on a small island, which has since been called Blennerhasset's Island, in the Ohio River, near Marietta. He there erected a mansion, constructed gardens and conservatories, and displayed other attributes of a refined taste. His memory was such that it was said he could repeat the whole of Homer's Iliad in the original Greek. Blennerhasset was associated with Burr, but it is thought that at the time of joining the latter he was not aware of the full nature of the conspiracy contemplated. He and Burr were arrested. Burr having been arraigned, tried and acquitted, Blennerhasset was not brought to trial but was released. In the meantime Blennerhasset's beautiful home had been sold by creditors. He died at Guernsey, Channel Islands, February 1, 1831. Mrs. Blennerhasset was beautiful and accomplished. It is said of her that "she was gay and dressy, and an elegant dancer. She was fond of walking and riding. She was also a splendid equestrienne, and was accustomed to ride attired in a scarlet riding-dress, and made her horse leap fences and ditches with ease."

*W* **Boies, James**, born in Ireland, 1702; died in Milton, Mass., 1798; manufacturer and man of affairs. He was at one time engaged in "bringing emigrants from Ireland to New England." Writing in 1749-50 from Cork, Ireland, to Samuel Waldo, of Boston, Mass., Boies says: "My business here is to carry Passengers & Servants," meaning, of course, to America. He requests that letters be sent him "to y<sup>e</sup> care of m<sup>r</sup> Winthrop, merch<sup>t</sup> in Cork." He later engaged in the manufacture of paper near Boston. His son, Jeremiah Smith Boies, graduated from Harvard College, 1793.

**Boucicault, Dion**, a distinguished dramatist, manager and actor. He was born at Dublin, Ireland, December 26, 1822, and died at New York, September 18, 1890. He was well known on both sides of the Atlantic. Among his plays are "London Assurance" (1841); "Old Heads and Young Hearts" (1843); "Colleen Bawn" (1860); "Arrah-Na-Pogue" (1865); "Version of Rip Van Winkle" (1865); "The Shaughraun" (1874). A share in "London Assurance" was claimed by Brougham.

**Brady, John R.**, an eminent lawyer and judge. He was a

native of New York City, born 1821, a son of Irish parents, who came to America in 1812. They first settled in Newark, N. J. They removed to New York city in 1814, and thereafter resided there. John R. Brady's father, Thomas Brady, "was a man of culture and refinement, and was noted for his varied intellectual acquirements." He educated his two sons, John R. and James T., both of whom were admitted to the Bar. John R. Brady, the subject of this sketch, was elected Judge of the Court of Common Pleas about 1855, and was re-elected. He was later elected to the Supreme Bench. His first term as Judge of the Supreme Court ended in 1887, and he was re-elected to the position. He was assigned in 1872 to be a general term judge, and died while holding that position. "Had he lived but a few months longer, he would have retired, having reached the constitutional age of seventy, and would also have completed the last term of fourteen years, for which he was elected to the Supreme Court. His career on the bench covered a period of over thirty-five years." He married in 1863 Katherine Lydig, daughter of the late Philip M. Lydig. Judge Brady was a founder of the Manhattan Club. He died March 16, 1891.

Brady, William V., mayor of New York City, 1847-8; born in Harlem, N. Y., in 1811, and died August 31, 1870. In 1842 he was elected assistant alderman of the 15th Ward, and was subsequently chosen alderman, and continued in office until 1847, when he was elected mayor, to succeed Mr. Havemeyer. Among the aldermen who served during Mayor Brady's term of office were James Kelly and Thomas McElrath, and among the assistant aldermen at the same period were Dennis Mullins and Dennis Carolin. Mr. Brady was elected mayor by the Whigs. On the election of Gen. Taylor to the Presidency, Mr. Brady was made postmaster of New York, which position he retained until the close of President Taylor's administration. He then retired from political life. He was a director of the Mutual Life Insurance Co. In 1852 he was one of the originators of the Continental Fire Insurance Co. In 1864 he assisted in organizing the Widows' and Orphans' Benefit Life Insurance Co., of which he was elected president.

**Brennan, Owen W.**, was a harbor master in New York City, 1848. His district extended from the Battery up the North River, "to North side of Pier 12, at the foot of Albany St." He resided at 88 Elm street.

**Brougham, John**, actor and dramatist; born at Dublin, Ireland, May 9, 1814; died at New York, June 7, 1880. He was graduated at Trinity College, Dublin, Charles Lever, the Irish novelist, being one of his classmates. Brougham studied medicine but never practised. His leaning to the stage was so strong that he finally adopted the latter profession, and made his debut in London, 1830. He came to the United States in 1842, and made his debut here at the Park Theatre, New York City, taking the part of Tim Moore in "The Irish Lion." He became a great favorite. He was the founder of Brougham's Lyceum, which was afterwards conducted by Lester Wallack; then tried the Bowery, subsequently Fisk's Fifth Avenue, but it is said "lost money in every venture. He produced many plays, some good short stories, burlesques and adaptations, and was an elegant, graphic and natural writer and constructor." He went to London in 1861, played a successful engagement, and later returned to New York. Misfortune, however, met him; the bank in which he had deposited money failed and swept away all his savings. Added to this, his health was fast becoming impaired. His friends, however, came to his assistance, got up a splendid benefit, in which many distinguished actors took part, and which netted him \$10,000. But he did not live long to benefit by this kindness, for he died in June, 1880.

**Brown, Alexander**, is stated to have been implicated in the Irish rebellion of 1798; came to America, locating at Baltimore, Md. He was the founder of the house of Alexander Brown & Sons, Baltimore. Up to the war of 1812 the business of the house had been largely with Ireland. Alexander had two sons, William and James, who became prominent in the business world.

**Brown, Andrew**, a native of Ireland, born about 1744. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, came to this country,

and fought in the patriot ranks at the battle of Bunker Hill. In 1777 he was made Muster-Master-General in the Patriot army. He died at Philadelphia, Pa., in 1793.

**Brown, Rev. Marmaduke**, rector of Trinity Church, Newport, R. I. He was a native of Ireland. In 1763 he established at Newport a school for negro children. He is mentioned in the charter of Brown University as a member of the first board of Fellows. He had a son, Arthur, who was a senior Fellow of Trinity College, Dublin, and a member of the Irish Parliament.

**Bryan, Alexander**, "from Armagh, in Ireland"; a settler at Milford, Conn., as far back as 1639. In 1661 he bought of the Indians the last twenty acres they owned on Milford Neck. He paid them therefor 6 coats, 3 blankets, and 3 pairs of breeches.

**Bryan, Hon. George**, a native of Dublin, Ireland; first governor of Pennsylvania after the adoption of the Federal Constitution; died in 1791.

**Buchanan, James**, President of the United States; born at Stony Batter, Franklin County, Pa., April 22, 1791; died at Lancaster, Pa., June 1, 1868. He served in both branches of Congress. President Jackson sent him on a special mission to Russia, and he became Secretary of State in the cabinet of President Polk. President Taylor appointed him U. S. Ambassador to London. Buchanan was inaugurated President of the United States in March, 1857. He has left this statement: "My father, James Buchanan, was a native of the county Donegal, in the Kingdom of Ireland. His family was respectable; but their pecuniary circumstances were limited. He emigrated to the United States before the date of the Definitive Treaty of Peace with Great Britain; having sailed from —— [no port stated] in the brig "Providence," bound for Philadelphia, in 1783. He was then in the 22d year of his age." (Quoted in George Ticknor Curtis' *Life of James Buchanan*, President).

*W* **Burk, John Daly**, publisher of the first daily paper in Boston, Mass. He had been expelled from Trinity College, Dublin, for his patriotic sentiments, and came to America. His Boston paper was named the "Polar Star and Daily Advertiser." Copies are still in existence. Leaving Boston, he came to New York city, and published "The Time-Piece" here. He subsequently located in Virginia, and wrote a history of the latter. He was killed in 1808, as the result of a duel with Felix Coquebert, originating in a political dispute.

**Burke, Aedanus**, an American jurist and political leader. He was a native of Galway, Ireland, and was born June 16, 1743. He died at Charleston, S. C., March 30, 1802. In 1778 he became a judge of the Supreme Court of South Carolina, and was later, 1789-91, a member of Congress from that State.

**Burke, Charles**, a talented comedian, born in Philadelphia, Pa., March 27, 1822; died at New York, November 10, 1854. He was the son of Thomas Burke, an Irish actor, and Cornelia Thomas, who subsequently married Joseph Jefferson.

*C.* **Burke, Edward**, a lieutenant of marines during the Revolution; served aboard the ship "Columbus," of the Continental Navy, having entered on December 29, 1776.

**Burke, Joseph**, a violinist, "known in earlier life as the celebrated Master Burke." There are numerous portraits of him in collections in New York City. He was also an actor of note; came to America. His second appearance on the American stage was at the Park Theatre, New York City, November 24, 1830, when he took part in "Speed the Plough" and in the farce "Whirligig Hall," assuming six characters. At a performance, presumably in Scotland, in 1826, Burke took so many parts that he has been described as very nearly the "whole thing." On that occasion he enacted two characters, "sang a duet with Miss Holdaway, performed on the violin, led the orchestra, danced the French ballet, sang 'Little Burke,' descriptive of his own progress on the stage; also sang (in Highland costume) 'Scots wha hae wi' Wallace

bled,' and 'Willie Brew'd a Peck o' Maut,' and 'All this from a young gentleman of the mature age of seven years.'”

**Burke, Martin**, a gallant officer in command, under Gen. Scott, of Fort Lafayette, New York harbor, during the Civil War. “Gen. Scott, when he sought to enforce discipline in sport or seriousness, seldom failed to cite the name of Martin Burke as a supreme exemplar of obedience.” Burke became consecutively captain, major, lieutenant-colonel, and colonel.

**Burke, Thomas**, a patriot of the Revolution, was a native of Ireland. Early in life he came to Virginia, and in 1774 settled in Hillsborough, N. C. He was a lawyer, a member of the Provincial Congress, in 1776, and of the Continental Congress from 1777 until 1781. He was then chosen governor of North Carolina. He was captured by Fanning, the rabid Tory, was sent to Charleston, and kept under close guard upon John's Island. He finally escaped, and in 1782 resumed the discharge of his duties as governor. He passed away at Hillsborough, N. C., in 1783. His father was Ulick Burke, of Galway, Ireland.

**Burke, Thomas**, an Irish actor. He appeared in New York City in 1813. There is a portrait of him engraved by J. W. Steel. His son, Charles Burke became a prominent comedian.

**Burke, William**, was appointed early in 1776 to the command of the “Warner,” one of the first four vessels of the American navy under the new establishment. The three other vessels were, the “Hancock,” Capt. Manly; the “Lynch,” Capt. Ayres, and the “Harrison,” Capt. Dyer.

**Burnet, Major Robert**, a patriot officer of the Revolution. His father was a native of Scotland, his mother a native of Ireland. At the time of Arnold's defection, Major Burnet was a lieutenant, and was in command of Redoubt No. 3, at West Point. When the Americans took possession of New York City, on the day of the British evacuation, Burnet com-

manded the American rear guard. He was present at Fraunces' Tavern when Washington took final leave of his officers.

**Burns, David**, lieutenant-colonel commandant of a regiment in Orange County, N. Y., 1790, and for some years after.

**Burns, Luke**, cordwainer; a resident of Providence, R. I. He died in 1788, and Jonathan Green, "living near the Mill-Bridge," in Providence, was made administrator of his estate.

**Burns, Michael W.**, major in the Seventy-third Regiment, N. Y. Vols., in the War of the Rebellion; participated in the Seven Days' fight; complimented for bravery by Gen. Hooker and other officers; was subsequently promoted lieutenant-colonel, and in 1865 brevet colonel.

**Butler, James**, came from Ireland about 1653, and became the largest land owner in what is now Worcester County, Mass. He died at Billerica, Mass., 1681. His son, John Butler, was the first child of Irish parentage born in Woburn, Mass., and John was the first settler of what is now Pelham, N. H., and lies buried there. A monument was erected to his memory on "Pelham Green," in the centre of the town of Pelham, in 1886, by his descendants, some 1,200 being present at the dedication in June of that year.

**Butler, Pierce**, born in Ireland, 1744; died at Philadelphia, Pa., 1822. He entered the British army; became successively lieutenant, captain and major, resigning before the Revolution and settling in South Carolina. In 1788 he was member of the Convention which framed the Federal Constitution, and was a U. S. Senator from South Carolina in 1789-96 and in 1802-4.

**Butler, Thomas**, a native of Kilkenny, Ireland, born in 1720; came to America and was the founder of a distinguished family. Five of his sons—Richard, William, Thomas, Percival (or Pierce), and Edward—attained much prominence. The three first were born in Ireland; the two others in Pennsylvania. All these sons were officers in the Revolution.

**Byrne, James J.**, colonel of the Eighteenth New York Cavalry in the Civil War. He was at one period on the staff of Gen. Davidson, and "greatly distinguished himself by industry and gallantry" in operations from Baton Rouge to Pensacola. Most of the officers of the Eighteenth were from New York City, and included (in addition to Col. Byrne) Lieut.-Col. John Tracey, Jr., Major Edward Byrne and Major John Ennis.

**Byrne, John**, a printer in Norwich, Conn., 1790. He went to Windham, Conn., where he published the "Phoenix" or Windham "Herald." In 1795 he was postmaster of Woodstock, Conn., and in 1807 was a member of the Aqueduct company of Windham.

**Byrne, Oliver**, a distinguished engineer and mathematician. Thomas D'Arcy McGee, in his "History of the Irish Settlers in North America" (Boston, 1851), says: "Oliver Byrne of New York, the distinguished engineer and mathematician, has done more than any other man to infuse into his emigrant countrymen a military spirit."

**Byrne, Patrick**, came from Dublin, Ireland, about 1768, and settled in Philadelphia, Pa., where he became prominent as a publisher and bookseller. He died in 1808, aged 74 years. One of his daughters was married in Philadelphia, 1804, to Dr. Edward Hudson, who had been one of the United Irishmen.

**Cahill, Rev. Dr. D. W.**, a Roman Catholic priest, son of an engineer and surveyor in Ireland. It is thought "that his father intended him either for his own profession or for the army. And indeed as regards physique, spirit and nobility of presence, it would not be easy to find better material for a soldier." Dr. Cahill was eloquent and forceful. A biographer states of him that "strength of conviction, strength of principle, strength of purpose, combined with childlike simplicity and singular benevolence, seem to be the ruling traits of his character. \* \* \* The numberless episodes of Irish trial and suffering would reflect the sagacity, almost prophetic, of



the sermons, lectures and speeches of Cahill during the famine period, with all its attendant horror and disappointment." Dr. Cahill went from Ireland to England, and from 1851-1855 spent his time almost entirely in the latter country. He made his first public appearance in America early in 1860 at the Academy of Music, New York, where he was greeted by a great audience. He was introduced by Archbishop Hughes. Dr. Cahill's passing away was deeply mourned on both sides of the Atlantic. He was buried in Holyhood cemetery, Brookline, near Boston, Mass., where his remains reposed for many years. Some years ago his remains were exhumed and taken to Ireland, where they now rest in his native soil.

**Caldwell, Rev. James**, patriot of the Revolution. His parents came from County Antrim, Ireland. James was born in Virginia, 1734; became pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Elizabeth, N. J., and was installed in March, 1762. He was an ardent supporter of the cause of Liberty, and from his congregation went forth some forty commissioned officers and privates to fight in the patriot ranks. He himself served for a period as a chaplain of the New Jersey Brigade, and was also for a time assistant commissary-general. In 1780 he was chosen a member of the State Council. On November 24, 1781, he was shot dead, "without any provocation," by a supposed British sympathizer. It was generally affirmed that the murderer had been bribed to do the deed.

**Campbell, Daniel**, a native of Ireland; was in Schenectady, N. Y., as early as 1754, and was judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Albany County, N. Y., in 1777. He acquired great wealth as a merchant.

**Campbell, Col. James**, a native of Ireland; received a grant of 4,000 acres near Louisville, Ky.; became one of Kentucky's most prominent men.

**Cannon, Charles James**, poet, dramatist and novelist; born in New York, 1800, of Irish parents. He died there, 1860. Among his works are : "Facts, Feelings and Fancies," "The Poet's Quest," etc.

**Carey, Henry Charles**, an American political economist; born at Philadelphia, Pa., December 15, 1793. He died at Philadelphia, October 13, 1879. He was a son of Mathew Carey. Henry C. wrote a number of works on such subjects as Political Economy, the Credit System, the Slave Trade, Principles of Social Science, etc.

**Cargill, Hugh**, a native of County Donegal, Ireland; patriot of the American Revolution. On April 19, 1775, when the British attacked the patriots at Lexington and Concord, Mass., Cargill assisted in saving the official records of Concord. After the war, he settled in Boston. He died at Concord, 1799.

**Carr, Patrick**, a victim of the Boston massacre, November 5, 1770, when the British soldiery fired on the people. Crispus Attucks, Samuel Gray and James Caldwell were killed on the spot. Samuel Maverick and Patrick Carr were mortally wounded. Maverick died the next morning, while Carr expired the following week. A monument to the memory of all the victims has been erected on Boston Common.

**Carrol, James**, of Bristol county, R. I. On February 7, 1763, letters of administration were granted on his estate to Richard Dring. Carrol is described as "late a soldier in the Colony's service," and as having "no relatives in this country."

**Carroll, Michael B.**, a master commandant in the U. S. navy, his commission as such bearing date of February 4, 1815.

**Casey, John**, of Muddy River (now Brookline, Mass.), was a participant in King Philip's war, 1675-6. He took part in the attack on the Indian fort in "the Great Swamp," Rhode Island, and was wounded in that engagement.

**Casey, Col. Thomas**, removed from Virginia to Kentucky in 1779. Casey county in the latter State was named in his honor.

**Casey, Thomas**, a native of Ireland, born about 1636; died in Rhode Island, 1719. Many of his descendants have been prominent in Rhode Island and other parts of the country.

**Cassady, Michael**, of Boston, Mass.; served in Col. Vose's Continental regiment during the Revolution; was at Valley Forge.

**Cassety, Thomas**, lieutenant-colonel commandant of a regiment, Oneida county, N. Y., in 1800, and for several years after. The brigade to which the regiment was attached was commanded by Gen. George Doolittle. William Mahan was at one time a captain in Cassety's regiment.

**Cassidy, John**, settled in Albany, N. Y., in 1780. Judge Danaher of Albany has stated (1903) that he was "the progenitor of an existing Cassidy family in the city."

**Cassin, John**, American naval officer; born in Philadelphia, Pa., about 1758; died in Charleston, S. C., 1822. He was the son of an Irish gardener and dairyman, who settled at Philadelphia before the Revolution. John was made a lieutenant in the navy, 1799; master, 1806, and post-captain, 1812. He was in command of the naval force in the Delaware river during the war of 1812, for the defense of Philadelphia. His son, Stephen, became, March 3, 1825, a naval officer; commanded the "Ticonderoga" under Commodore Macdonough, in the battle on Lake Champlain, and received a gold medal from Congress for his gallantry on that occasion.

**Castree, John**, president of the Irving Savings Institution, New York City. He was born in the County Tyrone, Ireland, in 1811, and was brought to this country in 1814 by relatives. His mother intended to soon come over, but died in Ireland before she could carry out her intentions. Her husband, John Castree's father, came to this country twelve or fifteen years later. John Castree, the subject of this sketch, became a grocer, his earlier store being on Washington, corner of Jay street, New York. About 1836 he removed to what was then 121 Hudson street, in the neighborhood of St. John's Square. He also engaged in real estate transactions, in insurance and in banking. He became a stockholder in several of the leading concerns and also a director in several of them. He was a member of the Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen, of the

Mercantile Exchange and was likewise interested in the Metropolitan Museum of Art. He died about 1890.

**Cavanagh, James**, a major in the Sixty-ninth N. Y. Infantry in the Civil War. "While most ably and daringly supporting his colonel he fell severely wounded. Never was there a truer heart, never was there a sounder or brighter brain."

**Clarey, Edward**, he and Patrick Manan belonged to Capt. John Hill's military company, Berwick, Me., 1740.

**Clark, Major John**, "grandson of an Irish weaver." For a period during the Revolution he was an aide to Gen. Nathaniel Greene. On one occasion Clark, having captured a British standard, was offered £200 to return it, but rejected the proposal with contempt.

**Cleburne, Patrick R.**, a major-general in the Confederate service; worthy to rank with the bravest of the brave; killed in the charge on the Federal breastworks at Franklin, Tenn., in November, 1864.

**Clooney, Patrick F.**, a captain in the Eighty-eighth N. Y. Infantry during the Civil War; killed at Antietam, September 17, 1862.

**Cogan, Patrick**, a soldier of the Revolution; quartermaster of the First New Hampshire regiment; served under Stark, Cilley, and Reid; was in Gen. Sullivan's brigade at Ticonderoga, 1777; died in the service, 1778.

**Colden, Cadwallader**, lieutenant-governor of the province of New York; born in Ireland, 1688; came to Philadelphia in 1710; returned to London, 1715; came back to Philadelphia, and in 1718 visited New York, and became surveyor-general of the latter colony. He secured, in 1720, a grant of 1,000 acres in what is now Montgomery, Orange County, N. Y., which grant was soon increased by another 1,000 acres. He became a member of the Provincial Council in 1722. In Au-

gust, 1761, he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the province. He has been described as "a physician, botanist, astronomer and historian."

**Conner, Joseph**, a captain in Lieut.-Col. William Mackey's regiment, Greene County, N. Y., 1808.

**Conner, Richard**, was made lieutenant-colonel, in 1814, of the One Hundred and Forty-sixth regiment, Richmond County, N. Y.

**Connolly, Dr. John**, owned 2,000 acres in Kentucky in 1773. The first survey of Louisville was made that year by Capt. Thomas Bullitt. His associates included John Fitzpatrick.

**Connolly, Michael**, a New York officer in the Revolution. In 1780 he was regimental clothier of the Fifth New York battalion. On September 7, that year, he made a return dated "Camp of the New York line, near Hackensack." In another place, under date of September 17, 1780, is mentioned a return of clothing received from Lieut. Michael Connolly for the use of the Fourth New York regiment, "a Gratuity from the Inhabitants of the State of New York."

**Connolly, William**, of Boston, Mass.; a soldier of the Revolution; served in Capt. Bayley's company of grenadiers in Col. Henry Jackson's regiment.

**Connor, Patrick Edward**, a distinguished soldier. He was born in the south of Ireland, March 17, 1820, and came to this country when a boy. He received his education in New York City and, during the Florida war, enlisted in the regular army, being then but nineteen years of age. Upon leaving the army, he engaged in business in New York City, and in 1846, settled in Texas. On the outbreak of the Mexican war he was made a captain of Texas volunteers, attached to the regiment of Albert Sidney Johnston. Connor participated in the battles of Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma and Buena Vista. In the latter engagement he was severely wounded. On the close of the war he removed to California. In 1861 he recruited a regiment

of volunteers in California, and was sent to Utah. March 30, 1863, he was commissioned brigadier-general, and later received the brevet of major-general.

**Conyngham, David Hayfield**, a native of Ireland; settled in Philadelphia, and became a prominent merchant; an original member of the First City Troop; was of the firms Conyngham, Nesbitt & Co. and J. M. Nesbitt & Co. In 1780 the firm subscribed £5,000 in aid of the American patriot army.

**Cooney, Michael**, a soldier of the Revolution. In 1779 he was in Capt. Allen's company (Rhode Island) of Col. Angell's regiment.

**Coonie, Patrick**, settled with his wife and children near Albany, N. Y., in 1768. He was a soldier. Mrs. Grant, of Laggan, in her "Memoirs of an American Lady," speaks of Coonie as "a handsome, good-natured-looking Irishman in a ragged provincial uniform."

**Cooper, Francis**, a resident of New York City as early as 1793. The records of St. Peter's Catholic Church, New York, show that he had a son John, who was born in that city October 4, 1793. Rev. James H. McGean says that it was Francis Cooper who made, "as an agent of the trustees of St. Peter's and St. Patrick's churches, the purchase of the ground on which the new Cathedral is built; we find his name on the list of the trustees of the old Cathedral after the formation of the two distinct corporations. He was a member of the Assembly for the years 1806, 1807, 1808, 1809, and afterward for the years 1815 and 1826."

**Cooper, Thomas Apthorpe**, an actor of note; born in 1776. His father, "an Irish gentleman," was in the service of the East India Company, and passed away, leaving his son under the care of a guardian. Thomas, at the age of seventeen, appeared in Edinburgh as Malcolm in "Macbeth." At nineteen he appeared at Covent Garden Theatre as Hamlet and Macbeth, scoring a big success. He first appeared in America at Philadelphia, Pa., December 9, 1796. In August, 1797, he

appeared for the first time in New York City at a Greenwich street theatre. He became manager of the Park Theatre in 1806. Cooper amassed a large fortune, but subsequently became somewhat reduced in financial circumstances. His last appearance on the stage in New York was on September 26, 1836, at the Bowery Theatre, on which occasion he took the part of Duke Aranza. He afterward appeared in theatres at the South. Cooper's daughter wedded a son of President Tyler. The latter gave Cooper a position in the New York Custom House, which he filled for several years. Cooper died at Bristol, Pa., April 21, 1849.

X **Corcoran, Michael**, a distinguished soldier; born in County Sligo, Ireland, September 21, 1827; died near Fairfax Courthouse, Va., December 22, 1863. He came to the United States about 1849, settling in New York City; obtained a position in the post office and was afterward in the office of the city registrar. Entering the Sixty-ninth New York Infantry as a private, he was promoted from rank to rank until, in 1859, he was elected colonel. In 1860, when a military parade was held in New York in honor of the Prince of Wales, Col. Corcoran refused to order out his regiment. For this refusal he was brought before a court-martial, the case being still pending when the Civil War broke out. He responded to the first call of the President for troops, and at the head of the Sixty-ninth went forward to the seat of war. He was ordered to Virginia with his regiment, which built Fort Corcoran, on Arlington Heights, and participated in the battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861. Col. Corcoran was wounded and made a prisoner, being kept closely confined for almost a year. He was exchanged in 1862 and was made a brigadier-general. He then organized the Corcoran Legion, which rendered gallant service. This Legion was, in August, 1863, attached to the Army of the Potomac. Gen. Corcoran met his death by his horse falling upon him while he was out riding with Gen. Thomas Francis Meagher.

**Corcoran, William W.**, a noted philanthropist; native of Georgetown, D. C.; born December 27, 1798. His father, Thomas Corcoran, was an Irishman who had settled in

Georgetown when a boy, became one of the leading citizens of the place, "and was for a time its magistrate, postmaster and mayor." William, the son, was educated at Georgetown College, and afterward entered the dry goods business. He became a banker in Washington. In 1839 he formed a partnership with George W. Riggs. This firm of Riggs & Corcoran made extensive loans to the government during the Mexican War. These loans were somewhat unusual, and conservative bankers of the time considered them hazardous. As a result, Riggs withdrew from the firm, but Corcoran accumulated a vast profit from the investment. During his lifetime Mr. Corcoran is estimated to have contributed over \$5,000,000 to charity, and to philanthropic and educational institutions. He died in Washington, D. C., February 24, 1888.

**Cosgrove, James**, a corporal in the Thirty-seventh New York Regiment in the Civil War. His name was ordered to be inscribed on the Roll of Honor, and he was authorized "to wear the Kearny Cross for gallant conduct at the battle of Chancellorsville."

**Costegan, Capt. Francis**, commander of a company in the 136th Regiment of infantry, New York, in the war of 1812.

**Costigan, James**, had a book store in 1825 at 17 Chatham street, New York. He advertised in the New York "Truth Teller" that year.

**Coxe, Tench**, a native of Philadelphia, Pa., where he was born May 22, 1755. He was a member of the Hibernian Society of Philadelphia and of the firm Coxe, Furman & Coxe. He was a man of great public spirit; was made assistant secretary of the United States Treasury in 1790. In 1792 he was made commissioner of United States revenue, and in 1803, purveyor of public supplies. He wrote a number of essays and pamphlets relating to manufactures, navigation and like topics; also some relating to the framing and ratification of the Constitution. He was one of the founders, in 1787, of the Pennsylvania Society for the endowment of Arts and Manufactures, and was at one time president of the same. He



died at Philadelphia in 1824. Two sons of his were also members of the Hibernian Society, Philadelphia, and a grandson likewise became a member.

X **Craig, William**, born at Dublin, Ireland, 1829. He became prominent as a water-color artist. He first exhibited at the Royal Gallery, in the Irish capital, in 1846. He settled in New York City in 1863, and was one of the original members of the American Society of Water-Color Painters. He met his death in 1875, by accidental drowning in Lake George, New York.

**Crimen, Counsellor**. In "The Irishman," New York City, 1835, appeared the following advertisement: "Any information relative to Counsellor Crimen, who emigrated from Cork, Ireland, to this city some years ago, would be thankfully received at the office of this paper."

**Cronin, Patrick**, ensign during the Revolution in the New York regiment of levies commanded by Col. William Malcolm.

**Cross, Lieut. William**, participated in the invasion of Canada, 1775. He is described as "a handsome little Irishman, always neatly dressed, and commanded [on the Isle of Orleans] a detachment of about twenty men."

**Crowell, Thomas**, settled in Brunswick, Me., shortly after the close of the Revolution. He was of Irish birth or extraction, and by profession a schoolmaster. Sumner L. Holbrook, in a paper read before the Pejepscot Historical Society, of Brunswick, Me., a few years ago, stated that Crowell "must have belonged to a family of some note, as he was a man of good education. Soon after his arrival he engaged in teaching school, and for more than a score of years he taught in the eastern part of the town. Until the time of his death he always went by the name of 'Master Crowell. He taught reading, writing, arithmetic, and navigation to a limited extent. Arithmetic was his forte. He took great pride in teaching his scholars that branch of study, arithmetic being an important one for the young men of that day. Many of

Mr. Crowell's pupils became leading business men, and some of them famous shipmasters. Among them we find the names of Capt. John Woodward, Capt. Charles Thomas, Capt. Jordan Snow, Richard Melcher and others. He also taught his scholars good manners, a virtue, we fear, somewhat neglected under our more modern, improved school system. On one occasion, knowing that Parson Eaton was to pass by the place where he was teaching, he kept one of his scholars on the lookout for him, and when the signal was given Mr. Crowell arranged his school on both sides of the road, the boys on one side and the girls on the other, bowing to the man of God as he passed by. In recognition of this token of respect, the venerable man, with uncovered head, passed through the lines, bowing to the right and left. Master Crowell married Betsey, the daughter of Caleb Coombs."

λ Cuming, James R., president of the Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, New York City. At the time he held that office was, and had been for many years, a lawyer in active practice in the city of New York, and a member of one of its best known law firms. He was born near Belfast, Ireland, March 1, 1835, his parents having removed from Scotland to Ireland some years before his birth. With them he came to this country when he was fourteen years old. In 1860 he was admitted to the bar, and in 1867 became a member of the firm of Brown, Hall & Vanderpool, a leading law firm of that day, remaining a member of it and its successor firms of Vanderpool, Green & Cuming, and Vanderpool, Cuming & Godwin, until shortly before his death. He was a director in various corporations, an active member and elder in the Fourth Presbyterian Church, deeply interested in church work and in charities, and a member of the Century, Manhattan and Lawyers' clubs, and St. Andrew's Society. He was also for many years a school trustee. Mr. Cuming was a man of most genial and kindly nature, and possessed a fund of humor calculated to make association with him very enjoyable. He was much interested in everything concerning Ireland and her prosperity. He asserted that no other poetry or music equalled that produced by Irish men and women, and revelled in the patriotic and sentimental lines of the Irish

poets. He lived a quiet, serene and happy life, blessed with a wife whom he often said was as thoroughly Irish as she was Presbyterian, respected by all who knew him and beloved by those who were favored with an intimate acquaintance. He died in New York on June 11, 1900.

**Curran, Henry H.**, major in the One Hundred and Forty-sixth N. Y. Infantry; killed, May 5, 1864, at the Wilderness.

**Curtin, Andrew Gregg**, statesman; a native of Bellefonte, Pa.; born in 1817. From 1855 to 1858 he was secretary of state and superintendent of common schools. He was elected governor of Pennsylvania in 1860 and re-elected in 1863. Curtin was at one time president of the Hibernian Society of Philadelphia.

**Curtin, Constans**, a physician of Newark, N. J.; born in the County Clare, Ireland, 1783. He came of an old Irish family; became a surgeon and received a commission in the British navy. In 1807 he came to America. For two years he studied at the University of Pennsylvania and received a medical degree there in 1809. He settled in Bellefonte, Pa., and practised his profession there for more than a third of a century. During the war of 1812 he was a regimental surgeon. He married Mary Anne Kinne, "whose ancestors for six generations lived in Massachusetts and Connecticut." He died in Bellefonte, April 10, 1842.

**Dalton, Edward**, came to Salem, Mass., 1776, with his friend John Kehoo. They were "two young Irishmen," and it is said of them that "they were both remarkably handsome and promising men, and by their circumspect conduct and industrious habits soon gained the respect and confidence of the community." Kehoo was lost at sea while aboard the privateer "Centipede," in 1781.

**Daly, Augustin**, dramatist; a native of Plymouth, N. C.; born July 20, 1838. He was educated in Norfolk, Va., and in New York City. In 1859 he became a dramatic editor of the

New York "Sunday Courier" and was also connected in a like capacity with the New York "Times," "Sun," "Express" and the "Citizen." In 1869 he opened the Fifth Avenue Theatre, Twenty-fourth street, New York, which building was destroyed by fire in 1873. A few weeks later he opened another theatre, on Broadway. He inaugurated, in 1879, Daly's Theatre, Broadway, near Thirtieth street. He took his entire company at different times to England, Germany and France. He also had a successful career as a dramatic author.

**Dawson, Henry**, a native of Dublin, Ireland, who was at one period a major in the British army. About 1760 he came to this country. His first wife was Miss Coombs, of Jamaica, L. I.; his second, a sister of Gen. Jacob Morton. For twenty-six years Dawson was clerk of the Common Council of New York City. He lived on Doughty street, Brooklyn, and kept a pack of hunting dogs. He died in 1808. His son, Henry Dawson, Jr., was born in Jamaica, L. I., 1771, and married Miriam, niece of the Quaker preacher, Elias Hicks. Henry, Jr., was also of sportsman proclivities, and it was said of him that "he had not a bone in his body which had not, at one time or another, been broken," by accidents while engaged in hunting or other sport.

**Devereaux, James**, born in Wexford, Ireland, 1766. He came to Salem, Mass., in 1780, with his uncle, John Murphy. In 1792 Devereaux married Sally Crowninshield, of Salem. He commanded the ship "Franklin," said to have been the first merchant vessel from the United States to visit Japan.

**Dillon, Col. Count Arthur**, a French officer of Irish blood who came with our allies and rendered distinguished service during the American Revolution. He was commander of the Regiment of Dillon.

**Divver, Alexander**, was in business, in 1825, at 29 James street, New York City. He advertised as having for sale "an assortment of cordials of the first quality at the lowest prices," such as cherry, wintergreen, lemon, orange, carraway, etc. He also kept all kinds of liquors in stock.

**Dobbs, Arthur**, governor of North Carolina, took the oath at New-Bern, 1754. "He was an Irishman and had been a member of the parliament of that country." It was said of him that he brought over to this country a few pieces of artillery, one thousand muskets, "and a plentiful supply of his poor relations."

**Doheny, Col. Michael**, an Irish patriot; one of the '48 men. He was a man of great ability; was called to the Irish bar; was associate editor, with Hackett, of the Tipperary "Free Press." After coming to America, Doheny became a member of various military organizations in New York City, including the Ninth, Seventy-fifth and Sixty-ninth regiments. He became colonel of the latter, and was a splendid officer. He was a member of the delegation that went to Ireland, in 1861, with the remains of Terence Bellew McManus. Doheny was the author of a "History of the American Revolution" (Dublin, 1846), which work was dedicated to "Robert Tyler, Esq., of the United States." He was also author of "The Felon's Track" (New York, 1849), of which a second edition was issued at New York in 1867, and dedicated to Gen. James Shields. Col. Doheny is buried in Calvary Cemetery, New York, near the chapel.

**Doheny, Capt. Michael**, son of Col. Doheny just mentioned; rendered gallant service during the Civil War; was, successively, second lieutenant, first lieutenant and captain in the One Hundred and Fifty-fifth New York Volunteers (of Corcoran's Legion).

**Donahew, Capt. David**, a privateer commander, 1744-45. On November 7th of the former year he put out from Newbury, Mass., with sixty men, and captured several French fishing vessels. Recognizing his ability, the General Court of Massachusetts, in 1745, took him and his vessel, the "Resolution," into the service of the Province. In April, 1745, he captured a French brigantine. He was an active and daring officer. It was at length stated of him that "The gallant Capt. Donahew is surprised by the French and Indians, and himself, with many of his men, slain. His loss was very deeply lamented,

as he had rendered very important services on various occasions, especially in the capture of Louisbourg. For some time his fate was unknown, but a vessel from Annapolis Royal came into Boston, having on board Mr. Picket, who was steward to Capt. Donahew, who gave the facts." The captain, with eleven men, had gone ashore at the Gut of Canso and were quickly surrounded by French and Indians. Capt. Donahew and his party tried to fight their way back to their ship, but he was killed, together with his brother and three others. The rest were taken prisoners.

**Donaldson, John**, an Irishman, commanded, during the Revolution, an armed brig of ten guns and carrying forty-five men. He was at one time a resident of Salem, Mass.

**Dongan, John C.**, major of a regiment in Richmond County, N. Y.; appointed in 1786. Cornelius McClean was also a major in the command. Dongan had previously been adjutant of the regiment.

**Donnelly, John B.**, major in the One Hundred and Seventieth New York Regiment; killed, August 25, 1864, at Ream's Station.

**Donoghue, Timothy**, a captain in the Thirty-sixth New York Regiment in the Civil War. "Especially distinguished for meritorious services during the storming of Fredericksburg."

**Donohoe, Joseph A.**, banker, San Francisco, Cal.; born in New York City, 1826; became a member of the dry goods firm Eugene Kelly & Co., San Francisco, 1851; attained great success. In 1861 he organized the banking firm Donohoe, Ralston & Co., which was dissolved in 1864. He then established the private bank of Donohoe, Kelly & Co. In 1891 the house became known as the Donohoe-Kelly Banking Company. Mr. Donohoe passed away, in San Francisco, 1895.

**Donohoe, Thomas**, major of the Sixth Regiment, North Carolina Foot, organized at Hillsborough, 1776. He became

a member of the Society of the Cincinnati at the latter's inception at Newburg, on the Hudson, 1783.

**Doran, James E.**, major in the Twenty-fourth New York Cavalry during the Civil War; died of wounds, April 15, 1865.

**Dorrance, John**, a prominent Rhode Island citizen of Irish parentage. He was born, about 1747, in what is now the town of Foster, R. I., and was a patriot of the Revolution; was at one period a member of the Corporation of Brown University, and for sixteen years was president of the Providence Town Council. He was also a member of the Rhode Island General Assembly. He died in 1813.

**Dorrance, Rev. Samuel**, an Irish Protestant clergyman; became pastor of a church in Voluntown, Conn., 1723, and retained the position until his death in December, 1775, a period of over fifty years. He may have been related to the Rhode Island Dorrances.

**Dougherty, Thomas**, colonel of the Eighty-eighth Regiment of infantry, Tompkins County, N. Y., 1819.

**Dowd, Abbe**, an Irish priest who served as a French naval chaplain during the American Revolution. He came over with our allies and was attached to the warship "Le Jason." He is mentioned in a recently published work, "Les Combattants Francais de la Guerre Americaine."

**Doyle, John**, was conducting a book store in 1825 at 237 Broadway, New York City. He describes his store as "the best supplied establishment of the kind in the city."

**Doyle, Stephen M.**, captain in the Seventy-second Regiment, N. Y. Vols.; killed, July 18, 1862, at Malvern Hill.

**Doyle, Thomas A.**, son of an Irishman; elected mayor of the city of Providence, R. I., for eighteen terms. A monument to Mayor Doyle stands in Cathedral Square, Providence.

**Drew, John**, an eminent comedian; born in Dublin, Ireland, September 3, 1825, and died at Philadelphia, Pa., May 21, 1862. He made his first appearance in 1845, in New York City, and in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1852, where he was a great favorite. With William Wheatley, beginning in 1853, he managed the Arch Street Theatre, in the latter city. In 1855 he played in England, in 1858 in California, and in 1859 in Australia. He made his last appearance in 1862. His son, John Drew, also became a successful comedian, and was born in Philadelphia in 1853.

**Drisco [Driscoll], Cornelius**, one of the proprietors of the town of Gilmanton, N. H., 1727, but his name appears in the New Hampshire records as early as 1715.

**Driscoll, John**, a participant in the Irish Rebellion, 1798. He was a native of Cloyne, County Cork, Ireland. In the patriotic uprising just mentioned he was seriously wounded. He came to this country, and died at New London, Conn., 1817. He had never entirely recovered from his wounds.

**Driskill, Cornelius**, a native of Kinsale, County Cork, Ireland; resident of Providence, R. I.; soldier of the Revolution; served in a Rhode Island regiment of the Line.

**Driskill, Jo.**, a lieutenant of artillery in the Revolution. In the "Public Papers" of George Clinton, first governor of New York State, appears a document from Lieut. Driskill, entitled, "A Return of Ordinance & Stores taken from the British army Comm'd by Sir John Johnson. Fort Rensselaer Oct'r 19th, 1780."

**Duane, William**, born in New York, of Irish parents; was sent to Ireland to be educated, and graduated at Trinity College, Dublin; started, in 1794, a paper in India, but was seized by British officials and sent to London in irons; came to Philadelphia in 1795, and became editor of "The Aurora," a Democratic organ. He was highly esteemed by President Jefferson. In 1805 Duane was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, and in the war of 1812 held the rank of adjutant-general. He pub-



lished a number of works on military topics. His son was a member of President Jackson's cabinet.

**Duffy, Felix**, captain in the Sixty-ninth Regiment, N. Y. Vols.; killed, Sept. 17, 1862, at Antietam.

**Dunlap, Robert**, a native of the County Antrim, Ireland; born in 1715. He embarked for America in the spring of 1736. The vessel, with nearly 200 emigrants aboard, was wrecked at the Isle of Sable, and nearly one-half of the passengers perished. The survivors, including Dunlap, reached Canso and were then taken to Cape Ann, Mass. Governor Dunlap of Maine (elected in 1833) was a descendant of Robert, the Irishman.

**Dunlap, William**, artist; born in Perth Amboy, N. J., 1766, died in New York City, 1839; was of Irish extraction. He located in New York City in 1777, and commenced the painting of portraits. He went to London, England, in 1784, and studied for a number of years with Benjamin West. In 1886 a Dunlap Society, named after him, was formed in New York City.

**Dwyer, ———**, an Irish actor. He first appeared on the American stage in New York City, March 14, 1810, when he played Belcour in "The West Indian." Dwyer is stated to have been descended from the O'Dwyers of Tipperary. His father "was the best fencer of the age." Referring to Dwyer, the actor, William Dunlap's "History of the American Theatre" says: "The Emerald Isle is so rich in talent, and can boast of such a long line of splendid statesmen, soldiers, orators and artists that she will not feel that we have diminished her glories by denying a crown to the head of the descendant of the O'Dwyers of Tipperary. We take this opportunity to remark that the success of Irishmen, as dramatists and actors, has been surprisingly great. Writing from recollection, and at random, we put down the names of Sheridan, Macklin, Wilkes, Moody, Johnstone, Kelly, Pope, Murphy, Farquhar, Dogget, Henry, Ryder, Quinn, Bickerstaff, O'Neil, Barry, Rock; we need not look into our books for more; the elo-

quence of Ireland is proverbial, and her sons have exhibited a due portion of it on the stage."

**Eagle, Henry**, an Irishman and dry goods dealer in Chatham street, New York, in which business he made a fortune, and retired about 1845.

**Edgar, H. L.**, son of an Irishman who, by his prudence and industry, became the holder of a large estate prior to 1845. This family is allied to the Le Roys by marriage.

**Emmet, Thomas Addis, Jr.**, was commissioned a captain in the Ninety-seventh Regiment of infantry, New York County, N. Y., 1820. Among the other captains in the regiment were Bernard Rhineland, James J. Roosevelt, Daniel Clarkson and John Q. Jones.

**Ennis, Richard**, a founder of the Knights of St. Patrick, St. Louis, Mo.; printer and publisher; born in County Kilkenny, Ireland, 1836; first settled in Canada, but in 1856 became a resident of Alton, in the State of Illinois; became editor of the Alton "Democrat"; between 1859 and 1860 he removed to St. Louis, Mo., and founded the printing house of R. & T. A. Ennis, which house was for over thirty-four years one of the best known in the West.

**Farrell, James**, captain in the Forty-eighth Regiment, N. Y. Vols.; killed July 18, 1863, at Fort Wagner.

**Farrelly, Patrick**, a founder of the American News Company, New York, and general manager of the same. He was born in County Cavan, Ireland, 1840, and died in New York, 1904. A sketch written at the time of his death states that he was a self-made man who carved out a very large fortune by his own efforts. He came to New York with his parents at the age of eight. He received a common school education and engaged in the news business which, growing in importance until the sharp competition between him and other concerns and individuals resulted in the combination. Mr. Farrelly was known as a man who never rested. He was

general manager when the concern was formed, and, although at other times he was president also, he was general manager when he died. To him was ascribed the wonderful international development of the company's business. It was not all business for Mr. Farrelly, however. In Morristown, N. J., where for twenty years he made his summer home, he took an active interest in municipal affairs. He was a member of the Board of Trade, a leader in public improvements, and one of the founders of the Morristown Trust Company. Many years ago he was made president of the board of trustees of the Hospital for the Insane, at Morris Plains, and until three years before his death was a member of the board. In New York City he was for several years director in financial institutions, a member of the Catholic, Lotos and Aldine clubs, and at one time a member of the Manhattan Club. He took an active interest in affairs of the Catholic Church, both in New York and Morristown, and gave largely to charity.

**Fawcett, Thomas**, an Irish Quaker; born in 1747; died in 1820; married Isabella Snodgrass, an Irish woman, who was born in 1754. They were married in Ireland. Their eight children were born in Pennsylvania. The family removed to Ohio in 1795, and platted "Fawcettstown," now East Liverpool.

**Finlay, Thomas M.**, "from Trinity College, Dublin." In 1811 he was conducting a boarding school at Manhattanville, N. Y.

**Finnigan, Michael**, a corporal in the One Hundred and Eighteenth New York Regiment in the Civil War. Gen. Butler said of him that "he was reported for his cool and humorous courage in capturing a rebel, forcing him to stand on the parapet, face the enemy, and give three hearty cheers for the Union."

**Fitton, John**, a native of Waterford, Ireland; was a resident of Providence, R. I., during the Revolution, having settled there about 1750. He was a merchant, and died in 1810, having resided in Providence about sixty years.

**Fitzgerald, Edward**, a native of Tipperary, Ireland; resided at Newport, R. I.; a soldier of the Revolution; was at one time stationed at Ticonderoga.

**Fitzgerald, Edward**, a purser in the United States navy during the war of 1812. His commission was dated April 25, 1812.

**Fitzgerald, Gerald**, a "quarter-gunner" aboard the "Columbus," of the Continental navy. He entered January 7, 1776; was discharged at Newport, R. I.

**Fitzpatrick, Benjamin**, governor of Alabama, 1841-45. He was a native of Greene County, Ga., and was born June 30, 1800. His father was a member of the Georgia Legislature sixteen years. Benjamin, the subject of this sketch, located in Alabama about 1816, became a lawyer, was chosen solicitor of the Montgomery Circuit, and in 1840 was a presidential elector on the Democratic ticket, the seven electoral votes of the State being cast for Van Buren. Later Fitzpatrick was a United States senator, being appointed in 1848, and was again appointed in 1853. He died November 21, 1869.

**Flanagan, David**, a native of Dublin, Ireland; born in 1759. During the Revolution he was clerk on a vessel of the American navy. Subsequently he became a bookseller, and died in 1805. He was buried at Bedford, Westchester County, N. Y.

**Flanagan, James**, a soldier of the Revolution; resided in Rhode Island. His name appears in the "Muster and Size Rolls of Recruits Enlisted for the Town of Newport for the Campaign of 1782." He was at one time on duty at Ticonderoga.

**Flood, Hugh C.**, lieutenant-colonel of the One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Regiment, N. Y. Vols., in the Civil War; wounded at Spottsylvania, from the effects of which he died.

**Fulton, Robert**, the distinguished engineer and inventor, was born at Little Britain, Pa., 1765. His father, Robert

Fulton, came from Ireland when young, and was a tailor, later turning his attention to farming. The family was described as "respectable though not opulent." Robert Fulton, the son, went to London in 1786, to complete his education as a painter, and was in the family of Benjamin West for some years. In 1793 he gave up painting to devote himself to civil and mechanical engineering. In 1794 he removed to Paris. In 1803 he launched a steamboat on the Seine, but it sank because of faulty construction. He built another, however, using the old machinery, and it made a successful trial trip on the Seine, August 9, 1803. In 1806 he returned to America. He built the steamboat "Clermont," which started on a trial trip from New York to Albany, on the Hudson River, August 11, 1807; the trip was successful. Subsequently a number of river steamers and ferry-boats were built under his supervision. In 1815 he launched the war steamer "Fulton." In 1806 he married Harriet, daughter of Walter Livingston. Four children were born to them. Fulton died at New York, February 24, 1815.

**Galbreath, John**, an early Irish schoolmaster in Mercer County, Pennsylvania. He was one of the earliest instructors "in the region known as the Irish settlement. He lived a mile and a half northwest of the present site (Grove City). He was a bachelor and a prominent man, an oracle in the community. He used the rod freely. He was a patriotic Irishman, and at the age of eighteen came to America to secure his liberties. He trained the Roses, the Whites, and Charles Cunningham, to be teachers."

**Gallagher, Edmund P.**, paymaster of the Fifty-first Regiment of infantry, New York County, N. Y., 1822.

**Gallagher, George**, ensign in the First Regiment of the First Brigade, New York Militia. He was appointed July 13, 1810.

**Gallagher, John**, prominent as a New York business man about 1834. He was a partner of Hamilton Murray. They succeeded the firm Murray & Gallagher, which was in business as early as 1820. John Gallagher was a brother of the Gallagher of that old firm.

**Geraghty, John**, represented the Irish colony of San Patricio in the first Congress of the Republic of Texas, 1836. Among the judges appointed by this Congress were Patrick Usher, John Dunn, William McFarland and John McHenry.

**Gerety, Michael**, a captain in the Forty-second New York Infantry; killed, October 21, 1861, at Ball's Bluff.

**Gillespie, David**, brewer, New York City; died in 1812. His remains were escorted to the grave by the Republican Greens, attended by a large concourse of his fellow-citizens.

**Gillespie, Thomas**, a captain in the Eighth Regiment of artillery, Schoharie County, N. Y., 1818.

**Gillespie, William**, major commandant of a battalion of infantry, Sullivan County, N. Y., 1818.

**Gillespy, Edward**, publisher of "The Shamrock, or Hibernian Chronicle" (New York City). The first issue was dated December 15, 1810. The office of the paper was at 104 Water street. The printing was done for Mr. Gillespy by Largin & Thompson, 189 Water street.

**Given, James**, a native of Ireland; born in 1777; participated in the Irish Rebellion of 1798. Subsequently he came to this country and located at Fishkill, N. Y. A "useful and prominent citizen for sixty years."

**Godkin, E. L.**, was born in Moyne, County Wicklow, October 2, 1831. He came to New York in 1856 and made a journey through the Southern States, of which he published an account in the London "Daily News." In 1881 he became editor of the New York "Evening Post" and "The Nation," with which his name has become inseparably connected. Degrees were conferred upon him by Harvard and Oxford universities. He was the author of a "History of Hungary," "Problems of Modern Democracy," "Ireland in 1872," among other works.

**Goffe, Lieut.-Col.,** "an Irishman." In 1760 he was ordered by Gen. Amherst to take a regiment of 800 men, raised in New Hampshire, and cut a road through the wilderness from "No. 4" to Crown Point, or, more properly, to the Green Mountains.

**Gowen, Nicholas,** was one of those who at a meeting, in 1744, of the proprietors of the common and undivided lands belonging to the town of Kittery, Me., drew tracts of land. Others drawing land at the time included John Gowen, Andrew Haley, John More, Joseph Mitchell, James Troy, Andrew Neal and Samuel Ford.

**Grace, William R.,** twice mayor of New York City. He was born at Queenstown, Ireland, 1832; died in New York, 1904. When he was fourteen years of age he ran away to sea and made several ocean voyages as a cabin boy on South American traders, and then came to New York in quest of fortune. Nothing better than a place in a restaurant could he find at first. Obtaining employment in a shipping house, he rose rapidly, and later was sent to Liverpool. From England he returned to Ireland, taking with him his savings. A reconciliation with his father followed, and he was placed with the English firm of Bryce & Co., which sent him to Peru. There his resourcefulness and his strict attention to the interests entrusted to him advanced him rapidly. His father helped him with capital, and the firm of Bryce, Grace & Co. was established in 1852, with Mr. Grace as the junior partner. Mr. Grace was spending a few months in this country in 1857, as he found the climate of Peru had undermined his health, and he went in the winter to Maine to arrange about contracts for building ships. He was overcome near Thomaston by the cold, and would have perished had it not been for George W. Gilchrist, who was the shipbuilder to whose house he was bound. Mr. Gilchrist flung Mr. Grace across his saddle and took him home. For four weeks young Grace lay at the point of death, and when consciousness returned, the first person he saw was Miss Lillias Gilchrist, the daughter of his rescuer, and his nurse through his long illness. Mr. Grace and Miss Gilchrist were married in 1859. His firm became W. R. Grace

& Co., with headquarters in Liverpool. Mr. Grace came to this country to live in 1865, and the principal office of the great house, which had connections with South American seaports, increased in influence and power. It is nearly half a century since the potent name of Grace appeared in South American affairs, and in that time the Grace interests have grown until now there are branch houses in half a dozen great cities, and their ships are ploughing the oceans on long voyages, carrying on enormous transactions. W. R. Grace & Co., one of the most important and influential commercial concerns of the world, was incorporated in West Virginia, in 1895, with a capital of \$3,000,000, and no stock was ever put on the market. It was made up by the consolidation of the several Grace companies of North and South America, and the officers, from William A. Grace, president, to Edward Eyre, secretary, at the time of the incorporation, were all relatives. The house had practically the commerce of a continent at its back. Peru and Chili, with their great coast lines and a commerce of millions of dollars annually, have looked to the house of Grace & Co. as to a financial Gibraltar. When they had need to float a loan or to reorganize their finances, they turned to the house of Grace & Co. with no misgiving. When Peru was in the last stage of financial disorder, through the mismanagement of her affairs, it was the house of Grace & Co. which assumed a national debt of \$250,000,000 and organized a directorate of some of the strongest names in finance to handle the fiscal affairs of the country. Twice he was elected mayor of New York—the first time in 1880, as the candidate of a united Democracy, when his name was on a list suggested by Irving Hall to Tammany, and was promptly selected out of a dozen by John Kelly. His health failing him in 1895, he gave up all connections with politics and devoted himself exclusively to his business interests. In 1897 Mr. Grace founded the institute which bears his name, in New York, for the purpose of providing free instruction to girls in millinery, dressmaking and stenography. It is estimated that Mr. Grace left a fortune of nearly \$10,000,000.

**Greaton, Gen. John**, an Irishman, patriot of the American Revolution. Augustus Parker, writing, recently, in the Boston



“ Transcript,” says of him that he belonged to the first company of minute men raised in America in 1775, and was chosen major, lieutenant-colonel and colonel of Heath’s regiment. After the battle of Lexington he was engaged in the skirmishes about Boston, until he joined that memorable expedition to Quebec in the winter through the woods of Maine, where the army suffered untold hardships. He served through the war, was one of Washington’s most trusted officers, was mustered out October, 1783, and died the following December, worn out in the service of his country. Gen. Greateon’s father kept the Greyhound Tavern, on Washington street, opposite Vernon street, in Roxbury, Mass.

■ **Greeley, Horace**, a distinguished journalist. He was a native of Amherst, Mass.; born February 3, 1811, and was a descendant of Irish Protestants who came to America in 1718, landing at Boston, Mass. They were among the settlers of Londonderry, N. H. Greeley founded the New York “Tribune” in 1841. He was a member of Congress from New York, 1848-49; was a prominent Anti-Slavery leader, and was a candidate for President of the United States in 1872. He died at Pleasantville, Westchester County, N. Y., November 29, 1872.

**Hackett, James**, of Portsmouth, N. H.; soldier of the Revolution; “second in command of a company of Light Horse” that volunteered for an expedition to Rhode Island.

**Hackett, James Henry**, prominent as a comedian; a native of New York City; born March 15, 1800. He was of Irish extraction. His father, who had been a British officer, came to New York shortly after the war of the Revolution. James H. Hackett, the subject of this sketch, was born at 72 William street, New York. He studied in an academy at Jamaica, L. I., and at Columbia College. He married, in 1819, Katherine Lee-Sugg, a well-known actress. They settled in Utica, N. Y., where Mr. Hackett engaged in mercantile pursuits. Later he returned to New York City to engage in mercantile life, but was not successful. He finally decided to embrace a theatrical career. His first public appearance was at the Park

Theatre, New York City, March 1, 1826. His rise to fame was rapid and permanent. At various times he was manager of different New York theatres. At the time of the Macready riot Hackett was manager of the Astor Place Opera House. It is said of him that he "early achieved competency from his professional earnings, and before his death he became one of the richest actors of his time." A son of his, J. K. Hackett, was recorder of the City of New York for a number of years.

**Haley, Andrew**, of Irish birth or parentage, settled on the Isles of Shoals during the early colonial period. "Haley's Island" took its name from him and he, or a descendant, has sometimes been spoken of as "King of the Shoals." His son, Andrew, married Elizabeth Scammon of Kittery, Me., in 1697.

**Hany, John**, a soldier of the Revolution; served in the Rhode Island regiment commanded by Col. Jeremiah Olney. Hany was wounded in the ankle and groin, the former injury being received in May, 1780, and the latter in July, 1781.

**Hamilton, David**, a native of Cork, Ireland; born in 1749. He located in South Carolina. When the city of Charleston surrendered to the British during the Revolution, Hamilton was taken prisoner with the regiment to which he belonged. He was confined aboard the British prison-ship "Torbay," in Charleston harbor, and was later transferred to Philadelphia. He died at Charleston in 1794.

**Hanley, Timothy**, a captain in the Ninth New York Cavalry during the Civil War. "At the battle of Beverly Ford he participated with honor in one of the most daring and brilliant dashes on record." It was also said of him that at the battle of Crooked Run he "exhibited the greatest skill and bravery."

**Hart, Bernard**, quartermaster of Lieut.-Col. Jacob Morton's regiment, New York County, N. Y., 1797.

**Hart, Patrick**, captain of the Fifteenth New York Battery in the war of the Rebellion. This battery went to the front

with the Irish Brigade, but was later taken from that brigade and assigned to the Fifth Corps. It came home in July, 1865, having but forty-eight of its original members left.

**Hart, William G.**, a captain in the Eighty-eighth New York Regiment in the Civil War. He was likewise acting assistant adjutant-general of the Irish Brigade. Gen. Meagher, in his report of the battle of Fredericksburg, says of Capt. Hart that "he exercised a bright coolness and intelligent courage while steadying the men for the attack."

**Hastings, Hugh J.**, an able journalist; born in the County Fermanagh, Ireland, August 20, 1820; died at Monmouth Beach, September 12, 1883. He came to this country in 1831, settling with his family at Albany, N. Y. In 1840 he became a reporter on the Albany "Atlas," and three years later established the Albany "Weekly Switch." In 1844 he established the "Knickerbocker" in Albany. President Taylor appointed him clerk of the court of Albany, but Hastings resigned from the office under President Fillmore. In 1868 Hastings became editor of the New York "Commercial Advertiser," and in 1875, proprietor of that journal.

**Hennessy, William J.**, landscape and genre painter. He was a native of Thomastown, Ireland; born in 1839; came to New York in 1849. He attained fame in his chosen profession, and in 1863 was elected a National Academician. He went to London in 1870, but has spent much of his time in Normandy.

**Henry, John J.** His parents came from Coleraine, Ireland. John was born in Lancaster, Pa., 1758, and was with Arnold's expedition to Quebec. He was captured by the British and kept a prisoner for nine months. On being released he was offered a lieutenancy in the Pennsylvania line, but desired a captaincy in the Virginia line. Ill health interfered somewhat with his military career.

**Henry, William**, emigrated from Coleraine, Ireland, and established a manufactory of arms in Pennsylvania before the

Revolution. In 1777 he was deputy commissary-general and was active in sending supplies to the patriot army at Valley Forge. He was elected to Congress in 1784, and died in 1786.

**Higgins, Cornelius**, early mentioned in the records of Providence, R. I. In 1682 he bought of Andrew Harris, of Pawtucket, R. I., 98¼ acres in Scituate, in the "precincts of y<sup>e</sup> said Town<sup>e</sup> of Providence."

**Hillhouse, Rev. James**, born in Ireland; came to America in 1720; settled in Connecticut, and married a great-granddaughter of Capt. John Mason. Their son, William Hillhouse, became a member of the Continental Congress and was a cavalry officer in the Revolution. He represented his town in 106 semi-annual sessions of the Legislature.

**Hogan, Dennis**, a native of Limerick, Ireland; resided in Rhode Island; soldier of the Revolution; served in Capt. Topham's company of Rhode Island.

**Hogan, James**, was in 1776 appointed by the Provincial Congress of North Carolina, paymaster of the Third Regiment "and of the three companies of Light Horse."

**Hogan, John**, a freeholder of Albany, N. Y., in 1742

**Hogan, William**, a prominent lawyer; born in New York City, 1792; he died in Washington, D. C., about 1875. In early life he went with his father to the Cape of Good Hope, where he learned the Dutch language. Returning to New York City, he was graduated from Columbia in 1811, and studied law. He removed to Franklin County, N. Y. Hogansport, on the St. Lawrence River, was named for him. He became a county judge and was elected to Congress, in 1830, as a Jacksonian Democrat. Subsequently he was examiner of claims in the Department of State, Washington, D. C., and was, later, translator. He was a son of Michael Hogan, a prominent resident of New York City. William married a daughter of John Clendenning, a New York merchant.

**Hoguet, Henry L.**, was born in the city of Dublin, Ireland, November 5, 1816. His father, Robert Joseph Hoguet, was born in London, of French parentage. Robert J. Hoguet left London when a child and went to France. He served under the French colors. He married young, and leaving France, settled in Dublin, establishing himself in Grafton street in the fur business. Henry L. Hoguet had two brothers, Joseph Hoguet and Anthony Hoguet, both born in Dublin. H. L. Hoguet came to this country in 1834, to act as the representative of his father's firm, Hoguet & Son, in Maiden lane, New York City. In 1837 he married Susan M. Atkinson, daughter of David John Atkinson, who lived in 17 Ann street, New York. In 1841 he joined the firm of Van Wyck & Kobbe, then prominent dry goods auctioneers. In February, 1848, George Chesterman and he formed the firm of Chesterman & Hoguet, also in the auction business. This firm continued for three years, when he formed the firm of Wilmerding, Hoguet & Humbert, composed of Henry A. Wilmerding, Henry L. Hoguet and Pierre Humbert, which afterwards became Wilmerding, Hoguet & Co. He retired from the latter firm in 1870, remaining, however, as a special partner. In 1859 Mr. Hoguet became a trustee of the Emigrant Bank, New York, and died as president of that institution, having been its president for twenty-five years. He was also president of the New York Catholic Protectory for sixteen years. He had been a trustee of St. Patrick's Cathedral, in Mott street, from April 12, 1852, to March, 1856, and was one of those instrumental in the purchase of the present site of the Cathedral, on Fifth avenue. He was a trustee of the French Orphan Asylum and French Hospital for many years. At the time of his death he was one of the four gentlemen in this country who had received the title of Chevalier of St. Gregory the Great, which was conferred upon him by Pope Pius IX. His wife died in 1870, and he remarried, in 1872, Hortense Muzard, of Paris, who died in France in 1902. His firm was the first financial agents of the Irish Woolen and Export Company. He was treasurer of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, New York City, 1865-1866, and president in 1867.

**Houston, William Churchill**, a native of South Carolina;

born in 1740. He became a lawyer. His father, an Irishman, came to North Carolina with Lord Cabarrus and settled there. William Churchill Houston, the subject of this sketch, was graduated from Princeton College, N. J., in 1768. The next year he became a tutor in the college, and in 1771 was made professor of mathematics and natural philosophy. February 28, 1776, he was made captain of militia, in which position he served for some time, then resuming his duties at the college. He was chosen a member of the New Jersey Assembly in 1777, and the next year of the State Council of Safety. He was a member of the Continental Congress in 1779-82, and also from 1784-86; was admitted to the bar in 1783, and became a successful practitioner. Later he was clerk of the Supreme Court of New Jersey. He passed away at Frankford, Pa., August 12, 1788.

**Hudson, Dr. Edward**, born in County Waterford, Ireland, 1772; became prominently identified with the Society of United Irishmen. He was a resident of Philadelphia, Pa., as early as 1803, and practised dentistry there. He died in Philadelphia, 1833, "in the sixtieth year of his age." He was buried in St. Peter's churchyard, Third and Pine streets, Philadelphia.

**Hughes, John**, archbishop of New York; was born in the County Tyrone, Ireland, June 24, 1797, and died in New York, January 3, 1864. He was made Roman Catholic bishop of New York in 1842, and archbishop in 1850. In 1839 he founded St. John's College, Fordham, N. Y. He was an ardent patriot, and during the Civil War rendered great service to the cause of good government and the Union.

**Hughes, Thomas**, a gallant Rhode Island officer of Irish descent. He was born in 1752; was a captain in the Revolution and a major in the war of 1812. He served with Col. Israel Angell's regiment in the War for Independence, and was one of the original members of the Rhode Island Society of the Cincinnati.

**Hurley, ———**, a hatter in 1825, on Chatham street, New York. He presented Lafayette, previous to the latter's departure from this country, with a "superb hat, of his own manu-

facture, for which, when he was offered payment, he positively refused, declaring 'that he had been paid half a century since for all that he could do for Lafayette.' " The latter, in a letter dated September 9, 1825, and written "On board the 'Brandywine,'" says: "I would say respecting the hats of my good friend Mr. Hurley, that for the future I would wish to receive from him those of the model of the "Washington" hat, which fits me marvelously well, but on the condition that he will receive pay. In this case I would beg him to send me by Mr. Whitlock three or four hats a year."

**Jackson, Stephen**, born in Kilkenny, Ireland, 1700. He came to America about 1724, to escape political persecution. In 1725 he wedded Anne Boone, of South Kingstown, R. I. In 1745 he was a schoolmaster in Providence. He died July 25, 1765, and was interred in the Providence North Burial Ground.

**Jones, Edward**, of Wilmington, N. C., a native of Ireland, was elected to the North Carolina Legislature in 1788, and served until 1791, when he became solicitor-general of the State.

**Jones, Patrick H.**, colonel of the One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Regiment, N. Y. Vols., in the Civil War; had previously served as major in the Thirty-seventh New York, the "Irish Rifles;" became a brigadier-general.

**Jordan, Patrick**, settled in what is now Lexington, Ky., 1775. Among other settlers there at the time were John Lee and Hugh Shannon. "It is recorded that Patrick Jordan found a spring down the fork, on which they camped. Joseph Lindsey afterward paid Jordan two guineas to allow him to locate near the spring, and the first clearing was made there. This is now the garden spot of the Blue Grass region of Kentucky." (From an article by Edward Fitzpatrick, of the Louisville "Times," published in Vol. II of the "Journal of the American-Irish Historical Society," 1899.)

**Joyce, John O'C.**, a captain in the Eighty-eighth New York Infantry; killed, September 17, 1862, at Antietam.

**Joyce, Robert Dwyer**, came to America after graduating from Queens College, Cork, in 1866. He settled in Boston, where he practiced medicine until his death in 1883. In his early days in Ireland he was a contributor to the periodicals and he published in 1861 a volume of "Ballads." He also wrote "Legends of the Wars in Ireland," "Irish Fireside Tales," "Ballads of Irish Chivalry." One of his greatest works was "Deirdre." All his books except the first were given to the world in this country.

**Joyes, Patrick**, settled in Louisville, Ky., 1784. "He was a man of education, speaking French, Spanish and other tongues fluently." He had many descendants.

**Kaine, Patrick**, of the American armed vessel "Cabot." In an engagement, April 6, 1776, between the "Cabot" and the British ship "Glasgow," he was killed.

**Kavanagh, John**, a captain in the Sixty-third New York Regiment in the Civil War; killed in action at Antietam, September 17, 1862.

**Kearny, John**, of J. & P. Kearny, New York City. Barrett, in his "Old Merchants of New York City" (published in 1885), says: "I remember the old Kearny merchants very well. Splendid-looking men they were forty years ago. John and Philip resembled each other very much. Philip was a very little slighter built than his elder brother. \* \* \* The Kearny brothers went into business in 1803, at the corner of William and Garden (Exchange) streets [New York]. \* \* \* Their father was a very wealthy Irishman and heir to the Garrison estate. He settled [in 1776] near Newark, on the west bank of the Passaic, and the old mansion is still possessed by his descendants. He had a brother, Edward, who came out with him. They were both rich. These two brothers were the progenitors of the Kearny family in America. \* \* \* Both Gen. Kearny, U. S. A., and Commodore Kearny are of that stock. John W. and Philip Kearny did a very large business for some years after they had commenced. They sold merchandise on commission, and did a



large West India trade. They also owned ships. Their largest trade was to Antwerp. To that city they were large shippers of produce. When Bonaparte issued his celebrated Berlin and Milan decrees and confiscated all the property he could find, the firm of J. & P. Kearny were large sufferers. Ships were taken and confiscated, as well as a large amount of American produce they had shipped to Antwerp, and which was lying in the warehouses when seized. Their loss was over \$150,000. In the time of Gen. Jackson's presidency they received about \$18,000 of their claim. John W. Kearny married a daughter of Robert Watts, very celebrated in his day, and who, until 1814, lived at 33 Pearl street, then a fashionable part of the city. \* \* \* After his marriage John W. Kearny, in 1810, built the house 2 Greenwich street. Philip Kearny married a daughter of John Watts, of No. 3 Broadway. He was married in that house. He continued in business with John W. for some years, but after the war he started in business at 40 Wall street, where his brother, Archibald K. Kearny, was a ship broker. After that he retired to the old homestead, which became his after the death of his father, and there he died. Philip left two children; one comes to my view now as a pleasant little girl of ten years old, with a very sweet face. I have never seen her since. Her name was Susan. She married a son of Gen. Macomb, of the United States army. She is dead, but her children own the old Kearny mansion on the west banks of the Passaic. Her brother Philip entered the American army. He was out in the Mexican War, and behaved very gallantly there—lost an arm in one of the battles. He was aid to Gen. Scott. Possessed of an income of \$25,000 a year, he some time ago resigned from the army and went to Europe. He served as a volunteer in the French army, and was, if I am not mistaken, at the great battles of Magenta and Solferino. "At the breaking out of the American Civil War Kearny came home, offered his services to the President, and became a brigadier-general. He built a beautiful 'chateau' on the New York side of the Passaic, a short distance above the Newark road. \* \* \* John W. Kearny continued in business in New York until 1830, when he moved up to Saugerties, on the North River, where he resided until he died, in December, 1849. He had

several children, one of whom, Philip, married a daughter of John G. Warren, who was prominent for years as a broker in Wall street, of the firm John G. Warren & Son."

**Kearney, Daniel**, captain of the Jackson Guards, New York City, 1835. He was on a committee that year for a military and civic ball in honor of the anniversary of the birthday of Andrew Jackson. The event was announced to take place at Tammany Hall, March 16.

**Keefe, John**, a resident of New York City in 1786. He is mentioned as a notary public.

**Keeney, Richard**, was granted, in 1712, by the Connecticut Assembly, permission to operate a ferry across the Connecticut River at Hartford. This ferry was discontinued, in 1753, by act of the Assembly.

**Kelley, Michael**, mentioned in a return, 1781, as of Col. Greene's (Rhode Island) "Regiment of Foot." In March of that year Kelley was "on command on the lines."

**Kelley, William D.**, a native of Philadelphia, Pa.; born April 12, 1814; died at Washington, January 9, 1890. In 1841 he was admitted to the bar, and from 1861 until his death he was a member of Congress from Pennsylvania. He was the author of "Letters from Europe" (1880), "The New South" (1887), etc.

**Kelly, Daniel**, major in the Ninety-fourth Regiment of infantry, Ontario County, N. Y., 1818. He was appointed that year, vice Gibbs, who was made colonel of the regiment. Samuel Magee became a captain in the command.

**Kelly, Eugene**, merchant and banker; he was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, 1806, and died in New York City, 1894. He came to this country when about twenty-four years of age, and entered the employ of the Donnellys, South William street, New York, importers. Later he established, in St. Louis, Mo., a branch dry goods house of the Donnellys,

under the name Eugene Kelly & Co. The enterprise was a great success. In 1848 Mr. Kelly was already considered in St. Louis to be a rich man. Upon the discovery of gold in California he opened a branch house, in San Francisco, of Eugene Kelly & Co. In 1861 he established, in San Francisco, the banking house of Donohue, Ralston & Co., and in New York City, the banking house of Eugene Kelly & Co. The San Francisco bank later became known as that of Donohue, Kelly & Co., and still later as the Donohue-Kelly Banking Company. Some time after 1860 Mr. Kelly's visits to San Francisco were less frequent, and he gave practically his whole time to his business in New York. He was for thirty years a leading figure in Wall street, and engaged in extensive enterprises. The house of Eugene Kelly & Co. was dissolved in 1894, Mr. Kelly retiring from the banking business to devote himself to the care of his private property. He was a member of the New York Chamber of Commerce, the American Museum of Natural History, the Academy of Design, the Geographical Society, and of other organizations. He founded the Southern Bank of the State of Georgia, and in New York was a director of the National Park Bank, the Equitable Life Assurance Society, the Bank of New York, the Title Guarantee and Trust Company, the Equitable Gas Light Company, the American Contracting and Dredging Company, the Emigrant Industrial Savings Bank, and of other corporations. He was also a director of the Atlanta & Charlotte Air Line Railway, and was president of the East & West Railway. He was a member of the New York Board of Education for thirteen years; was prominently identified with Seton Hall College, N. J.; with the Catholic University, Washington, D. C., and with a number of other Catholic institutions. He took much interest in the cause of Irish Home Rule, was a generous contributor to that cause, and was at one period president in America of the Irish National Federation and treasurer of the Irish Parliamentary Fund. Mr. Kelly was twice married. His first wife, who died in 1848, was Miss Donnelly, sister of Terence Donnelly. Mr. Kelly's second wife was Miss Margaret Hughes, whom he wedded in 1857. She was a niece of Archbishop Hughes.

**Kelly, James**, lieutenant-colonel of the Sixty-ninth New York Regiment in the Civil War. At the battle of Seven Pines he captured the Confederate Gen. Pettigrew.

**Kelly, John**, a resident of New York city in 1786. He was a conveyancer, land and money broker.

**Kelly, John**, a native of New York City; born April 21, 1821. As a young man, he was quite active; belonged to the volunteer fire department of New York; was captain of a target company, and also displayed considerable dramatic talent. He went into business for himself when 24 years of age. He was elected an alderman from the Fourteenth Ward in 1854. The next year he was elected to Congress, and was re-elected in 1857. Before his second term in Congress had expired he was chosen sheriff of the city and county of New York, and served three years in that position, and was re-elected to the office in 1865. While in Congress he eloquently defended the Irish Catholics, and vigorously denounced the Know-Nothing party. He and Alexander H. Stephens became close friends. "In conversation he exhibited the qualities of plain common sense, which made him very attractive to the masses, while his vitality and energy were positively magnetic. As a leader of Tammany he was a vigorous opponent of Tweed." He fought Tweed from the opening to the end of the famous "ring." He was popularly referred to as "Honest John Kelly." In 1879, as an independent candidate for governor of New York State, he polled more than 70,000 votes. He died in New York City, June 1, 1886.



**Kelly, Michael**, a Rhode Island pioneer; an early resident on Conanicut Island, Narragansett Bay, near Newport. He was a freeman of the Colony in 1667. On August 26, 1669, he and two others were commissioned by the "Councill" to prepare the inhabitants of the island (Conanicut) against possible surprises by the Indians.

**Kelly, Michael**, a quarter-gunner aboard the United States frigate "Chesapeake" in her conflict with the British frigate "Shannon," June 4, 1813. He was killed in the engagement.

**Kelly, Patrick**, colonel of the Eighty-eighth New York regiment in the Civil War. He was killed in action near Petersburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; a brilliant officer.

**Kelly, Richard A.**, captain in the Sixty-ninth Regiment N. Y. Vols.; was killed May 12, 1864, at Spottsylvania.

**Kelly, Robert**, a trustee of Rochester University, N. Y., which position he resigned in March, 1856, having been elected a regent of the University of the State of New York.

**Kelly, Roger**, representative from the Isles of Shoals at the first General Court of Massachusetts under the new charter, 1692.

**Kemp, George**, a New York merchant; born in County Cavan, Ireland, 1826; died in New York city, 1893. He came to this country in 1834, and while yet a boy entered the employ of Murray & Lanman, dealers in drugs and merchandise. He later became a partner in the firm and, eventually, sole proprietor. He retired from active business in 1867, continuing as a special partner only, the firm being known as Lanman & Kemp. He invested extensively in real estate, and was a member of the Union League Club.

**Kennedy, Terence J.**, captain of the Third N. Y. Battery in the war of the Rebellion; became major of the Third Artillery; died in October, 1863.

**Kenton, Simon**, a prominent man in the early history of Kentucky. "His father was an Irishman, his mother of Scotch descent." He was a native of Virginia.

**King, James**, a native of Dublin, Ireland; resided in Providence, R. I.; soldier of the Revolution; enlisted at Providence "for the war."

**Larkin, Edward**, was a Rhode Island settler as early as 1655. His name appears in the "Roule of ye Freemen of ye colonie of everie Towne."

**Larkin, John**, a patriot of the Revolution. In 1776 he was a member for Hopkinton, R. I., of the "committee to procure arms and accoutrements."

**Law, George**, "projector and promoter of public works," New York city. He was born October 25, 1806, and was the son of John Law, "a poor Irishman, a native of County Down, Ireland, who emigrated to America in 1784," and became a farmer in Jackson, N. Y. George Law, the subject of this sketch, was born in Jackson. His biographer states that the Law farm included about one hundred acres, the house was an old-fashioned plank building, and stood on the Troy road. The Law farm eventually comprised 500 acres. George, wishing to make his way in the world, departed from the farm with his father's consent, and started for Troy, walking the entire distance of 36 miles. He became, first a hod carrier, then a mason and stone-cutter. In 1827 he worked on the Delaware and Hudson canal. George Law in 1828 came to New York, and for a time was employed on the Harlem canal. The next year he went to Pennsylvania, and began taking contracts for canal work. By 1830 he was worth about \$3,000. In 1834 he had prospered so well that he was worth about \$30,000. By this time he had become an engineer and draftsman, and his reputation as a contractor was very high. It is stated "that if he bid for a contract he was almost certain to obtain it." He made bids in 1837 for three sections of the Croton Aqueduct. Two of these were awarded him, and he was given in 1839 the contract for erecting the High Bridge. Mr. Law, in 1842, was chosen president of the Dry Dock Bank. He extended the Harlem railroad from Williamsbridge to White Plains "and raised the stock to 75 per cent." Later, he started a steamship line to the Isthmus of Panama, buying one steamship and afterwards building two others. Mr. Law learned about 1855 that the Eighth Avenue railroad of New York was in financial difficulties and unable to complete the work of laying its line within the specified period, so that if default were made their charter would lapse. He, accordingly, advanced \$800,000 to the company, hastened forward the construction and saved the franchise. He was president of the Eighth Avenue road at the time of his death, and also built and was a large

owner in the Ninth Avenue road. He was also greatly interested in river communication, owning the Grand and Roosevelt Street ferries and the Staten Island Ferry and railroad. He was at one time mentioned as a candidate for President of the United States, his name being proposed in the convention that nominated Fillmore. Mr. Law died in New York City, November 18, 1881.

**Lea, Thomas**, a native of Dublin, Ireland; became a shipping merchant in Philadelphia; an original member, 1790, of the Hibernian Society of the latter city; married a daughter of Chief Justice Shippen.

**Leahy, Laurence**, a captain in the Ninth New York regiment; was later of the Sixteenth Cavalry; received honorable mention in Col. Kimball's report of the battles of South Mountain and Antietam in the Civil War.

**Leary, Arthur**, a member of the finance committee of the Reliance Mutual Insurance Co., of New York city, in 1855, and probably earlier.

**Leavins, Capt.**, an Irishman; commander of the trading vessel "Santee," of Charleston, S. C. He and his vessel were captured at sea by the British in the war of 1812, and taken to Bermuda. One night Capt. Leavins attacked the small British crew that had been placed in charge of the "Santee" and forced them to work the latter back to Charleston, "where he arrived amid universal acclamations."

**Lefferty, Bryan**, attorney and private secretary to Sir William Johnson, and became surrogate of Tryon county, N. Y. Johnson's will is believed to have been drawn up by him. Sir William's farm manager was an Irishman named Flood.

**Linn, John J.**, a native of County Antrim, Ireland; born in 1798; a pioneer settler of Texas; was a member of the Texan Congress. Mr. Linn settled in Texas about 1829. His father had been identified in Ireland with the United Irishmen, and escaping death or imprisonment came to this country.

**Lochrane, O. A.**, a native of Ireland; became chief justice of Georgia; "a wonderfully gifted man." He was styled "the Irish orator."

**Logan, Ben.**, of Irish parentage. He settled at what is now Stanford, Ky., 1775; was a companion of Daniel Boone. Logan "planted the first corn in what is now known as Lincoln county, was a colonel in the militia, and was one of the most daring of the early pioneers."

**Long, Pierse**, came from Limerick, Ireland, and settled in Portsmouth, N. H. His son, Col. Pierse Long, was a patriot of the Revolution, and had command of a regiment. A daughter of Col. Long wedded Tobias Lear, who was Washington's secretary.

**Loughlin, John**, the first Roman Catholic Bishop of Brooklyn, New York. He was a native of County Down, Ireland, and was born December 20, 1817. His father came to America about 1823, bringing his family with him, and settled in Albany, N. Y. John, the subject of this sketch, was ordained priest at St. Patrick's Cathedral, New York, by Bishop Hughes, October 18, 1840. He was then appointed curate of St. John's Church, Utica, N. Y. Bishop Hughes, in 1848, transferred him to St. Patrick's Cathedral, New York, where he was made pastor, and the next year vicar-general of the diocese. He was consecrated Bishop of Brooklyn, October 30, 1853. He died January 29, 1891.

**Lunny, Lieut.**, an officer of the Republican Greens of New York city. He died in 1811, and his obsequies took place on St. Patrick's Day, that year. Speaking of his funeral, the New York "Shamrock" says: "The obsequies of Lt. Lunny, of the Republican Greens, were performed by the battalion of which he was a member. It was the anniversary of St. Patrick, the titular saint of the country of which they are natives. As it was the Sabbath, the festivities of the day were postponed for the exercise of devotion. But they had a still more solemn call, to refrain from their accustomed hilarity. The corpse of their departed brother (who was born and buried on the 17th



of March) demanded the closing tribute of their regards. The ceremony was affecting and interesting. When the battalion received the coffin, bearing the helmet and arms of the deceased, the procession commenced, attended by the full band of the corps, and the music began with the melancholy and expressive air of 'The Exile of Erin,' an air dear to every emigrant from that ill-fated isle, and respected by all who cherish an honourable feeling and attachment to the land which gave them birth, in whatever country they may reside. A vast concourse of citizens attended the funeral. And the unanimity and fervor of the troops, in bestowing the last testimony of their affection to a worthy brother and companion in arms, merited and obtained the commendation and sympathy of the spectators."

**Lynch, Charles**, a patriot officer of the Revolution. He was a brother of John Lynch, the founder of Lynchburg, Va., and son of John Lynch, an Irish emigrant. It is said that Col. Charles Lynch, owing to his prompt dealing with lawless Tories and desperadoes, gave origin to the term "Lynch Law." Col. Lynch resided in the southwest part of Campbell county, Va., where his grandson, Charles Henry Lynch, afterward resided. Col. Lynch commanded a rifle regiment at the battle of Guilford Court House. He died soon after the close of hostilities. He had a son, Charles Lynch, who became governor of Louisiana.

**Lynch, Lieut.-Col. James**, a New York cavalry officer in 1812-13. He is mentioned in the military papers of Gov. D. D. Tompkins of New York.

**Lynch, John**, an Irish emigrant, who settled in Virginia before the Revolution. He had a son, John, who was one of the founders of Lynchburg, Va. Among his associates in the founding of the town were John Clarke, Adam Clement, Charles Lynch, William Martin and Joseph Stratton. Lynchburg is on the south shore of the James river, and has at present a population of about 20,000. It is a commercial and manufacturing city, and is largely engaged in the tobacco trade.

During the Civil War the Confederates used it as a base of supplies.

**Lynch, Michael**, a captain in the Twenty-first Georgia regiment (Confederate). He "was full-blooded Irish, with all the mellow accent of the Emerald Isle." Gen. Clement A. Evans said of him: "I do not think a braver, truer man fought in any army."

**Lynch, Patricio**, a Chilean naval officer of Irish extraction. He was born at Santiago, Chile, 1824; died at sea, May, 1886. In 1865 he fought against the Spaniards. In 1880 he was engaged in operations in the northern coast regions of Peru, later commanding a division in the attack on Lima; was military governor of Lima for the Chileans, May 4, 1881, to October 22, 1883. In November, 1881, he deposed and imprisoned President Calderon. In 1883 Lynch invested Iglesias with supreme power. Lynch was minister to Spain, 1884-86.

**Lynch, Peter**, a resident of New York City in 1737. His name appears signed to a petition that year, demanding the removal from office of the sheriff, William Cosby. Among other signers of the petition were Andrew White, John McLennon, John Cannon, Peter Cannon, Charles Hanlon, John Daily, James Darcy and James Carroll.

**Lyons, Peter**, born in Ireland; settled in Virginia, and in 1779 was made a judge. One of his descendants, James Lyons, Jr., was a colonel on the staff of Governor O'Ferrall of Virginia.

**Macarty, Pieter**, mentioned in Pearson's "Genealogies," relating to the "Ancient County of Albany, N. Y.," as of Half Moon. He married, in 1736, Greefje Rhee. His second wife (1742) was Anna Abt.

**Maccabe, Abbe**, chaplain of the French warship "L'Annibal" during the American Revolution. His name indicates him as of Irish birth or extraction. He came to America with our allies.

**Maccarty, Dennis**, of Warren, R. I. He was "engaged in the expedition against Crown Point." His will was probated 1757.

**Maccarty, Florence**. He bought land in Roxbury, Mass., in 1693. He was a provision dealer and contractor in Boston. He subsequently added to his Roxbury purchase, the property becoming known as the "Maccarty farm." The tract at one time comprised 60 acres.

**Mackey, Patrick**, went from Philadelphia, Pa., to Providence, R. I. In 1768 he opened a shop in the latter place, "near the Hayward on the east side of the great bridge."

**MacManus, John**, a resident of Louisville, Ky., in 1782. Also residing there at that time were John Doyle, Thomas McCarty, James Sullivan, Thomas Purcell, Andrew Hines, James Cunningham, John Cunningham, and others, "a pretty good Irish settlement for those days, when a man who went out to plough corn was obliged to take his rifle along to defend himself against hostile Indians."

**Magee, Capt. James**, "a convivial, noble-hearted Irishman," commanded an American privateer in the Revolution. In the winter of 1779 his ship was driven ashore near Plymouth, Mass., during a terrible storm, and 79 of the crew were frozen to death. Twenty-eight of the survivors were rescued by the men of Plymouth.

**Magennis, Daniel**, a name frequently met in King Philip's war, 1675-6. Daniel became a corporal, and was at one time company clerk. He served at various times under Capt. Henchman, Capt. Wheeler and other commanders.

**Maginnis, John**, born in Dromore, County Londonderry, Ireland. He died in New Orleans, La., 1863, aged 49 years. He was for many years a resident of New Orleans, and long connected with the press. For about two years—from 1843 to 1845—he was attached to the "Picayune" of that city. He then accepted a position in the office of the "Delta," and held it until the summer of 1849. During the Mexican war, being

then the business manager of the "Delta," he contributed greatly to the success of that journal by the enterprise he displayed in procuring news of the progress of the war. On November 18, 1849, almost unassisted, he commenced the publication of the "True Delta," and after years of hard struggle succeeded in making it one of the most popular, profitable and influential journals in the city.

**Magrath, William**, painter, born in Cork, Ireland, 1838; attended the Cork School of Art; opened a studio in New York City; was an early member of the American Society of Painters in Water Colors. In 1876 he became a National Academician.

**Mahan, Dennis Hart**, a military engineer. He was a native of New York, and was born April 2, 1802; died, September 16, 1871, near Stony Point, N. Y. From 1832 until his death he was professor of engineering at West Point. He wrote a "Treatise on Field Fortifications" (1836); a work on "Military Engineering" (1865-67), and other productions.

**Mahon, Patrick**, was in 1815 made quartermaster of the Fortieth Regiment, Herkimer County, N. Y.

**Major, Daniel**, a lawyer, who was located, in 1835, at 45 Ann street, New York City. He was associated with Raymond Savage. The following advertisement appeared at the time: "English and Irish Law Agency Society—The subscribers, natives of the Old Country, from their extensive acquaintance with members of the English and Irish Bars, have established a regular correspondence under the above title, by which means they can have any legal business transacted in all parts of the United Kingdom. R. S. has but lately arrived in this country, and as will appear by his authenticated vouchers, having been admitted and practised as a Lawyer in the Law and Equity Courts of England and Ireland, he is conversant with the due preparation of legal documents to be used in the Courts of Westminster, London, Four Courts, Dublin, and in any part of England or Ireland. The subscribers can be consulted on any point of English Jurisprud-

ence and on title to freehold and real estate. Communications from the country, containing a fee, shall be duly attended to. Chambers of the Society, 45 Ann street. Raymond Savage, Daniel Major." At the same period Major has the following advertisement: "Daniel Major, Attorney at Law, having connexion with members of the Irish Bar in Belfast and Dublin, is enabled to transact any professional business in the United States, and in his native country. He may be consulted upon all questions under the present Irish system of Jurisprudence, especially of inheritance and title to real estate. Office, 45 Ann street, New York."

**Mark, Patrick**, was of Charlestown, Mass., in 1685, he being then 55 years of age. His wife's name was Sarah. Their children were Sarah, Peter, Hannah and Mercie. A daughter was killed by the Indians, 1691.

**Martin, Patrick**, mentioned in the marriage records of old Albany, N. Y., as "trommelslager onder de compagnie grana-diers von de Hon. Richard Ingoldsby." He married Mary Cox in 1707.

**Mathers, James**, sergeant-at-arms and door-keeper to the Senate of the United States. He died in Washington, D. C., 1811. Mr. Mathers was an Irishman by birth and came to this country some time prior to the Revolution, in which struggle he took an active part. Removing his family from New York, he joined the Patriot army, and remained with it until the close of the war. He displayed great bravery in several actions, and was on one occasion severely wounded. He was buried with the honors of war, his funeral being attended not only by the military but by a large concourse of private citizens. Among those present at the obsequies were a detachment of the Marine Corps, heads of departments and other people of note.

**Mathews, Patrick**, merchant, of Albany, N. Y.; born in Dublin, Ireland; died in Albany, 1811. He is believed to have participated in the Irish Rebellion of 1798; sailed for America with his wife, located in New York, and started in business.

He was an ensign in the Republican Greens. His wife died while still a young woman, and the husband soon after removed to Albany. He was president of the St. Patrick Society of Albany.

**Maunsell, John**, son of Richard Maunsell of Limerick, Ireland, and Jane, daughter of Richard Waller, of Castle Waller, County Tipperary. He was born in 1724, and when seventeen years of age was made an ensign in the British army. He served under Wolfe, was in the sieges of Louisbourg, Quebec and Montreal; took part in the action on the Plains of Abraham, where he was wounded and carried from the field. He became a lieutenant-general in the British service. He had previously received a grant of lands in New York and Vermont. His second wife was Elizabeth Stillwell, widow of Capt. Peter Wraxall, the marriage taking place in New York city, 1763. At the outbreak of the Revolution, leaving Mrs. Maunsell in New York, Maunsell then a lieutenant-colonel, went to England to devote his service to the Crown, and was assigned to duty at Kinsale, Ireland, where Mrs. Maunsell soon joined him. After the Peace he was retired, and with his wife returned to New York in 1784. Gen. Maunsell was a member of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, New York, as early as 1789. He had a farm of about sixty acres on Harlem Heights, which, in April, 1795, he offered for sale, intending to devote the proceeds to purchasing a house "in town." But he died July 27, 1795. His wife died in 1815. She had a niece, who married Aaron Burr. Mrs. Maunsell is described as having been of remarkable beauty. A portrait of her is in possession of the family of the late H. Maunsell Schieffelin. We are indebted for the facts here stated to Mr. Bartholomew Moynahan, of New York City.

**McAfferty, Charles**, a native of Londonderry, Ireland; soldier of the American Revolution; enlisted at Bristol, R. I., March 28, 1777, "for the war"; was "on main guard, Morristown," March, 1780.

**McCartee, Peter**, was a currier, and long famous as such in New York's "Swamp" district. His home was at 12 Jacob street. He died in 1835, being then at least 78 years of age.

**McCarthy, Charles**, a captain in the One Hundred and Seventy-fifth N. Y. regiment in the war of the Rebellion; took part in the engagements under Gen. Banks, on the march from Brashear City to Opelousas, La.

**McCarthy, Dennis**, merchant, Syracuse, N. Y.; born in Salina, N. Y., 1814; died in Syracuse, 1886. He engaged in the wholesale dry-goods business and was very successful. He was at various times a member of the State Legislature, Mayor of Syracuse, member of Congress, and president of the State Senate. He was likewise identified with banking and other business interests.

**McCarthy, Dennis**, an old New York merchant; resided at 352 Broadway. He was a wholesale and retail grocer, and had stores in Chambers, Chatham and Market streets. In creed he was a Catholic. He died without having made a will, and the estate was in litigation for some years. "Do all the good you can, young man," was advice he used to give friends who were his juniors.

**McCarthy, John**, a soldier of the Revolution. He was a member of the Rhode Island regiment commanded by Col. Elliott.

**McCarthy, Jonathan**, prominent citizen of Indiana. He was born in Tennessee, of Irish extraction, and early engaged in mercantile pursuits. He was elected to Congress from his State, and represented the latter in that body from 1831-37. He died in Iowa, 1855.

**McCarty, Daniel**, speaker of the Virginia House of Burgesses, 1715. His tomb in Westmoreland County, Va., gives the date of his birth as 1679.

**McCarty, David**, brigadier-general, commander of a brigade in Albany county, N. Y., 1793, and for several years after.

**McCarty, Capt. John**, of New London, Conn.; died, while

on a return voyage from the West Indies, in 1804. His wife died soon after, leaving four young children, including Elizabeth, who married Samuel Forman, of Syracuse, N. Y.; Rebecca, who married Schuyler Van Rensselaer, of Albany, N. Y., and Abby, who married Sanders Van Rensselaer, brother to Schuyler. Capt. Richard McCarty, believed to be father or brother of Capt. John, was lost at sea in 1779.

**McCarty, John**, spoken of in the New York "Shamrock," about 1811, as "first judge of the Court of Common Pleas in and for the county of Montgomery," N. Y.

**McCarty, Patrick**, a captain in the One Hundred and Seventieth Regiment, N. Y. Vols.; killed May 24, 1864.

**McCarty, Richard**, a major in the Revolution. One of his ancestors was of a "group of Irishmen who named the little town of Kinsale on the Potomac about 1662."

**McCarty, Thomas**, a soldier of the Revolution; belonged to the militia of Elizabeth, N. J. In January, 1776, he was among the patriots who volunteered aboard various sloops in order to take the ship "Blue Mountain Valley." Among his associates in this patriotic enterprise were Sergt. Thomas Quigley, James Clancey, Timothy Burns, and William Higgins. (Mr. James L. O'Neill, Elizabeth, N. J., mentions the incident in a contribution to Vol. III., "Journal of the American-Irish Historical Society.")

**McCarty, William**, a New York officer in the war of 1812. He was appointed captain in a volunteer corps of three companies, he being assigned the command of the second company. The order was issued from "Headquarters, New York, 17th day, November, 1812."

**McCloskey, John**, the first American cardinal. He was a native of Brooklyn, N. Y., and was born March 20, 1810; he died at New York, October 10, 1885. In 1841-42 he was president of St. John's College, Fordham, N. Y. In 1844, he was



made bishop *in partibus*. He was Bishop of Albany, 1847-64, and became Archbishop of New York during the latter year. He was created cardinal in 1875.

**McClure, George**, born near Londonderry, Ireland, 1771; died in Illinois, 1851. He came to Baltimore in 1791; located in Bath, N. Y., 1794, and moved to Illinois in 1835, where he held various offices, including that of sheriff, surrogate, member of the legislature and judge. In 1813, during our second war with England, he commanded a brigade on the Buffalo frontier.

**McClure, John**, a patriot of the Revolution; "one of the master spirits of South Carolina"; was of the "Chester Rocky Creek Irish," and was born in that district. He held the rank of captain, and was killed in battle.

**McConnell, Hugh**, adjutant during the Revolution of the New York regiment of levies commanded by Col. Lewis Du-bois. John McBride was a captain in the regiment, and James M. Hughes was major of the command.

**McCormick, Daniel**, surgeon in the United States navy; died at Cumberland Island, State of Georgia, August 20, 1811. The New York "Shamrock," in an obituary notice at the time, said of him: "His was no common mind; his effulgent fancy has often appeared, in chaste and winning numbers, in this paper; and all who have seen the signature of D. M. C. will deplore his loss with the friend who offers this humble tribute to his memory."

**McCormick, Hugh**, was a partner of Richard Cunningham and John Murray, tanners and curriers. The firm was styled Cunningham & McCormick. Their place of business was near the old powder house and sun-fish pond, at the foot of Murray Hill, New York. Mr. McCormick died in 1827, aged 52 years.

**McCrea, Jane**, killed and scalped by the Indians at Fort Edward, N. Y., in 1777. She was but twenty years old at the time and her tragic fate elicited great regrets. Miss McCrea was a daughter of Rev. James McCrea. The latter came

from Ireland when he was but seventeen years of age, became a Presbyterian minister, and settled in New Jersey.

**McCullough, John Edward**, a distinguished tragedian. He was a native of Coleraine, Ireland, and was born November 2, 1837. He died at Philadelphia, Pa., November 8, 1885. He was brought to the United States when a boy, and made his first appearance on the stage at Philadelphia in 1855. He was associated much in the profession with Forrest, who considered him his histrionic successor, and bequeathed him his manuscript plays. McCullough succumbed, mentally and physically, in 1884, and died insane.

**McCurtin, Daniel**, a soldier of the Patriot army at the siege of Boston, Mass., during the Revolution. He kept a "Journal" of his observations and experiences. The same has been published, and narrates many interesting incidents of the siege. The "Journal" may be found in "Papers Relating Chiefly to the Maryland Line During the Revolution," edited by Thomas Balch.

**McDermot, Lawrence**, one of the signers in 1795 of a petition to the State Legislature of New York, demanding an investigation into the Livingston title, which title had been granted in 1684-5, by Gov. Dongan. The petitioners were inhabitants of the "town of Livingston, in the county of Columbia," N. Y. In addition to McDermot, they included Thomas Conor, Murphy MacIntire, and a great many others.

**McDermott, John**, a captain in the Sixth Ward National Guards, New York City, 1835. The corps was organized that year, the presiding officer at a preliminary meeting being George Mills, a veteran of the Revolution. In addition to McDermott, John L. Dillon was also appointed a captain in the organization. Among the lieutenants were John McGrath, Henry McCadden, Edward Logue and H. Mullany.

**McDermott, Peter**, colonel of the One Hundred and Seventieth Regiment, N. Y. Vols., in the war of the Rebellion. The command was organized on Staten Island, and was led to the front by Col. McDermott, who soon afterwards resigned.

**McDonogh, John**, a native of Baltimore, Md., but forty years a resident of Louisiana. He has been spoken of as "an eccentric millionaire." He died, in 1850, at McDonoghville, opposite the city of New Orleans.

**McDonough, Thomas**, an American naval officer of Irish descent. He was born in New Castle County, Del., December 23, 1783, and died at sea, November 16, 1825. In a naval battle on Lake Champlain, September 11, 1814, he defeated a British squadron. In 1814 he was made a captain in the U. S. navy.

**McElligott, James N.**, a prominent educator. He was a native of Richmond, Va., and was born October 13, 1812. He was of Irish ancestry. He came to New York at an early age, attended New York University and became an instructor and vice-principal at the Mechanic Society Institute. In 1853, he opened a classical school, which he conducted until his death. He was the author of various publications of an educational nature, and at the time of his death was at work on a Latin grammar, which he intended to follow with a like work on Greek. He also had a fluent knowledge of French and German, and had devoted much attention to Sanskrit. The degree of M. A. was bestowed upon him, in 1840, by Yale, while in 1852 Harrodsburg College, Ky., conferred upon him the degree LL.D. He was at one time a candidate for orders in the Protestant Episcopal Church, but was never ordained. He labored much among the poor, and died in New York city, October 22, 1866.

**McEvilly, William**, colonel of the One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Regiment, N. Y. Vols., in the war of the Rebellion. The regiment formed part of the Irish Brigade.

**McGee, James E.**, a captain in the Sixty-ninth New York Regiment in the Civil War. At Antietam Capt. McGee "remained on the field until his company was reduced to five men beside himself, and carried the colors in his own hand."

**McGee, Patrick**, captain in Lieut.-Col. Jonathan Niles' regiment, Rensselaer County, N. Y., 1793.

**McGee, Thomas**, captain of light infantry in Lieut.-Col. Adiel Sherwood's regiment, Washington County, N. Y., 1789.

**McGee, Thomas D'Arcy**, journalist and author; a native of Carlingford, Ireland, where he was born April 13, 1825. He was killed at Ottawa, Can., April 7, 1868. His writings include "Irish Settlers in America" (1851), and a "History of Ireland."

**McGill, Andrew Ryan**, governor of Minnesota, 1887-89; born at Saegertown, Pa., 1840; grandson of Patrick McGill, who emigrated from Ireland, 1774, with Arthur McGill, a brother, and settled in Pennsylvania.

**McGinnis, James**, a captain in the Eighth New York Heavy Artillery; killed, August 25, 1864, at Ream's Station.

**McGloin, Patrick**, a founder of the colony of "San Patricio," in Texas. The grant was made in 1828, and was to accommodate 200 families. John McMullen was an associate of McGloin in the enterprise.

**McGonegall, Robert**, captain in Lieut.-Col. Matthew Scott's regiment, Columbia County, N. Y., 1787.

**McGowan, Andrew**, a member of the Texan convention which, in 1845, voted for annexation to the United States.

**McGrath, Capt.**, a commander of the Emerald Guards, Third Alabama Regiment (Confederate). He was wounded at Williamsburg, second Manassas, the Wilderness, and Spottsylvania; "was brought home to die."

**McGrath, Eugene, Sr.**, a captain in the Fifth New York Artillery in the Civil War. He had also served in the war with Mexico. He was promoted major for gallantry at the battle of Opequan.

**McGuinness, Edwin D.**, of Irish parentage; twice secretary of state of Rhode Island and twice mayor of Providence. He died a few years ago.

**McHenry, John**, born in Ireland, 1798; arrived in New Orleans, 1812; took part in Long's expedition to Texas. Later he engaged in trade between New Orleans and Texas. He has been spoken of as "that true-hearted son of Ireland, Capt. John McHenry."

**McIvor, James P.**, succeeded Col. Peter McDermott as colonel of the One Hundred and Seventieth Regiment, N. Y. Vols. Col. McIvor became brevet brigadier-general.

**McKenna, Owen**. In 1826 he was in business at 76 Canal street, New York. He advertises "a good assortment of dry goods, bought at auction, and sold at very reduced prices."

**McKown, James**, served with the rank of major on the staff of Gen. Paul Todd, of the Eighth Division of Infantry, New York, 1812.

**McLaughlin, Joseph**, a major, in 1815, of the Ninety-first Regiment, Orange County, N. Y. Michael Smith was lieutenant-colonel of the regiment. John McGarrah was an ensign in the command.

**McLaughlin, Thomas**, of Bedford, N. H., was lieutenant in Capt. John Moore's company, Col. Stark's regiment, at the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775. McLaughlin was made captain of the company the morning after the battle, in place of Moore, promoted.

**McLean, Hugh**, a native of Ireland, born in 1724; died in Milton, Mass., 1799. He married Agnes, a daughter of Capt. Boies, of Milton, and was associated in business with Capt. Boies. Hugh McLean's son, John, was a benefactor of Harvard College and other institutions.

**McMahan, John**, lieutenant-colonel commandant in the brigade of Gen. T. S. Hopkins, Niagara County, N. Y., 1812.

**McMahon, John**, brigadier-general of the Forty-third Brigade of infantry, Chautauqua County, N. Y.; appointed in 1816.

**McMahon, John**, captain of the Jasper Greens (Irish) of Savannah, Ga., in the war with Mexico. He succeeded Capt. Henry R. Jackson on the latter being promoted.

**McMahon, John**, one of a group of scouts who, in 1755, were serving under Capt. James Neal, of New Hampshire. These scouts also included Sergt. Philip Johnson, Francis Orr, James Rowe and William Mack. They were engaged in guarding the frontiers of New Hampshire.

**McMahon, John E.**, colonel of the One Hundred and Sixty-fourth New York Regiment during the Civil War, which regiment he was very largely instrumental in raising. He died in March, 1863, and was succeeded in command of the regiment by his brother, Col. James P. McMahon. Gen. Martin T. McMahon was another brother.

**McMahon, Michael**, a captain in the Twenty-fifth New York Infantry; killed, May 27, 1862, at Hanover Court House.

**McMillan, Robert**, colonel of the Twenty-fourth Georgia Infantry (Confederate) in the Civil War. He was a native of Ireland. His son, Garnett, was major of the regiment.

**McMullan, Patrick**, is mentioned in the Rhode Island records as a marine aboard the "Providence." He entered January 5, 1776.

**McQuade, James**, an early New Hampshire settler. In 1745, as he and Robert Burns were returning to their homes from Penacook, N. H., whither they had gone, presumably from Bedford, N. H., to procure corn, they were fired on by Indians. McQuade was shot down and killed, but Burns escaped.

**McReady, Dennis**, a resident of New York City. In 1786 he was a member of the General Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen.

**McSparran, Rev. James**, an Irish clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal Church. In 1720 he was sent as a missionary to Narragansett, R. I. He arrived there in April, 1721, and

was made pastor of St. Paul's Church, Kingstown, R. I., where he remained until his death in 1757. He could speak, read and write the Irish language, and always entertained a warm affection for his native land and its people.

**McSweeney, Bryan**, resided in Holderness, N. H.; "a veteran of the old French, Indian and Revolutionary wars."

X **Meagher, Thomas Francis**, a distinguished soldier. He was a native of Waterford, Ireland, and was born August 3, 1823. He was drowned near Fort Benton, Mont., July 1, 1867. He early espoused the cause of Irish liberty and became, in 1844, an orator of the Irish Repeal Association. For advocating an uprising in Ireland he was called by Thackeray "Meagher of the Sword." In July, 1848, he was made a member of the War Directory of the Irish Confederation. In August, 1848, he was arrested by the British government and transported to Van Diemen's Land in 1849. In 1852 he escaped to New York and in 1855 was admitted to the bar in that State. He entered the Union army in 1861, organized the Irish Brigade, and, early in 1862, was commissioned brigadier-general. He took part in the first and second battles of Bull Run, in the Seven Days' battles near Richmond, and was also a participant in the battles of Antietam, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville. He resigned in May, 1863. In 1865 he was made secretary and in 1866 acting governor of Montana, which position he held at the time of his death. He was the author of "Recollections of Ireland and the Irish," and, with John Savage, published "Speeches on the Legislative Independence of Ireland." Meagher was a man of undoubted oratorical and literary ability. In 1856 he was editing the "Irish News," New York City.

**Melally, Capt.**, commanded an American privateer in the Revolution. He was with his ship at Newport, R. I., soon after the enemy had evacuated the latter place. Supposing Newport to be still held by the British, the British sloop "Crawford" came into Newport harbor one evening, whereupon Capt. Melally manned one of his boats, sent her aboard the "Crawford," and took possession of the latter.

**Merry, Cornelius**, an Irishman, of Northampton, Mass.; had a grant of land in 1663. He married Rachel Ballard. Their children were John, who "died soon;" John (2d), born in 1665; Sarah, born 1668; Rachel, 1670; Cornelius, Leah, and perhaps others. Cornelius, the father, participated in the "Fall's Fight" against the Indians. After the war he removed to Long Island, N. Y.

**Mitchel, John**, an Irish patriot and leader in the Young Ireland movement. In 1848 he was convicted as editor of the "United Irishman," and was sentenced to fourteen years' banishment. He escaped from Van Diemen's Land, and in 1854 came to New York. He resided in the United States until 1874, when he went back to Ireland. In 1875 he was elected to the British Parliament for Tipperary, but was declared not eligible. He was a man of great ability, a sterling patriot, and was the author of a number of important works.

**Monks, Daniel**, a native of Ireland; soldier of the American Revolution; resided at Newport, R. I.; served in Capt. Hughes's company of Col. Angell's regiment, and is also mentioned as in "Col. Greene's Regiment of Foot."

**Mookler, James**, an Irishman residing in Hartford, Conn., 1768. He was a barber and had a shop on Main street. It is stated that "in a room over the shop was established the first printing office in Hartford."

**Moore, Andrew Barry**, governor of Alabama, 1857-61. He was a native of the Spartanburg district, S. C., and was born March 7, 1807. He taught school, became a lawyer, was a justice of the peace, and served several terms in the State Legislature. He became, in 1852, judge of the Circuit Court, and served in that office till 1857, when he was chosen governor.

**Moore, James**, governor of South Carolina, 1700-03, and in 1719-21. He conducted an expedition against the Spaniards at St. Augustine, 1702; chastised the Appalachian Indians in 1703, and was later judge of the admiralty court. In 1721-25 he was speaker of the Assembly.



**Moore, Jeremiah**, lieutenant-colonel commandant of a regiment in Gen. Abraham Rose's brigade of infantry, Suffolk County, N. Y., 1812.

**Moore, John**, "formerly of Dublin," was in Charlestown, Mass., about 1680. He was a shipwright, and is mentioned in Wyman's "Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown."

**Moore, Maurice**, born at Charleston, S. C., about 1670; became a soldier. He was the son of Governor James Moore of South Carolina. Judge Maurice Moore and Gen. James Moore were sons of Maurice, the subject of this sketch. He died about 1745.

**Moore, Patrick**, Philadelphia, Pa.; a merchant and partner of Blair McClenachan, in 1777, of that city. The same year he was treasurer of the Pennsylvania State Board of War. In 1802 he was a member of the Hibernian Society of Philadelphia. He was also at one period a member of the First City Troop.

**Morris, Rev. Robert**, pastor of the First Church in Greenwich, Conn., in 1785; he was "born and brought up in N. York. His parents came from Ireland, the Father a rigid Churchman, his mother a Roman Catholic. He living and being brot up with a Baptist at N. York became one."

**Mortimer, Philip**, came from Ireland, and was one of the Selectmen of Middletown, Conn., in 1749. He was a rope-maker, was wealthy, and donated Mortimer Cemetery to the town. Being childless, he sent to Ireland for his niece to come out and become his adopted daughter. The son of Capt. John Reid, Mortimer's partner, was sent to Boston with a coach and four, and escorted her to Middletown.

**Mulcahy, Thomas**, major in the One Hundred and Thirty-ninth New York Regiment in the war of the Rebellion: mentioned for gallantry in the attack on the enemy at Petersburg, June 15, 1864.

**Mullen, Philip**, fire master of the city of Albany, N. Y., in 1755. The same year Philip Ryley "was in charge of the town clock."

**Mulligan, James A.**, a distinguished soldier during the Civil War. He was a native of Utica, N. Y., of Irish extraction, and was born about 1830. Later the family went to Chicago. He was admitted to the bar, and subsequently occupied a position in the Interior Department at Washington, D. C. At the breaking out of the war he returned to Chicago, recruited a regiment which was soon in the field and participated in the defence of Lexington, Mo. He afterward took part in a number of engagements and was mortally wounded at Winchester.

**Mulligan, John**, a marine aboard the United States frigate "Chesapeake," who was killed in the battle, June 4, 1813, with the British frigate "Shannon."

**Mulligan, John W.**, lieutenant-colonel commandant of the Fifth Regiment, New York County, N. Y., 1810. James Daly was a captain in the regiment.

**Mullins, Allan**, surgeon; a son of Dr. Alexander Mullins, of Galway, Ireland. Allan married Abigail Butler, daughter of John Butler, of New London, Conn., 1725. Rev. James H. O'Donnell, of Norwalk, Conn., says: "John Butler, with his brother Thomas, were the first settlers of Waterford, near New London. It is not far-fetched to suppose that the Butlers named the Connecticut town after the city of the same name in Ireland. A part of Waterford (Conn.) was for many years known as 'Butler-Town.'"

**Murphey, Archibald DeBow**, son of Col. Archibald Murphey, was born in Caswell County, N. C., 1777. He "was not only the father of the North Carolina common schools, but of the first geological work done under governmental auspices in America, and was the first native historian of North Carolina. A distinguished lawyer, he was elected a judge of the Superior Court by the Legislature in 1818; he served for two

years, and was once given a special commission as judge of the Supreme Court. He published three volumes of reports, embracing the decision of cases from 1804 to 1819. Judge Murphey was a member of the State Senate continuously from 1812 to 1818, and it was in this capacity that his greatest usefulness to his State appears. No other man of his generation showed the same broad grasp and philosophic insight as to what should be the proper public policy of the State."

**Murphy, Don Diego**, was in 1797 "Consul of His Catholic Majesty," at Charleston, S. C. Donna Maria Creagh Murphy, Don Diego's wife, died at Charleston, Sept. 19, 1797. She was "of an honorable and ancient family in Ireland."

**Murphy, Henry Cruse**, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., 1810; graduated from Columbia College, 1830; admitted to the bar, 1833; formed a partnership with Hon. John A. Lott, the firm being known as Lott & Murphy. Hon. John Vanderbilt was subsequently admitted to the firm. Mr. Murphy also contributed to various literary publications, including the "North American Review," which was then edited by Robert Walsh. Mr. Murphy also became prominent in political circles. He was elected mayor of Brooklyn in 1842, and, before his term expired, was elected to Congress, taking his seat in the National House of Representatives in 1843. He was also a State senator for several years. President Buchanan appointed him United States Minister to The Hague. Among his orations was that before the Tammany Society, July 4, 1863. It was owing largely to his exertions that the One Hundred and Fifty-ninth New York State Volunteers were raised. The literary work from Mr. Murphy's pen includes translations from the Dutch, his knowledge of the latter language having been excellent.

**Murphy, James**, a Connecticut soldier in King Philip's war, 1675-76. He took part in the "Great Swamp" fight in Southern Rhode Island.

**Murphy, John**, adjutant of the Eighteenth Regiment of Infantry, Schoharie County, N. Y., 1813.

**Murphy, John**, an American naval commander during the Revolution. He belonged to Rhode Island. It is said that Newport, R. I., "furnished more men for the naval service of the United States during the Revolution than any other port on the continent, except Boston. At least one thousand men were shipped for service in the navy from Newport, one-half of whom fell into the hands of the enemy and died in prison ships."

**Murphy, John**, governor of Alabama, 1825-29. He was born in Robeson County, N. C., 1785. He was a lawyer by profession, and was for ten years clerk of the State Senate. He was a member of both branches of the Legislature, subsequently becoming governor of the State. He eventually became a member of Congress.

**Murphy, John Garrison**, a native of Middletown, Monmouth County, N. J.; born January 3, 1783; removed to Brooklyn, N. Y., about 1808, and in time established a prosperous business there. He was prominent as a millwright and was "concerned in the construction or repairs of nearly all of the old tide mills which then existed in Brooklyn." He was "a marked mechanical genius," and invented and built much machinery. He was at various times "a justice of the peace, a judge of the Municipal Court, and school commissioner." In religion he was a Methodist, in politics a Jeffersonian Democrat. He died February 11, 1853. His father, Timothy Murphy, was an Irishman who came to this country and was a valiant patriot of the Revolution. The son was known in early life as John Murphy, but in after years wrote his name John Garrison Murphy.

**Murphy, John McL.**, colonel of the Fifteenth New York Engineer Regiment in the Civil War. "Few names are better entitled to a place on our bright roll of fame." The Fifteenth was a regiment from New York City.

**Murphy, John R.**, a distinguished American soldier. He was an Irishman by birth; was born about 1796, and came to America at an early age. He enlisted in the war of 1812,

although he was then but sixteen years of age. He also participated in the Civil War, for which he raised a regiment for the Union cause. He was taken prisoner. Subsequently he was attached to the Veteran Reserve Corps and served till the close of hostilities. He passed away at Philadelphia, February 10, 1876.

**Murphy, Mathew**, colonel of the One Hundred and Eighty-second New York Regiment in the Civil War. He was complimented by Gen. Corcoran on the battlefield; was mortally wounded in 1865.

**Murphy, Samuel**. His name appears in a return, May, 1780, of New York men exempted from military duty because employed in the iron works of Col. Robert Livingston. Other names in the return, whose bearers were similarly employed, include Duncan MacCarty, John MacCarty, Patrick Rigens, John Hurly and Murphy MacIntire.

**Murphy, William H.**, at one period United States Minister to the republic of Texas. He died in Galveston.

**Murray, Nicholas**, a native of County Westmeath, Ireland: born in 1802. He arrived in New York, 1818; was employed by Harper Bros., publishers, and eventually became a Presbyterian minister. His first charge was at Wilkesbarre, Pa. In 1833 he was installed as pastor of a church in Elizabeth, N. J., where he remained until his death in 1861. Nicholas Murray Butler, president of Columbia University, New York, is his grandson.

**Nagle, William J.**, a captain in the Eighty-eighth New York Regiment in the Civil War. He resigned a Custom House position and raised a company for the regiment. The company was practically annihilated at the battle of Fredericksburg, only two sergeants and three men remaining. Capt. Nagle had four brothers in the service.

**Neagle, John**, portrait painter; born in Boston, Mass., 1799;

died at Philadelphia, Pa., 1865. For eight years he was president of the Artists' Fund Society of Philadelphia.

**Nichols, Francis**, born in Ireland, 1737; came to America about 1769, and located in Philadelphia. In 1776 he was a lieutenant in Colonel William Thompson's rifle battalion and was taken prisoner in the attack on Trois Rivières. He was later exchanged. He was made captain, December 16, 1776, and was later major of the Ninth Regiment, Pennsylvania line. After the close of the war he was a merchant in Philadelphia. He was a member of the Hibernian Society of that city.

**Nolan, Michael**, became colonel of a Louisiana regiment (Confederate) in the Civil War; at the battle of Sharpsburg he assumed command of the brigade, upon the death of Gen. Stark. Nolan was promoted brigadier-general, but his commission had not reached him when he was killed at Gettysburg.

**Nolan, Philip**, an early explorer of Texas, and one of those brave spirits "whose daring and persistency finally added the Lone Star State to the American Union." He left Natchez, Miss., in 1797, to reconnoitre and survey the Texan country. He made another expedition in 1800, and was accompanied by thirty armed men. In a conflict with a hostile force sent by the viceroy of Mexico, in 1801, to take him prisoner, Nolan was killed. Nolan County, Texas, was named in his honor.

**Noonan, William**, a corporal in the Forty-seventh Regiment, N. Y. Vols. Gen. Butler said of him, on one occasion, that "when the color-bearer was shot, he seized the colors and bore them through the fight, for which act of courage and meritorious conduct he was appointed second lieutenant in a regiment of colored troops."

**Nugent, Robert**, colonel of the Sixty-ninth New York Regiment in the Civil War. Gen. Meagher, in his report of the battle of Fredericksburg, declared that "Col. Nugent acted with signal bravery, leading, as he did, the column into the field with a brilliancy of bearing worthy of the historic reputation attached in Europe to the name he bears. His de-

meanor and the high spirit he displayed, his words and looks, all were such as could not fail to encourage and incite his men on that day."

**O'Beirne, Thomas Lewis**, a clergyman; born in County Longford, Ireland, 1748; died 1823. He became a minister of the Anglican Church and was chaplain of Lord Howe's fleet in the American Revolution. He preached in St. Paul's Church, New York City, after the great fire in 1776. In 1782 he was private secretary to the Duke of Portland, lord lieutenant of Ireland. He became Anglican Bishop of Ossory and in 1798 was translated to the see of Meath.

**O'Brien, Fitz James**, born in Limerick, Ireland, 1828; educated in Dublin; came to this country in 1852, with letters of introduction to prominent people. "He quickly gained entrance to literary and fashionable society, where his talents made him a general favorite. He was a brilliant man and wielded a prolific pen. During the Civil War he enlisted in the Seventh New York Regiment and went with it to the defence of Washington. Upon the expiration of his term of service he returned to New York and started in personally to raise a rifle regiment. He died of a wound received in action.

**O'Brien, Hugh**, mayor of Boston, Mass., four terms, 1885, 1886, 1887, 1888; born in County Fermanagh, Ireland, 1827; died in Somerville, Mass. He founded the Boston "Shipping and Commercial List," and was editor of the same. He also issued annual reports of Boston's trade and commerce, and was an authority on the subject. He was president of the Union Institution for Savings, treasurer of the Franklin Typographical Society, and was connected with many other organizations.

**O'Brien, Jeremiah**, a patriot of the Revolution; born in Scarborough, Me., 1740; died in Machias, Me., 1818; a son of Morris O'Brien, who was born in Cork, Ireland. Jeremiah commanded a party of volunteers who, in 1775, soon after the battle of Lexington, attacked the British armed schooner "Margaretta" in Machias Bay, and, after a hand-to-hand combat, captured the vessel and her crew. Cooper has termed

this engagement the "Lexington of the Seas." Among those who assisted O'Brien in this attack were his brothers. Jeremiah also rendered much other gallant service on the sea during the Revolution. While in command of the privateer "Hannibal," that vessel was chased by two British frigates and captured. O'Brien was committed to the Jersey prison-ship and later transferred to Mill Prison, England, from which he escaped. John O'Brien, his brother, while commanding the privateer "Hibernia," captured the "General Pattison," a British armed vessel, which had on board a number of British officers who were returning to England from New York.

**O'Brien, John**, an Irish schoolmaster, "a native of Craig, near Cork." He came to this country and taught in Warren, Me., for many years, beginning about the close of the Revolution. He was "an elegant penman and a good accountant." He married a daughter of Col. Starrett.

**O'Brien, John**, banker, New York City. He was born there, learned the banking business, and in 1844 purchased a seat in the Stock Exchange. With his brother, William, he conducted an extensive investment and brokerage business. The brothers were popularly known in Wall street as "The Twins." William died in 1885, and John continued the business under the old firm name, W. & J. O'Brien. The brothers had lived together, many years, on Madison Square, New York City. John became treasurer of the Second Avenue Railroad and was one of the founders of the New York Catholic Protectory, Westchester.

**O'Brien, John M.**, a Rhode Island soldier of the Revolution; served in Capt. J. Dexter's company of the "late Col. Greene's regiment;" died November 19, 1781.

**O'Brien, John Paul Jones**, a soldier; born in Philadelphia, Pa., 1817; died at Indianola, Texas, 1850. His grandfather, Richard O'Brien, was a native of Maine and a patriot of the Revolution. John P. J. was graduated from West Point, 1836, and assigned to the Second Artillery. He participated in the



Florida and Mexican wars and was wounded at Buena Vista. He was the author of a work on "American Military Laws and the Practice of Courts-Martial, with Suggestions for Their Improvement." (New York, 1856.)

**O'Brien, Michael**, a captain in the Second New York Heavy Artillery; killed, June 6, 1864.

**O'Brien, Morris**, a native of Cork, Ireland; settled in Scarborough, Me., and took part in the expedition against Louisburg. In 1765 he removed to Machias, Me., where he and his sons engaged in the lumber business.

**O'Brien, Richard**, a patriot of the Revolution; born in Maine, 1758; died in Washington, D. C., 1824. He engaged in privateering during the war for Independence, and in 1781 was lieutenant of the "Jefferson." He entered the United States naval service after the war, was captured in 1785, and held in servitude by the Dey of Algiers. Thomas Jefferson, then Secretary of State, secured his release and, in 1797, made him a diplomatic agent of the United States. About 1810 he located near Carlisle, Pa., on a farm, and later became a member of the State Legislature.

**O'Brien, William**, a prominent New York business man many years ago. Writing about 1885, Barrett, in his "Old Merchants of New York," says: "There were to be found in this great city, thirty and odd years ago, experienced merchants who have retired from active mercantile business and engaged in pursuits equally important. I have in my eye now the very form and figure of one of these, William O'Brien, who was engaged in the ship broker business, or rather in adjusting the claims of merchants, or other insurers, upon insurance companies. In the days I speak of, Mr. O'Brien was the only person in the city who did that particular but important specialty. He made up 'general averages' for ships and cargoes lost, and such was the confidence in his capacity, integrity and correctness, that his adjustments were never disputed by port wardens, insurers or insurance companies.

He was a true Irish gentleman, and possessed great conversational powers. His office was in Wall street, between (what is now) Hanover and Pearl streets. His residence was in Broome street, around the corner from Broadway toward Crosby. He was very jovial and social, and held his levees regularly once or twice a week. His house was always open to his friends. No Irish gentleman of any note ever passed through New York without making his appearance at the residence of Mr. O'Brien, in Broome street. \* \* \* No man died more regretted; he left several children. Two of his sons, William and John O'Brien, were for many years engaged in the Mechanics' Bank, one as bookkeeper and one as first teller. They left the bank to found the house of W. & J. O'Brien, some years ago, and are now [1885] doing a very extensive brokerage business in Wall street. In fact, the O'Briens are probably as much respected and do as large a business as any financial house in Wall street."

**O'Callaghan, Edmund Bailey**, a native of Mallow, Ireland. He was born February 29, 1797, and died at New York, May 27, 1880. He attained much and deserved fame as an historian, and among his leading works may be mentioned "A History of New Netherlands" (1846), "Documentary History of New York" (1849-51), "Documents Relating to the Colonial History of New York" (1855-61).

**O'Connor, Michael T.** In a list of newspapers published in New York City, 1845, he is mentioned as of the "Irish Volunteer," 27 Cross street.

**O'Connor, Timothy**, was in business, in 1819, at 163 Fulton street, New York City. In the New York "Columbian," February 4, that year, he had the following advertisement: "Domestic Manufactures—Timothy O'Connor, Agent—Domestic Warehouse, 163 Fulton Street—Offers for sale, Wholesale and Retail, on accomodating terms, or will Barter \* \* \* Cotton at the market prices, 100,000 yards Bleached and Brown Shirtings and Sheetings, 5,000 yards Bleached and Coloured Cotton Drillings, Millinets, Gingham, Stripes, Counter-

panes, Diaper Table Cloths, Bordered Towelling, Satinets, Bleached and Coloured Thread, Stocking Yarn, Floss Cotton, Bleached & Coloured Hatter's Cord, Heddle Twine, Candle Wick, Cotton Balls, and a constant supply of cotton Yarn of assorted numbers."

**O'Donnell, Leopold**, captain-general of Cuba, November, 1843, to March, 1848. He was born at Santa Cruz, Island of Teneriffe, January 12, 1809; died at Biarritz, November 5, 1867. As a Spanish general he fought against the Carlists, 1833-39. In July of the last-mentioned year he forced Caberera to raise the siege of Lucena. After this exploit O'Donnell was made Count of Lucena and lieutenant-general. He became a grandee of Spain and Duke of Tetuan.

**O'Donoghue, Joseph**, a captain in the Eighty-eighth Regiment, N. Y. Vols.; died July 3, 1862, of wounds received at Malvern Hill.

**O'Donohue, John**, a prominent merchant of New York City. He was born in Ireland, and, settling in New York, conducted a retail grocery and ship chandlery. His place of business was at Peck Slip. He prospered in business and eventually engaged in the wholesale trade. In 1858 he, with his son Joseph and others, founded the Long Island Ferry Company. He died in 1868.

**O'Donohue, Joseph J.**, merchant, born in New York City, 1834; son of John O'Donohue just mentioned. Joseph and his brother James became members of the firm John O'Donohue & Sons. Upon the father's death, in 1868, the firm's name was changed to John O'Donohue's Sons. In 1869 Joseph, the subject of this sketch, withdrew, and together with Atherton Foster, established a coffee and tea importing house. In 1882 the firm became known as Joseph J. O'Donohue & Son. Joseph retired in 1889, and the management was assumed by his two sons. The business had become very extensive. For a third of a century Joseph O'Donohue, in Brooklyn and New York, occupied a conspicuous place as one of the most enterprising, aggressive, public-spirited and successful citizens.

He possessed great popularity, was a leader as a merchant in the coffee trade, and was frequently referred to as "The coffee king." He was a leader in Democratic affairs, and in the charitable work of the Roman Catholic Church. He was a man of commanding presence and charming personality; was generous and charitable, ever ready with his purse and voice to aid the afflicted with a charity that was catholic in its extent, knowing no bounds of creed or race. He frequently presided at large meetings in the happiest manner and with most satisfactory results. On the occasion of parades of business men he was generally selected as the leader. He was one of the best-dressed men in the city, a man who would attract attention at any gathering. He was universally known, and was generally saluted by his admiring friends with "Here comes Joe O'Donohue!" He was a patron of manly sports. Possibly no man in his lifetime contributed more prizes for competitions. Mr. O'Donohue, to say it in a word, was a man with a great heart. He was especially prominent in business life. For twenty years he was president of the New York and Brooklyn Ferry Co.; was largely interested in the People's Line of steamboats to Albany; was a founder of the New York Coffee Exchange; a member of the Chamber of Commerce; of the Board of Trade and Transportation; a director of the Williamsburg City Fire Insurance Co., and of Evergreen and Calvary cemeteries. Mayor Wickham of New York appointed him a park commissioner in 1874. In 1876 Mr. O'Donohue was a presidential elector. In 1893 President Cleveland tendered him the position of Assistant U. S. Treasurer at New York, but the offer was declined. The same year Mayor Gilroy appointed him City Chamberlain, and he held other positions of importance.

**O'Donovan, William Rudolf**, sculptor; a native of Preston County, Va.; born March 28, 1844. He served in the Confederate Army during the Civil War and then came to New York City, opened a studio, and in 1878 was elected an associate of the National Academy. He has attained fame in portraiture, having executed portrait-busts and bas-reliefs of a number of prominent people. He has produced, among other works, the statues of Pauling at Tarrytown, N. Y.; several of

Washington, including those at Newburg, N. Y.; Trenton, N. J., and Caracas, Venezuela. In conjunction with another sculptor he produced the equestrian statues of Abraham Lincoln and Gen. Grant for the memorial arch at Prospect Park, Brooklyn, N. Y.

**O'Fallon, John**, born at Louisville, Ky., 1791; became a prominent citizen of St. Louis, Mo. He served under Harrison, in the war of 1812, and was severely wounded at Tippecanoe. He amassed great wealth as a merchant, and generously contributed to educational and charitable enterprises. It is stated that he gave over a million dollars for these purposes. The O'Fallon Polytechnic Institute was endowed by him with property worth \$100,000.

**O'Flinn, Patrick**, a militia officer in the Revolution. From 1789 until his death, in 1818, he conducted "The Happy Retreat," a tavern in Wilmington, Del. As the landlord of this tavern he entertained, at various times, Washington, Jefferson, John Adams, Louis Phillippe, Aaron Burr and other distinguished people. The Delaware Society of the Cincinnati used to meet at the tavern.

**O'Hara, John**, first major of the Twenty-first Regiment, Cayuga County, N. Y., 1814.

**O'Hara, Kane**, a distinguished educator in Kentucky. Zachary Taylor, afterward President of the United States, was at one time one of his pupils. While Taylor was proceeding to Washington to be inaugurated, "he departed from his line of travel in order to visit his old teacher in Frankfort." This meeting between Taylor and O'Hara was a most affecting one. Col. Theodore O'Hara, author of the "Bivouac of the Dead," was a son of this Kane O'Hara.

**O'Hare, Hugh**, captain in the Second Regiment of artillery, New York County, N. Y., 1818.

**O'Harra, George**, served as "armorer's mate" on the "Alfred," of the Continental navy, 1776. He is mentioned in the Rhode Island records.

**O'Higgins, Ambrosie**, a native of the County Meath, Ireland; born about 1730; died at Lima, Peru, in 1801. Educated in Spain. He went, when a young man, to Chili as a trader. Subsequently he obtained a commission in the army and was rapidly advanced. In 1788-96 he was captain-general of Chili. From June 6, 1796, until his death he was viceroy of Peru.

**O'Higgins, Bernardo**, a distinguished leader of the Chileans. He was born at Chillan, Chili, August 20, 1778, and died at Lima, Peru, October 24, 1842. Not only was he distinguished as a soldier, but as a statesman as well. In 1817 O'Higgins was named as supreme director of Chili, having dictatorial powers. His rule is described as "very progressive." He resigned, as a result of the revolution in 1823, and retired to Peru.

**O'Kelley, John**, a member, in 1776, of Capt. Ezra Ormsbee's company of militia in the town of Warren, R. I. Daniel Kelley and Joseph Kelley also served in the company.

**Omahoney (O'Mahoney), Abbe Bartholome**, a French naval chaplain during the American Revolution. He was attached to the warship "L'Ivelly," and came over with our allies. He was undoubtedly of Irish birth or descent.

**O'Mahony, John**, an Irish patriot and scholar; born in County Cork, Ireland, 1816. He was educated there and at Trinity College, Dublin. He early identified himself with the Young Ireland party, and was very active in its interests in Tipperary and Waterford. He came to the United States and engaged in literary work. He was a member, in 1850, of the Emmet Monument Association, New York City, and in 1858 was associated with James Stevens in organizing the Fenian Brotherhood. During the American Civil War he raised the Ninety-ninth New York Regiment, and was commissioned colonel of it. He published and edited a journal called "The Irish People," and was at different times connected with the "Phoenix" and the "Irish Citizen." He published in 1857 his own translation of Keating's "History of Ireland." As a patriot he was honest, consistent and disinterested. He died in New York City, February 6, 1877.

**O'Neal, Basil Wheat**, brother of Governor Edward A. O'Neal of Alabama. Basil became a prominent planter in Texas, and died in that State, 1881.

**O'Neal, Edward Asbury**, governor of Alabama, 1882-86; a native of Madison County, Ala.; born September 20, 1818. He became a lawyer and settled at Florence. During the Civil War he was an officer in the Confederate army, serving as captain, major, lieutenant-colonel, colonel and brigadier-general, being severely wounded at the battle of Seven Pines. He behaved with great gallantry throughout the struggle, taking part in many desperate battles. Elected governor of Alabama in 1882, he was re-elected in 1884. One of his sons, Emmet O'Neal, became prominent as a lawyer and political leader.

**O'Neil, Bernard S.**, captain in the Sixty-ninth Regiment, N. Y. Vols., in the Civil War; killed, June 16, 1864.

**O'Neil, John, Jr.**, a resident in 1806 of Madison, Me. In that year a legislative act was passed providing that "John O'Neil, Jun., of Madison, in the county of Kennebeck [Maine], shall be allowed to take the name of John Neil; James O'Neil, of said Madison, shall be allowed to take the name of James Neil; Samuel O'Neil, of Norridgewalk, shall be allowed to take the name of Samuel Neil." (From "List of Persons whose Names Have been Changed," etc., published by the State of Massachusetts, Boston, 1893.)

**O'Neill, Edward**, a native of Kilkenny, Ireland; born 1820. He came to the United States in 1837; settled in Vermont, and in 1850 removed to Milwaukee, Wis. He organized, in 1870, the Bank of Commerce and became president of the same; was also president of the Merchants' Exchange Bank. He served in both branches of the Wisconsin Legislature, and founded the State Reform School for boys, at Waukeesha. Mr. O'Neill was president of the Milwaukee Board of Education four years; was elected mayor of Milwaukee in 1863 and held the office four terms. In 1847 he wedded Clarissa A. McLaughlin, of Arlington, Bennington County, Vt., granddaughter of a Revolutionary officer, Capt. Thomas McLaughlin, of Bedford,

N. H. Mrs. O'Neill died January 23, 1890, and her husband March 28, the same year. They bequeathed nearly \$50,000 to Catholic institutions in Milwaukee, \$20,000 of it being left for the care of orphans.

**O'Neill, Hugh**, New York merchant; born July 15, 1844, near Belfast, Ireland; came to America with his family when he was but fourteen years of age; worked for his brother Henry, who had established a dry goods house in New York, 1837. Hugh was admitted to partnership in 1867, the firm becoming H. O'Neill & Co. In 1879 the senior partner retired and Hugh became head of the house. He died recently. At the time of his death he had in his employ about 2,500 people.

**O'Neill, John**, lawyer and political leader. He was a native of Philadelphia, and when a boy removed with his family to Maryland. He was educated at St. John's College and was later admitted to the bar. He removed to Ohio about 1844, practised his profession there, and was elected to the thirty-eighth Congress.

**O'Neill, John B.**, jurist and legislator; born in South Carolina, 1793. He served in the war of 1812; studied law and was admitted to the bar. He was elected to the State Legislature several times, became speaker of that body, and later a judge, eventually becoming Chief Justice of the State. He was the author of a number of law works. He died in 1863.

**O'Reilly, John Boyle**, journalist and poet. He was born at Dowth Castle, County Meath, Ireland, June 28, 1844; died at Hull, Mass., August 10, 1890. He became prominent in the Irish revolutionary movement and in 1863 enlisted in the Tenth Hussars in Ireland, with the object of spreading Irish revolutionary sentiments among the troops. He was arrested on the charge of high treason and sentenced to death. This sentence, however, was changed to twenty years' penal servitude. He was transported to the penal colony in Australia, arriving there in 1868. In 1869, however, he escaped and came to the United States. He became editor of the Boston "Pilot"



and was a power in the journalistic and literary world. Among his published works are "Songs from the Southern Seas" (1874), "Songs, Legends and Ballads" (1878), "The Statues in the Block" (1881), etc.

**O'Rielly, Henry Brooks**, captain in the Seventieth Regiment, N. Y. Vols., in the war of the Rebellion; killed, May 5, 1862.

**O'Rorke, Patrick H.**, a gallant officer in the American Civil War. He was a native of Ireland; born about 1835. He came to America with his parents, who eventually settled in Rochester, N. Y. He entered the West Point Military Academy, from which he was graduated at the head of his class. Early in the Civil War he was on the staff of Gen. Tyler and participated in the disastrous battle of Bull Run. Immediately afterward he was made assistant engineer of the defences at the national capital and was later appointed to similar work at Fortress Monroe. Subsequently he accompanied the expedition to Port Royal. In 1862 he was appointed a colonel of volunteers, greatly distinguished himself at Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, and was soon brevetted brigadier-general. He was killed at the head of his regiment at the battle of Gettysburg.

**Orr, William**, manufacturer and inventor; born at Belfast, Ireland, 1808. He came to this country with his parents in 1811. The family lived in New York City for a while and later in Columbiaville and Troy, N. Y. In 1835 William went into partnership with his brother Alexander, under the name of A. & W. Orr. Their business was the printing of wall paper. He is stated to have invented the first machinery used to print wall paper by cylinders. The principle involved was similar to that exhibited in cylindrical printing presses. He began in 1853 at Troy, N. Y., the manufacture of wall and printing paper. He claimed to be the earliest to manufacture printing paper with wood fibre in it. The claim was generally admitted. He was also the author of various other inventions. It is said of him that he "was very ingenious, possessing qualities of mind of a superior order. He was well known

to all millwrights by his numerous and valuable improvements." For over half a century he engaged in manufacturing and mechanical industries in Troy. He was a public-spirited man, always devoted to the interests of Troy. He died in 1891.

**O'Sullivan, John T.**, sailed from New York on the "Leander," early in 1806 as a member of an expedition under Gen. Miranda to free the province of Caracas. Miranda styled himself "commander-in-chief of the Colombian army." The object was to eventually liberate South America, or at least so much of it as was controlled by the King of Spain. Needless to say, the expedition was a failure.

**Paine, Robert Treat**, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He was born in Boston, Mass., 1731, and died there in 1814. He is stated to have been of Irish extraction. O'Hart, author of a well-known work on "Irish Pedigrees," declares that Henry O'Neill, hereditary prince of Ulster, changed his name to Paine, which was that of one of his maternal ancestors, so as to preserve a portion of his estates. His youngest brother, Robert, also took the name Paine, came to America, and was the grandfather of Robert Treat Paine, the Signer.

**Paterson, William**, patriot and statesman; born at sea, of Irish parents, in 1745. He was graduated at Princeton and was admitted to the bar in 1769; was a member of the convention that framed the first Constitution of New Jersey, 1776; was attorney-general of the State for a number of years, and was elected a national senator. Later he was elected governor of the State and was subsequently a judge of the United States Supreme Court. He died in 1806.

**Patterson, Robert**, a prominent merchant and distinguished soldier; born in County Tyrone, Ireland, 1792. His father took part in the Irish Rebellion in '98, and subsequently came to America, settling in Delaware County, Pa. Robert, the son, enlisted in the war of 1812; was commissioned lieutenant and served on the staff of Gen. Bloomfield. Upon the conclusion of the war he returned to mercantile pursuits. In 1833 he

entertained President Andrew Jackson at his home in Philadelphia. In 1836 he was a presidential elector, and favored Van Buren for president. He became commanding officer of the Philadelphia troops and rendered splendid service. During the Mexican War he offered his services to the government, was commissioned a major-general and given charge of the troops at Camargo, under Gen. Taylor. He participated in the movement on the City of Mexico under Gen. Scott, took part in the siege of Vera Cruz, and also acquitted himself as a naval officer. Upon the breaking out of the Civil War he was appointed to the command of the Pennsylvania troops and was soon placed by Gen. Scott to command the Department of Washington, which department included Maryland, Delaware, New Jersey and Pennsylvania. He promptly had twenty-five regiments of Pennsylvania soldiers alone under his command. He was the author of a work on the "Campaign in the Valley of the Shenandoah." Gen. Patterson was eminently successful as a business man. He erected extensive cotton mills, employing over four thousand hands, and was also interested in sugar refineries, cotton plantations and real estate. He died in 1881.

**Phalen, James**, was a broker, and built a freestone residence in Union Square, New York. During his minority was with Dana, a lottery dealer of Boston. At his death took his business, spent two or three years in Virginia and Maryland, and made a handsome fortune, invested in 1845, chiefly in up-town property.

**Phelan, James**, merchant and financier, San Francisco, Cal. He was born in Ireland and came to this country in 1827, with his father, being then a child. He attended school in New York, and subsequently engaged in mercantile pursuits in Philadelphia and New York. He removed to San Francisco and founded the house of J. & M. Phelan. He was one of the earliest merchants to ship California wheat to England. Among his other enterprises was the establishment of the First National Bank, San Francisco (capital \$2,000,000), of which institution he was the first president. He also founded the Mutual Savings Bank and organized the American Con-

tracting and Dredging Company, to dig the Panama Canal. He erected the Phelan Building in San Francisco, was a large owner of real estate elsewhere, and died in 1892, worth many millions. His son, James Duval Phelan, was one of the commissioners to the World's Fair at Chicago.

**Phelan, John D.**, a distinguished jurist; born about 1803; studied law, was admitted to the Alabama bar; was editor of the Huntsville, Ala., "Democrat," and was chosen to the State Legislature. He was an attorney-general of the State, judge of the Supreme Court, and, later, professor of law in the University of the South, located in Tennessee.

**Phelon, Patrick**, was a lieutenant in Col. David Henley's Massachusetts regiment in the Revolution; was transferred to Col. Jackson's regiment in April, 1779. He was a captain in the Second United States Infantry, 1791, and was killed November 4, that year, in an engagement with the Indians near Fort Recovery, Ohio.

**Pickens, Andrew**, a native of Paxton township, Pennsylvania, where he was born in 1739. His parents were from Ireland. He, with his father, removed in 1752 to the Waxhaw settlement in South Carolina. Andrew was a volunteer in Grant's expedition against the Cherokee Indians. He warmly espoused the cause of the Revolution and was one of the most active patriots of the South. At the close of the war he became a member of the South Carolina Legislature, in which he served until 1794, when he was elected to Congress. In 1795 he was commissioned major-general of the South Carolina militia. Washington offered him the command of a light brigade to serve under Wayne against the Indians, but Pickens declined the post. He died August 17, 1817, and is buried in the cemetery of the "Old Stone Meeting House" in Pendleton.

**Power, James**, an Irishman, one of the founders of the colony of "Refugio," Texas, the grant of land being made in 1828. James Hewitson, another Irishman, was among those associated with Power. The grant was made for a tract on which 200 families were to settle.

**Power, Tyrone**, a distinguished Irish comedian. He was born in Waterford County, Ireland, November 2, 1797; was lost at sea in March, 1841. In 1815 he made his first appearance at Newport, Isle of Wight. He made successful tours in the United States, 1833-35 and 1840-41; embarked March 21, 1841, on the steamship "President," which boat was sighted a few days later, but was never heard of again. He was the author of a book giving his "Impressions of America," in which he gracefully says: "I seek only to describe America as I saw it—a mighty country, in the enjoyment of youth and health, and possessing ample room and time for growth, which a few escapades incident to inexperience and high blood may retard, but cannot prevent. Heaven has written its destinies in the gigantick proportions allotted to it, and it is not in the power of earth to change the record. I seek to describe its people as I saw them—clear-headed, energetick, frank, hospitable; a community suited to, and labouring for, their country's advancement, rather than for their own present comfort. This is and will be their lot for probably another generation. To those, then, who seek scandalous innuendoes against, or imaginary conversations with, the fair, the brave and the wise among the daughters and sons of America, I say, read not at all; since herein, though something of mankind, there is little of any man, woman, or child, of those with whom I have reciprocated hospitality and held kind communion."

**Powers, Lawrence**, captain in the Second Brigade of infantry, New York County, N. Y., 1812.

**Prendergast, R. G.**, a captain in the First New York Cavalry; killed, November 12, 1864, at Nineveh, Va.

**Preston, John**, born in Ireland; came to Virginia in 1735; before coming to America he married Elizabeth Patton, a sister of Col. James Patton. John Preston was the founder of a very distinguished family.

**Preston, William**, born in Ireland, 1730. He was captain of a company of Rangers in Virginia in 1755-56, and was a

member of the Virginia House of Burgesses in 1766, 1767, 1768 and 1769. During the Revolution he held important commands in southwest Virginia.

**Quinlan, James**, major and lieutenant-colonel of the Eighty-eighth New York Regiment in the Civil War; a hero of Malvern Hill. "In the absence of the lieutenant-colonel, the Eighty-eighth was most intelligently and gallantly maintained by Major Quinlan all through the tempestuous march from Fair Oaks to Malvern Hill;" honorably mentioned in Gen. Meagher's report of the battle of Fredericksburg.

**Rafferty, Thomas**, lieutenant-colonel of the Seventy-first New York Regiment in the Civil War. He commanded the regiment for the last fourteen months of its term of service.

**Raymond, John T.**, prominent comedian; born in Buffalo, N. Y., April 5, 1836; died at Evansville, Ind., April 10, 1887. His real name was John O'Brien. He made his first appearance on the stage in 1853 at Rochester, N. Y. His first distinctive hit was made in 1859 as "Asa Trenchard" with Sothern as "Dundreary." In 1873 Raymond took the part of "Colonel Mulberry Sellers" in the "Gilded Age."

**Reedy, David**. He left Ireland and came to the United States some time before 1795; enlisted in the American army, and participated in the War of 1812. He became an extensive land owner in the town of Cincinnatus, Cortland County, New York State, and possessed at various times 10,000 or more acres. He also possessed a considerable amount of property in New York County, and was a man of vigor, enterprise and tireless energy. He died some years after the close of the war above mentioned, having neither wife nor children. Thomas Addis Emmet was the executor of his estate. The late Thomas Crimmins, of New York City, who came to this country in 1835, investigated the status of the Reedy property at that time, and found that all but some 80 acres of it had been sold for taxes, and that on a part of the 80 acres was a cemetery. Being duly authorized, Mr. Crimmins disposed of the land, leaving the cemetery undisturbed. David Reedy early became interested in real estate. There is in existence an indenture, dated May 10, 1795, between Robert Troup, of

the city of New York, and Jane, his wife, of the first part, and William S. Smith and David Reedy of the same city, of the second part, in which a transaction comprising 2,200 acres, in Onondaga County, N. Y., is mentioned. Another indenture, made January 25, 1805, between John Swartrout, Marshal of the District of New York, and David Reedy "of the city of New York, merchant," releases to Reedy a tract of 350 acres in the town of Cincinnatus, N. Y. A deed from Joseph Hardy to David Reedy, dated May 8, 1810, disposes of, to the latter, several parcels of land in Cincinnatus, aggregating 1,100 acres. Reedy also owned considerable property in New York City.

**Regan, Peter C.**, Captain of the Seventh New York Battery in the Civil War; served in the Army of the Potomac.

**Reid, Mayne**, novelist and soldier. A native of Ireland, born in 1818. When twenty years old he came to the United States, and turned his steps westward in search of adventure among the Indians and trappers. After extensive travel through the country he settled in Philadelphia, where he devoted himself to literature. He volunteered for the Mexican War, and was wounded at Chapultepec. He produced a large number of novels.

**Reilly, James**, Minister of the Republic of Texas to the United States. He occupied the position during the second term of President Houston of Texas.

**Reilly, Lieut.**, an officer of the U. S. S. "Wasp" in 1814. He participated in the conflict between the "Wasp" and the British sloop-of-war "Reindeer," June 28, that year. The action lasted nineteen minutes, and resulted in the defeat and capture of the "Reindeer." The commander of the "Wasp" on this occasion was Capt. Johnston Blakeley, a native of Ireland.

**Reynolds, John**, governor of Illinois; born in Pennsylvania, 1789; died in Belleville, Ill., 1865. He was of Irish descent; became a lawyer, editor of a daily paper in Belleville, Ill., a member of the state legislature, speaker of the House, a justice of the Supreme Court, and a member of Congress.

**Rice, Matt.**, born in Ireland; was a captain in the Army of Northern Virginia (Confederate) during the Civil War; lost a leg at Gettysburg.

**Riley, E.**, a musical instrument maker, music engraver, and publisher, at 29 Chatham Street, New York, in 1826, and probably prior thereto.

**Riley, John**, a soldier of the Revolution; was a matross in Col. Elliott's artillery regiment, of Rhode Island.

**Riley, John, Richard, and Patrick**, settlers in the Connecticut Valley, 1634-40. They bought land in what later became known as "Ireland parish," now comprised in the city of Holyoke, Mass.

**Roach, John**, a soldier in the war, 1675-6, against the Indian King Philip. Roach was from Connecticut. He participated in the "Direful Swamp Fight," in southern Rhode Island. The town of Norwalk, Conn., awarded him a grant of land as a "gratuity."

**Robinson, William E.**, a native of County Tyrone, Ireland; born May 6, 1814. He came to America in 1836; was graduated from Yale College in 1841, and afterwards became a journalist. He was connected editorially with the "Daily Courier," of New Haven, Conn.; the "Express," of Buffalo, N. Y.; the "Irish World," of New York City, and other publications. He became Washington correspondent of the New York "Tribune," writing under the pen name of "Richelieu." In 1862 he was appointed by President Lincoln a collector of Internal Revenue, in which position he served four years. He was elected to Congress in 1866, and was re-elected in 1880 and 1882. He warmly advocated the cause of the Irish-American Fenians imprisoned in British jails. He organized, in 1847, an Irish relief movement, and secured the authorization of Congress for sending the U. S. S. "Macedonian" with relief stores to Ireland. He was also an active member of the Irish Land League. In 1853 he married a daughter of George Dougherty, of Newark, N. J. John E. Robinson, his son, be-



came a well-known journalist. Mr. Robinson, the father, died in Brooklyn, N. Y., Jan. 23, 1892.

**Rochford, Dennis**, of County Wexford, Ireland. He with his wife Mary and others came to Pennsylvania with William Penn in 1682, on the ship "Welcome." All, or nearly all, the passengers, were Quakers. Two daughters of Dennis and Mary died on the voyage. The passengers were described as "people of consequence" and as "people of property." Dennis was a member of the Assembly in 1683.

**Roddon, Cornelius**, a native of Ireland; died in New York City, 1811. He was "a distinguished performer in the Volunteer Band of the Republican Greens" of that city.

**Rogers, Thomas J.**, a prominent citizen of Pennsylvania. He was a native of Waterford, Ireland, and was brought to this country by his parents in 1784. They settled in Pennsylvania. Thomas J. was a member of Congress from Pennsylvania, 1818-24. He died in New York City, 1832.

**Ross, Robert**, of Bridgeport, Conn.; a son of Irish parents. He was ordained to the Congregational ministry in 1753. He was a remarkable man, six feet in height and well proportioned. His presence was imposing, and his ruffled shirt, wig and cocked hat seemed peculiarly in keeping with it. But he most strongly impressed himself upon the community through the warmth of his patriotism, and the decisiveness of his political convictions. He became a man of influence on the patriotic side and proportionally obnoxious to the royalists. At the outbreak of the Revolutionary War he preached on the text, "For the divisions of Reuben there were great searchings of heart." A company of soldiers raised to join the invasion of Canada in the fall of 1775, mustered in his door-yard and was commended to God in a fervent prayer by him before starting on their expedition.

**Rourk, Martin**, born in Ireland about 1760, and came to America about 1773. He spent two years in his uncle's store at St. Johns and came to Boston, Mass., in 1775. He became clerk in the company of Capt. Lawrence of the patriot army,

and subsequently married his widow. In May, 1775, Martin Rourk is mentioned as in a picket guard, having enlisted in April of that year. He reënlisted several times, was at Ticonderoga in 1776, and is mentioned as a sergeant after 1777. He settled in Durham, Me., about 1784, was town clerk in 1790-1807, and is spoken of as an excellent penman. He was also "the foremost school teacher" of Durham. He died in 1807.

**Rourke, Joseph**, a soldier of the Revolution. After the war he settled in or near what is now Waterbury, Conn. "Remaining here for about twelve or thirteen years, he learned of the intended uprising in his native country, which culminated in the Rebellion of 1798, and left on the old stage line for Derby, Conn., thence by way of the Sound for New York, with a view of reaching the scene of the conflict in time to render what service he could to the cause of the Irish patriot party. Whether he reached the scene of operations" will never be known. (In Vol. II. of the "Journal of the American-Irish Historical Society" is an article from the pen of Mr. Martin Scully, of Waterbury, devoted to Rourke.) Judge George H. Cowell, of Waterbury, states that "Joseph Rourk was not the only one of his race who came along here after the close of the Revolutionary War, but he is the only one I have a good recollection of hearing talked of when I was a boy. What made the old people remember him so well was the fact that in addition to being a brave soldier, he was an excellent shoemaker, and earned his living, during his stay here, by going among the farmers, repairing and making new footwear. The handsomest footwear ever worn in this state by the forefathers of many of the old American families was put up by Joseph Rourke. He was in the place for a good many years, and made a practice of leaving every year . . . telling his friends that he wanted to reach New York in time to attend divine service on Christmas Day." After his visit to New York he would each year return to Waterbury.

**Rowan, Stephen C.**, a distinguished American naval officer. He was a native of Ireland, born near Dublin, Dec. 25, 1808; died at Washington, D. C., March 31, 1890. In 1826 he entered the U. S. Navy as a midshipman. He participated in the

Seminole and Mexican wars, and commanded the U. S. S. "Pawnee" at the opening of the Civil War. He participated with this ship in the first naval action of the latter struggle—the attack on the Confederate battery, Aquia Creek, May 25, 1861. Later he destroyed a number of gunboats near Elizabeth City, N. C., in Feb., 1862. He also commanded the fleet coöperating with Gen. Burnside in the attack on and capture of Newbern. In the operations against the defences in Charleston harbor, 1863, Rowan commanded the "New Ironsides." He was made a Rear Admiral in 1866, and Vice-Admiral in 1870. He was retired in 1889.

**Rusk, Thomas Jefferson**, a soldier; born in South Carolina, Dec. 5, 1803. He was the son of an Irish stone mason. John C. Calhoun superintended his law studies and general education. Rusk removed to Georgia, became a leading lawyer, and wedded the daughter of Gen. Cleveland. In the winter of 1834-1835, he removed to Texas. He was a delegate in 1836 to the Convention which declared in favor of Texas as an independent republic. He became one of the most eminent men in the Texan republic. He was successively Secretary of War, Commander-in-Chief of the Army, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court and held various other offices. He was elected, in 1845, a delegate to the Convention to draft a constitution for the projected State of Texas. In 1846 he took his seat in the Congress of the United States as one of the first two senators from the new State of Texas. His colleague was Gen. Sam Houston. Rusk was a United States Senator for eleven years, and for some time was president pro tem of the National Senate. He died July 29, 1857, and "was mourned by the entire population of Texas."

**Rutherford, Griffith**, patriot of the American Revolution; prominent in North Carolina. In 1776 he was appointed a brigadier-general by the Provincial Congress; was a state senator in 1784.

**Ryan, George**, colonel of the One Hundred and Fortieth Regiment, New York Volunteers in the Civil War; killed May 8, 1864.

**Ryder Patrick**, captain in the Eighty-eighth Regiment, New York Volunteers, killed May 5, 1864, at the Wilderness.

**Rylei, James**, an inhabitant of "ye towne of Hampsted on Long Island," N. Y., in 1683. His name appears in a list of the valuation of the estates in the town that year. Anthony Kelly was an inhabitant of Easthampton, L. I., N. Y., the same year.

**Savage, John**, a New York jurist; son of Irish immigrants. He was born about 1790, studied law and was admitted to the bar. He was a member of the State Legislature about 1814, and was soon after elected to Congress, where he served two terms. He was also Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of New York, and Treasurer of the United States for New York.

**Savage, John**, journalist, poet and dramatist; a native of Dublin, Ireland; born Dec. 13, 1828; died at Spragueville, Pa., Oct. 9, 1888. Savage came to America in 1848. Among his works may be mentioned "'98 and '48: the Modern Revolutionary History and Literature of Ireland" (1856); "Sibyl," a tragedy (produced in 1858, printed in 1865); "Our Living Representative Men" (1860); "Life of Andrew Johnson" (1865); "Fenian Heroes," etc. (1868), and a number of popular songs, including "The Starry Flag."

**Savage, John H.**, an eminent lawyer, soldier and legislator; born about 1812, in Tennessee, of Irish parentage. While still a boy he served as a volunteer on the Texas frontier; subsequently studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1837, and was elected attorney-general in 1841. He served in the Mexican War, and was wounded at the battle of Chapultepec. He resumed the practice of law after the war, and in 1849 was elected to Congress.

**Schuyler, Cortlandt**, a captain in a British marching regiment "who married a handsome and agreeable Irishwoman in Ireland, while stationed there with his regiment, and whom he brought to Albany," N. Y., about 1763. On the death of her husband Mrs. Schuyler went back to Ireland with her children.

**Shanley, Timothy L.**, a captain in the Sixty-ninth New York Infantry; died Oct. 1, 1862, of wounds received at Antietam.

**Shaw, John**, born at Mountmellick, Ireland; came to Philadelphia, Pa., 1790. He was then 17 years of age. In 1798 he commanded the armed schooner "Enterprise," with a crew of 76 men, and in six months captured eight French privateers. Subsequently, President Jefferson appointed him to command the Norfolk Navy Yard. He ranked as a commodore in the War of 1812, and during that war had command of the American squadron in the Mediterranean. He died at Philadelphia, 1823.

**Shay, Timothy**, captain in Lieut.-Col. Daniel Delavan's regiment, Westchester County, N. Y., 1797.

**Shields, James**, a distinguished soldier and statesman; born in County Tyrone, Ireland, 1810. He came to the United States with his parents, studied law, and settled in Illinois. He was elected to the State Legislature, was later State Auditor, Judge of the State Supreme Court and Commissioner of the Land Office. At the breaking out of the Mexican War he offered his services, was made a brigadier-general, and took command of the Illinois troops. He served under Gen. Taylor and also with Scott on the march to the City of Mexico. He was badly wounded at Cerro Gordo, but soon rejoined his command, and was again dangerously wounded at Chapultepec; was brevetted major-general for gallant service. He became governor of the Territory of Oregon in 1848, and was soon after chosen United States Senator from Illinois. He removed to Minnesota in 1855, and on the admission of that State to the Union he was again elected to the United States Senate. He removed to California in 1860, and on the breaking out of the Civil War offered his services, was made a brigadier-general, joined the Army of the Potomac, greatly distinguished himself in the Shenandoah Valley, and had two desperate engagements with Stonewall Jackson, whom he foiled. Gen. Shields resigned his commission in 1863, settling first in Wisconsin, but soon removing to Missouri, and resuming the practice of law. He was elected to the State Legisla-

ture of Missouri, and in 1879 was chosen to the United States Senate, thus having represented at different times three different States. He died June 1, 1879.

**Shiell, Hugh**, born in Ireland; became a successful physician. He located in Philadelphia, and in 1780 subscribed a large sum to the bank that had been organized to furnish the patriot army with supplies. He became a member of the Hibernia Fire Company of Philadelphia.

**Smith, Jeremiah**, a native of Ireland; born, 1705; came to Boston, Mass, 1726. He settled in Milton, Mass., and engaged in the manufacture of paper. He retired from business about 1775.

**Smyth, Frederick**, an eminent jurist; born near the city of Galway, Ireland, 1832; died in Atlantic City, N. J., Aug. 18, 1900. Coming to New York a young man, he started as a clerk in the law office of Florence McCarthy, and remained in the position until McCarthy became Justice of the Marine Court. Smyth then entered the office of John McKeon, and in 1855 was admitted to the bar. When McKeon was made U. S. District Attorney to succeed Charles O'Connor, Smyth became one of his assistants, and later went into partnership with McKeon, the firm name being McKeon & Smyth. The firm continued until 1879, when Smyth was appointed Recorder to fill the unexpired term of the late John K. Hackett. Smyth was subsequently elected Recorder for a full term of fourteen years. Upon the expiration of his term, he was succeeded by John W. Goff, and was elected to the Supreme bench. Smyth had been Commissioner of Schools in New York city, from 1863 to 1865, and also served on the Board of Education. In 1876 he was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention that nominated Samuel J. Tilden, and was a Presidential elector.

**Snow, Robert**, a native of Ireland, who came to New York city prior to 1788, and early conducted a shoe store at or near the corner of Elm and Reed streets. He was later a clerk in the employ of John Pintard. In 1788 Mr. Snow was appointed

a potash inspector. About this time he went into partnership with John Brower. As Snow & Brower they kept a store on Front near Broad street, and conducted a prosperous business. Mr. Snow had seven children, all of whom died young. He had a kindly heart and was known as "everybody's friend." Owing to no fault of his own, he twice practically lost the bulk of his property, and finally became reduced to poverty. His wife was afflicted with rheumatism for twenty-two years, eighteen of which she was confined to her bed. Mr. Snow is prominently mentioned in Stiles' "History of Brooklyn," N. Y.

**Stack, Edward**, an Irish-French officer during the American revolution. He served at one period under John Paul Jones, as a volunteer on the "Bon Homme Richard"; participated in the engagement with the "Serapis."

**Sterling, Dr. Henry**, an Irish physician and surgeon, who was located in Providence, R. I., before and during the Revolution. After the patriots from Providence had destroyed the British armed vessel "Gaspee," June 10, 1772, Dr. Sterling responded to a summons to attend the wounded commander of the "Gaspee."

**Stewart, Alexander T.**, merchant and capitalist; born near Belfast, Ireland, Oct. 12, 1803; died in New York city, April 10, 1876. He was established in the dry goods business in New York City as early as 1825, and conducted it for many years. He accumulated great wealth, estimated to be about \$40,000,000. President Grant nominated him for Secretary of the U. S. Treasury, in 1869, but he was not confirmed.

**Stewart, John**, an Irishman by birth; patriot of the Revolution; married a sister of Gen. Wayne. During the Revolution he commanded a corps of light infantry. He was with his brother-in-law, "Mad Anthony," at the storming of Stony Point, and received from Congress a gold medal for his bravery on that occasion.

**Suffern, Thomas**, a prominent New York merchant. He was born in Belfast, Ireland, June 21, 1787, and died in New



York city, April 11, 1869. He landed in New York in 1808, and engaged with his uncle, George Suffern, a tobacco dealer, as clerk. Thomas was then twenty-one years of age. Later he succeeded to the business. His friends in Ireland consigned him linen, and he eventually engaged in the Irish linen trade, which was the foundation of his fortune. He became prominent as a bank director, one of the council of the New York University, was a member of the Chamber of Commerce, and also took an active part in the numerous charities of the city. He restored his old parish church in Ireland, and founded a public fountain in Belfast, his native place. He was a cousin of President Andrew Jackson, on his mother's side, and entertained Jackson at his home in Park Place during an official visit of the President to New York. Mr. Suffern first lived in Gold Street, then moved to Greenwich Street near the Battery, and then to Park Place. In 1833 he moved to Washington Square. Alexander T. Stewart when he first came to this country brought letters of introduction to him, and Mr. Suffern gave him a credit for all the linens he could sell, when Stewart opened a small store on Broadway below Chambers Street opposite the Park. The secret of Mr. Stewart's success was that by the advice of Mr. Suffern he purchased all his goods on open account, paid for them when convenient, and thus was never pressed for money. Walter Barrett's "Old Merchants of New York" says of Thomas Suffern: "If the tax book was consulted [in 1861], very likely his name would appear as paying taxes on one-half a million of real estate, and half as much more on personal. Yet who would imagine what an active career that same man has had in this city, how greatly he has added to its wealth and prosperity, while pursuing and achieving it for himself. Ask nine men in ten who that apparently very aged man is, with such marked features, showing great energy and determined purpose, and they will tell you it is Mr. Thomas Suffern, an Irishman. . . . He married a daughter of William Wilson, a very wealthy merchant. Old Mr. George Suffern never married. His property descended to Thomas, his nephew." In 1845 Thomas Suffern became the owner of a large tract of land in the city of Chicago, half a mile from Humboldt Park, known as the Suffern subdivision, being a quarter section and half a mile square.



His executors, James N. Hamilton and Edward M. Tailer, have built and sold over four hundred houses, have eight churches, a public school, a synagogue, and a Greek church subscribed to by the Russian Government, on the property. Mr. Suffern was a great believer in the future of Chicago.

**Sullivan, Daniel R.**, a captain in the Sixty-seventh N. Y. Infantry; died June 26, 1862, of wounds received at Fair Oaks.

**Sullivan, James**, a native of Somersworth, N. H., born 1744; died in Boston, Dec., 10, 1808. He was a lawyer, a patriot of the Revolution, a judge of the Massachusetts Superior Court, a member of the State Constitutional Convention, a delegate to the Continental Congress, attorney-general of Massachusetts. He was elected governor of Massachusetts in 1807, and was reelected in 1808. He was a brother of Gen. John Sullivan of the Revolution.

**Sullivan, Jerry A.**, major in the First N. Y. Veteran Cavalry; killed May 10, 1864, at Cabletown, Va.

**Sullivan, John**, a captain in the Sixty-third regiment, N. Y. Volunteers; died Dec. 15, 1862, of wounds received at Fredericksburg.

X **Sullivan, John**, an early pioneer of San Francisco, Cal. He was born in County Limerick, Ireland, 1824; settled in California in Dec., 1844, and later became one of the wealthiest citizens of San Francisco. He was a founder of the Hibernia Bank of that city, and was the first president of the institution. He died in 1882. The value of the prominent gifts of Mr. Sullivan to the Catholic Church in San Francisco has been estimated thus: Palace Hotel property, \$700,000; Mechanics' Institute Block, Larkin Street, \$500,000; five 50 varas in Calvary Cemetery, \$100,000; St. Mary's Church lot, \$50,000. Total, over \$1,300,000. A son, Hon. Frank J. Sullivan, became a member of Congress and a park commissioner of San Francisco.

**Sullivan, Timothy**, colonel during the Civil War of the

Twenty-fourth regiment, N. Y. Volunteers. The regiment lost six commissioned officers at the second battle of Bull Run. Col. Sullivan resigned in Jan., 1863.

**Sweeny, Thomas W.**, brigadier-general of volunteers in the Civil War, was born in Cork, Ireland, 1820; came to the United States in 1832; died at Astoria, L. I., N. Y., 1892. He attended school in New York city. In the war with Mexico he was a lieutenant in the First New York Volunteers, which sailed from New York, Jan. 8, 1847, for Vera Cruz. He participated in the engagements at Cerro Gordo, Contreras, and Churubusco, being twice wounded at the latter place, resulting in the amputation of an arm. On his return to New York, in 1848, he was brevetted captain by the governor of the State, was presented a medal by the city government, and was given a "grand reception ball" at Castle Garden. On recommendation of Gen. Scott he was commissioned a lieutenant in the Second U. S. Infantry. He rendered service at forts in New York Harbor and in the West. He left with his regiment for California, late in 1848, and reached Monterey, April 6, 1849. He took part in the Yuma and other Indian wars, on one occasion being wounded in the neck by an arrow. He was ordered to New York City, in 1858, on recruiting service, and was so engaged when the Rebellion broke out. On Jan. 19, 1861, he was made captain, and was appointed to the command of the U. S. Arsenal, St. Louis, Mo. He was made colonel of the Fifty-second Illinois Infantry, Jan. 21, 1862; was brigadier-general of volunteers, Nov. 29, 1862, to Aug. 24, 1865, and was later an officer of the Sixteenth U. S. Infantry. He was retired with the full rank of brigadier-general United States Army, May 11, 1870. He took part in many important engagements of the Civil War. He was again wounded at the battle of Wilson's Creek, and again at the battle of Shiloh, where he commanded a brigade. He commanded a division in the Atlanta campaign. Gen. Sweeny was one of the Guard of Honor in charge of the remains of President Lincoln when they lay in state in City Hall, New York. Gen. Sweeny took an active interest in the Fenian movement, and submitted a plan to the Fenian Congress at Philadelphia, in 1865, for the invasion of Canada.

**Tagert, Joseph**, thirty-one years president of the Hibernian Society, Philadelphia, Pa. He was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, 1758; came to America in 1783, engaged in business at Newbern, N. C., and in 1795 settled in Philadelphia. He was of the firm Tagert & Smith, importers and wholesale dealers. He was for many years president of the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank. Mr. Tagert was secretary of the Hibernian Society from March 17, 1814, to March 17, 1818, and was president of the organization at the time of his death, 1849.

**Talbot, Thomas**, governor of Massachusetts; born in Cambridge, N. Y., 1818; died at Billerica, Mass., 1885. He was of Irish parentage.

**Taylor, George**, an Irishman; prominent resident of Providence, R. I.; taught school there for over forty years, and was for a number of years president of the town council; "was an honor to the country that gave him birth." He died in 1778, in his seventy-seventh year.

**Thompson, Launt**, a noted sculptor. He was a native of Queen's County, Ireland, and was born in 1833; died at Middletown, N. Y., Sept. 26, 1894. He came with his mother to the United States, and settled in Albany, N. Y., 1846, and in New York city in 1858. He became a member of the Academy of Design.

**Thornton, James**, and his friend, Robert Peibles, both Irish immigrants, made a contract, in 1738, with Col. John Stoddard, of Northampton, Mass., for the purchase of the latter's section of "Equivalent lands." Their object was to establish thereon a settlement of people "who shall be such as were inhabitants of the Kingdom of Ireland or their descendants."

**Tracy, Patrick**, a soldier in the company of Capt. Simeon Thayer, of Providence, R. I.; went with the company to Canada, 1775, and served in the forces under Gen. Richard Montgomery. Tracy, like Montgomery, was killed in the assault on Quebec.

**Trant, Dominick**, an ensign in the Revolution. He belonged to the Ninth Massachusetts regiment, and died Nov. 7, 1782, in his eighteenth year. In the military cemetery at West Point is a headstone to Ensign Trant, from which we learn that he "was a native of Cork, in Ireland, which place he quitted from a thirst for military glory and an ardent desire to embrace the American cause. He died equally lamented, as he was beloved, by all who knew him."

**Tryon, William**, a native of Ireland; became an officer in the British army. In 1765 he was made governor of North Carolina, succeeding Gov. Arthur Dobbs, who was also an Irishman. Tryon became governor of the province of New York in 1771. While he was occupying this office the Revolution broke out.

**Tyler, Robert**, son of a president of the United States. Thomas D'Arcy McGee, in his "History of the Irish Settlers in North America," refers to him as follows: "Thus, in 1834, and still more in 1840, when Mr. O'Connell attempted the repeal of the legislative union with England, auxiliary societies sprung up in every considerable city of the United States. In 1842 Mr. Robert Tyler, son of the president, joined the movement in Philadelphia, and in Sept., 1843, he presided over a Repeal Convention in New York. Delegates from thirteen states and one territory sat in that convention, which deliberated for three days on its own relations to the cause of Irish liberty. It adjourned, resolving to organize each state of the Union, and intending to come together again whenever the exigencies of the cause required it."

**Tyler, R. C.**, "an Irishman by birth, and an American by adoption"; brigadier-general in the Confederate service; wounded at Missionary Ridge.

**Usher, Sheldon**, a native of the city of Dublin, Ireland; died in New York City, 1811. He was the "original manufacturer of those justly celebrated mineral waters now in such high estimation."

**Walsh, Hugh**, treasurer in 1786 of the General Society of Mechanics and Tradesmen, New York City.

**Walsh, Michael**, editor, and political leader; a native of Youghal, Ireland; born March 7, 1810. He came to America and settled in Baltimore, Md., receiving a splendid education and becoming a lithographer. He removed to New York city and, in 1839, became a member of the State Assembly. He was for years a leader in the Democratic party in the State. In 1840, he established "The Knickerbocker," which continued two years, and resulted in Walsh's conviction for libel. Upon being released from confinement, he started a publication called "The Subterranean." He was elected to Congress in 1853-5, and was eventually sent by the government on a confidential mission to England and Mexico. He was a visitor to the camps of the contending armies in the Crimea. During the Dorr war in Rhode Island he visited that state as a sympathizer with the Dorrites. In 1843 he published his "Speeches," "Poems," and other writings. He died in New York city March 17, 1859.

**Walsh, Robert**, author; born in Baltimore, Md., 1784; died in Paris, February 7, 1859. His father, an Irishman, became a merchant in Baltimore. In 1796, Robert, the subject of this sketch, delivered a poetical address at Georgetown College before President George Washington. Walsh subsequently studied law, was admitted to the bar, and commenced the practise of his profession in Philadelphia. Owing to deafness, he subsequently embarked in journalism. He began, in 1811, the publication of "The American Review of History and Politics." This is stated to have been the first quarterly issued in the United States. He conducted it two years. In 1817-18, Walsh edited the "American Register;" and in 1819, he established, at Philadelphia, the "National Gazette," and remained connected with the latter until 1836, when he disposed of the publication. Walsh also edited the "Magazine of Foreign Literature," resuscitated the "American Review," March, 1827, and continued to edit it with great ability for ten years. He went to reside in Paris about 1836; was U. S. Consul there in 1845-51, and resided there until his death in 1859. He was the author of several books.

**Walter, Nehemiah**, was sent by his father from Ireland to America, about 1674, to serve an apprenticeship to an uphols-

terer in Boston. Having a fondness for books he, with the consent of his father, attended college and graduated in 1680. He settled in Roxbury, Mass., and married Sarah, a daughter of Increase Mather.

**Ward, William**, a native of Ireland; went to Texas in 1835; commanded a company of artillery at the battle of San Antonio, in which engagement he lost a leg.

**Waring, Henry**, born in what is now Greenwich, Conn., Oct. 11, 1773. On his father's side he came from an old family in Ireland, and on his mother's side he was of Scottish descent. His father was a captain of artillery during the American Revolution. Henry, the subject of this sketch, was the eldest son, and in early life came to New York and became a clerk in the employ of Bedient & Hubbell, merchants located near the old Fly Market. He remained with this firm until 1793, when he went to sea. Later, he commanded a vessel engaged in trade between New York and the West Indies. He was taken prisoner in 1795 by a French sloop-of-war and his vessel given over to the care of a prize crew. This crew was ordered to take the vessel to Martinique. During the voyage Waring and one other man turned the tables on the prize crew, recaptured the vessel, locked up the French crew in the fore-castle and headed for the island of Jamaica. Within ten days' sail of that place, however, Waring's ship was boarded by a Spanish frigate, which upon investigation, liberated the imprisoned prize crew and again gave them possession of the ship. Waring and his associate were taken to the island of Eustatia, held prisoners for several months, and were then exchanged and sent to New York. In a short time Waring was given command of the privateer "Adelia," carrying seven guns, which had been fitted out by New York merchants. At the reorganization of the U. S. navy, the government offered him a commission, but he declined it. Waring then organized a mercantile firm in New York City, and transacted business under the firm name Waring & Eden. His partner died and the firm then became Kimberly & Waring. From about 1806 Waring and his family resided in New York city, but passed considerable of their time at Brooklyn, where he owned property on the Heights. He made Brooklyn his home in 1813,

and together with his partner became interested in the naval store business. As a presidential elector, to which position he was chosen in 1832, he voted for Jackson. He disposed of his property upon Brooklyn Heights in 1836, and erected a residence in another part of the city. Waring was one of the first directors of the Long Island Bank, and was also connected with the Brooklyn Savings Bank, being one of the original trustees of the latter. He died in 1848. He and Gov. De Witt Clinton were intimate friends. During our second war with England Waring actively participated in 1814 in work on the erection of Forts Greene and Swift.

**Waters, William**, patented land in Maryland as early as 1663. He was a son of Capt. Edward and Grace (O'Neil) Waters.

**Watson, Matthew**, an Irish settler at Barrington, R. I., 1722; engaged in the brick-making industry, shipping the product to New York and elsewhere. Bicknell states that "the brick mansions of some of the old Manhattan families were probably made of Barrington clay." The labor in Watson's old brickyards was done chiefly by slaves, of whom he owned nearly fifty. All these he manumitted some time before his death. "It is said that up to the day of his death, his facilities were unimpaired, except for blindness. On the day that he was 100 years old, he called for his saddle-horse, mounted without assistance, and rode off briskly for a couple of miles. Upon his return, the negro servant being absent, and the great gate unopened, he touched up his horse and cleared it at a bound." He lived for some years afterward.

**Welch, Edward**, mentioned in Savage's "Genealogical Dictionary" of New England, which states that Welch was "an Irish youth" sent over by the ruling power in England, in the ship "Goodfellow," "to be sold here."

**Wells, James**, a private in the Sixth N. Y. Cavalry in the Civil War. He is mentioned as follows in an account of the third day's fight at Gettysburg: "Gen. Hancock mounted, and accompanied by his staff, with the corps flag flying in the



hands of the brave Irishman Private Wells, started at the right of his line, and slowly rode along the terrible crest to the extreme left of his position, while shot and shell roared and crashed around him, and every moment tore great gaps in the ranks at his side."

**Welsh, Peter**, adjutant during the Revolution in the New York regiment of levies commanded by Col. Frederick Weissenfels. Samuel Logan was a major, and Edward Conner quartermaster in the regiment.

**Williams, Barney**, a celebrated actor, whose real name was Bernard Flaherty. He was born in the city of Cork, Ireland, June 19, 1824. Although born in Cork, the home of his parents was at Granard, County Longford. He was brought to America when between seven and eight years of age. In early life he was connected with the New York "Courier and Enquirer." Entering the theatrical profession, he made his first appearance on the stage, in 1840, at the Franklin Theatre, in Chatham Square, New York. Later he was connected with the Bowery Amphitheatre, New York, and with the Walnut Street Theatre, Philadelphia, Pa. Subsequently he returned to New York city, and organized the "Columbia Minstrels." He played at the P. T. Barnum Museum for some two years, and afterward appeared in Albany, N. Y.; Boston, Mass.; Philadelphia, Pa.; Baltimore, Md., and other cities. On Nov. 24, 1849, he married a "youthful and beautiful actress, who had made her début at the New National Theatre in Chatham Square," New York. Their first appearance after their marriage was in Washington, D. C. Later they went on extensive professional tours in this country, Ireland, England and Scotland. In these tours they scored great triumphs. Williams purchased a summer home at Bath, L. I., which he named "Kathleen Villa," in honor of his wife. Here they dispensed lavish hospitality, and entertained many distinguished people. In 1868-9 and '70 Williams was manager of the old Wallack Theatre, at Broadway and Broome Street, New York. He had a city residence at 41 East 38th Street that city, where he possessed a fine collection of works of art. His property, real and personal, was estimated at from \$250,000



to \$500,000. He died at his home in New York city. He has been spoken of as "one of the most popular and genial Irish comedians that have graced the American stage."

**Williamson, Hugh**, a member of the North Carolina House of Commons in 1782 and 1785; was also elected to the Continental Congress. He was a native of Pennsylvania. His father, an Irishman, had been a clothier in Dublin, and came to this country in 1730.

**Wilson, Rev. James**, an Irishman who visited Providence, R. I., in 1791, and eventually became pastor there of the old "Round Top" church. He remained with the church until his death, a period of over 48 years. About the year 1800 he was appointed, by the Town Council of Providence, master of one of the four free schools established there.

**Wise, George S., Jr.**, a native of Virginia, of Irish descent. He went to Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1812, and was purser in the navy yard there. He was of a pleasant disposition, and became very popular. "During one season of scarcity of labor and of food for the poor, he established, in connection with some of his brother officers of the Navy and the charitable ladies of the village [Brooklyn], an ordinary where many little children were daily fed, instructed and clothed; and from this originated the Loisian School, of which he was secretary. He was one of the almoners of the Brooklyn Dorcas Society, and the principal founder of the Erin Fraternal Association, of which he was president at the time of his decease. As president of the Roman Catholic Society he was largely instrumental in the erection here [Brooklyn] of their first church edifice." He was an active member of the King's County Agricultural Society, and was a trustee of the village in 1822-23. He died Nov. 20, 1824.

**Wright, Michael**, a native of Queen's County, Ireland; patriot of the American Revolution; enlisted at Providence, R. I., 1781, and served in a Rhode Island regiment of the line.

## A GENERAL INDEX

- A beautiful shamrock wreath is presented Miss Bryant, 171.
- Ability of the Irish to cross the Atlantic at so remote a period as the sixth century, 13.
- Abraham, Plains of, 429.
- A daughter of Patrick Mark is killed by the Indians, 428.
- Address by Thomas Francis Meagher, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236.
- Address of President Theodore Roosevelt to the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, 352.
- Address to the Rt. Hon. W. E. Gladstone by the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, 323, 324.
- Advertisements in Washington, D. C., papers, 190, 191, 192.
- Advertisements, Some interesting, 158, 190, 191, 213, 214, 215.
- "A gallant officer," Martin Burke, 381.
- "A glorious example of the old New Yorker," 100.
- Agnew, John, "a good and remarkable man" who "disliked English rule in Ireland," 57.
- A group of Irishmen who named the little town of Kinsale on the Potomac about 1662, 431.
- "A handsome little Irishman," 392.
- "A handsome, good-natured-looking Irishman in a ragged provincial uniform," 389.
- A huge land purchase, 144, 145.
- Alabama, Emerald Guards of, 435.
- Albany, N. Y., Sons of Erin of, 248.
- Albany, N. Y., St. Patrick's Society of, 248.
- Alden John, "the Irishman," 19.
- A legacy of \$10,000 by Mrs. Caroline Donovan, 180.
- Alexanders, The, of New York City, 95, 96.
- A list of New York officers serving in the Patriot army during the Revolution, 113, 114.
- Along the coast and within the limits of the Plymouth jurisdiction, 20.
- America Before Columbus, History of, 13.
- America, Early Irish voyages to, 13.
- American eagles, half eagles and quarter eagles shipped to Ireland, 159.
- American history, The Irish element in, 11.
- American-Irish Historical Society, 23, 27, 179, 426, 431.
- American prisoners put to death by the British with the bayonet, 126.
- American privateer lost near Plymouth, Mass., 426.
- Americans, The, take possession of New York City, 122.
- "Amiable child," St. Claire Pollock, the, 137, 138.
- Among the killed and wounded were several Irish men and women, 202, 203.
- "A native of Donegal in the Kingdom of Ireland," 379.
- A native of Galway, Ireland, Maurice Lynch, 181.
- "And a plentiful supply of his poor relations," 396.
- "And 104 veterans of the Revolution acted as pall bearers," 136.
- Andriessen, Jan, "de Iersman van Dublingh," 27, 28, 29.
- "And some returned to Ireland," 25.
- "And that there was in truth a Great Ireland besides the Ireland of which we know," 13.
- "And with them must have come many Catholics," 208.
- "An honor to the country that gave him birth," 474.
- An Irish clergyman a guest at Mount Vernon, 187.
- An Irishman slain by the Indians, Robert Beers, 374.
- "An Irishman who had served under Washington," John Robinson, 180.
- An Irish Palatine, Margaret Switzer, 58.
- An Irish Quaker, Thomas Fawcett, 402.
- "An Irish servant lad," 69.

- An Irish settlement near the Wal-  
about named "Vinegar Hill,"  
127.
- An Irish weaver, Major John Clark,  
the grandson of, 387.
- "An Irish youth" sent over "by  
the ruling power in England," 68.
- Antietam, Battle of, 422, 434, 438.
- Antrim, Dublin and Londonderry  
in New Hampshire, 44.
- "A parcel of likely servants," 68, 69.
- A participant in King Philip's war,  
John Casey, 385.
- Appeals to Irish residents of New  
York, Boston and Baltimore dur-  
ing the War of 1812-15, 165, 166.
- A pedagogue of the old school, 186.
- A privateer commander, David  
Donahew, 396.
- A regular packet ship between Sligo  
and New York, 160.
- A reign of suffering, wretchedness  
and misery, 149, 150, 151.
- A Revolutionary soldier of Con-  
necticut, Joseph Rourke, 465.
- A Rhode Island pioneer, Thomas  
Casey, 385.
- Ari Marson's sojourn in Great Ire-  
land, 14, 15.
- Army of the Potomac, St. Patrick's  
Day celebration in, 296, 297.
- Arrival at New York of ships from  
Ireland, 153, 155.
- Arrival at Plymouth colony of a  
ship having many Irish aboard,  
19, 20.
- Article on the New York Pollocks  
by Mr. Bartholomew Moynahan,  
137, 138, 139.
- A runaway indentured Irish serv-  
ant, 68.
- "As a land long known by name to  
the Northmen," 16.
- A schoolmate of General Washing-  
ton's wife, 100.
- "Ashes of the heroic Montgomery,"  
242.
- A ship bound from Dublin for New  
York is boarded at sea by a Brit-  
ish sloop-of-war and several of  
the passengers impressed, 156.
- A ship bound from Dublin for New  
York City strikes on Wicklow  
Banks, 152.
- A ship from the river of Sligo, Ire-  
land, is cast away at Martha's  
Vineyard, Mass., 156.
- A ship sent from the Massachusetts  
Bay colony to Ireland for pro-  
visions, 23.
- Assault on Quebec, Montgomery's,  
120, 121, 474.
- A stirring scene in New York dur-  
ing our second war with England,  
166, 167.
- At the Outset, Introduction, 9.
- A vessel with Irish emigrants is  
driven ashore at Newport, R. I.,  
156.
- "A veteran Latin schoolmaster,"  
Richard Fitzgerald, 45.
- A victim of the Boston massacre,  
Patrick Carr, 385.
- Bacon, Michael, comes from Ireland  
and settles at Dedham, Mass.,  
372.
- Baker, Miss Virginia, of Warren,  
R. I., 21.
- Baltimore, Md., The Hibernian So-  
ciety of, 253.
- Baptismal Register of old St.  
Peter's Church, New York City,  
Extracts from the, 78, 79, 80, 81,  
82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90,  
91, 92.
- Barbadoes, Irish property owners  
in, 37, 38, 39.
- Barbadoes, Irish transported to, 24.
- Barbour, Thomas, Sketch of, 372,  
373.
- Barnstable, Mass., A brig from Ire-  
land arrives at, 156.
- Barry, Capt. Patrick, 374.
- Barry, Commodore John, 374.
- Battle of Antietam, 422, 434, 438.
- Battle of Bunker Hill, 44, 436.
- Battle of Chancellorsville, 391, 438,  
456.
- Battle of Chapultepec, 467, 468.
- Battle of Cerro Gordo, 473, 468.
- Battle of Churubusco, 473.
- Battle of Contreras, 473.
- Battle of Fort Moultrie, 262.
- Battle of Fredericksburg, 438, 444,  
456.
- Battle of Gettysburg, 456.
- Battle of Guilford Court House,  
424.
- Battle of Lexington, 408.
- Battle of Malvern Hill, 450.
- Battle of Opequan, 435.
- Battle of Sharpsburg, 445.
- Battle of South Mountain, 422.
- Battle of Spottsylvania, 435.
- Battle of Tippecanoe, 452.
- Battle of Williamsburg, 435.
- Battle on Lake Champlain, 386, 434.
- Beamish, North Ludlow, 14, 15, 16.

- Beers, Robert, an Irishman, slain by the Indians, 374.
- Berkeley comes to Rhode Island, 46.
- Biographical Sketches, 371.
- Birch, George L., Sketch of, 375.
- Blennerhasset, Harman, The experience of, 375, 376.
- Blue Ridge, Irish settle along the, 40.
- Boston, Charitable Irish Society of, 45, 46, 122, 179, 249, 250, 301, 302.
- Boston Irishmen appealed to during the War of 1812-15, 165.
- Boston massacre, Patrick Carr, a victim of the, 385.
- Boston records, Extracts from the, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55.
- Boston, Siege of, 433.
- Boston, The ship "Lime" arrives at, from Ireland, 149.
- Bradford, Governor, of Plymouth colony, mentions Irish there, 20.
- Brendan's voyage to America, 13, 14, 17, 18.
- British attack on Havre de Grace, John O'Neil the hero of the, 167, 168.
- Brougham, John, Sketch of, 378.
- Buchanan, President James, Sketch of, 379.
- Bunker Hill, Battle of, 44, 436.
- "But it rather appeared to them that they spoke Irish," 15.
- Butler, James, "came from Ireland about 1653," 382.
- Butler, John, the first child of Irish parentage born in Woburn, Mass., 382.
- Butterfield, Gen. Daniel, 17.
- Cahill, Rev. D. W., Sketch of, 383, 384.
- Caldwell, Rev. James, Sketch of, 384.
- Calhoun, John C., Letter from, 198, 199.
- Calhoun, Patrick, 198.
- "Came from Ireland about 1653," James Butler, 382.
- "Captain Clark, the master, sickened and died," 149.
- "Captain Haggerty, slain in battle," 337.
- Capture of the "Margaretta," 446, 447.
- Carpenter, Esther B., of Wakefield, R. I., 73.
- Carrolls, The, of Maryland, 35.
- Carr, Patrick, a victim of the Boston massacre, 385.
- Carrickfergus, The ship "Eagle Wing" from, 21.
- Carrick-on-Shannon, Robert Strawbridge a native of, 58.
- Caseys, Early, of Rhode Island, 24, 25.
- Casey, John, a participant in King Philip's war, 22, 23, 385.
- Casey, Thomas, a Rhode Island pioneer, 24, 385.
- Cashel, Psalter of, 13.
- Catholic address to George Washington, 104.
- Catholic institute in New York City, An early, 174.
- Catholic priests in New York City, Early, 141, 142, 143.
- Celebration of St. Patrick's Day in the Army of the Potomac, 296, 297.
- Celtic literature and Celtic antiquities, 357.
- Celtic sagas, The old, 357.
- Centennial anniversary of the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, 301.
- Cerro Gordo, Battle of, 468, 473.
- Chancellorsville, Battle of, 391, 438, 456.
- Chaplains of Irish birth or descent with our French allies during the American Revolution, 142.
- Chapultepec, Battle of, 467, 468.
- Charitable Irish Society of Boston, 45, 46, 122, 179, 249, 250, 301, 302.
- Charleston, S. C., Founders of the Hibernian Society of, 264.
- Charleston, S. C., Irish Volunteers of, 268, 269, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 278.
- Charleston, S. C., St. Patrick's Benevolent Society of, 260, 277.
- Charleston, S. C., The Hibernian Society of, 245, 249, 259-271.
- Churubusco, Battle of, 473.
- Cincinnati Society of the, 122, 260, 413.
- "Clare, and Roche, and Dillon," 232.
- Clark, Major John, "grandson of an Irish weaver," 387.
- Clintons, The, of New York, 112, 122, 123.
- Clogston family of New Hampshire, 44.
- Coffee, Edward, "an Irish man servant," 68.
- "Col. Greene's Regiment of Foot," 439.
- Collins, William, accompanies a

- party from the West Indies to New Haven, 25.  
 "Colony of Irish," A projected, mentioned by Cotton Mather, 43.  
 Colony of Refugio, 459.  
 Colony of San Patricio, 435.  
 Columbus, An Irishman with, 18.  
 Completion of the Erie Canal, 192.  
 Connaught Rangers, The, 303.  
 Conner, Philip, of Maryland, 35.  
 Constable, William, 99, 100, 101, 138, 144, 204, 206, 207, 300.  
 Contents, Table of, 5.  
 Contract made with an Irishman to collect the bones of martyrs of the "Jersey" prison ship, 127.  
 Contreras, Battle of, 473.  
 Copy of the last letter known to have been written by Gen. Richard Montgomery, 120.  
 Corcoran, Gen. Michael, Sketch of, 390.  
 Corcoran Legion, The, 390.  
 Corcoran, William W., Sketch of, 390, 391.  
 Cork and Dublin, Vessels regularly trading between New York and, 66.  
 Cork and New York, The ship "Needham" a regular trader between, 67.  
 "Cork, Belfast, and other parts," 99.  
 Cork, David Hamilton, a native of, 409.  
 Cork, James Boies writes from, to Samuel Waldo of Boston, 376.  
 Cork, Passengers arrive at Boston from, 52.  
 Cork School of Art, 427.  
 Cork, Servants just arrived from, advertised in Philadelphia, 68, 69.  
 Cork, William Penn had resided for some time in, 34.  
 Cornbury, Lady Katherine, of New York, 56.  
 Cromwell's barbarous régime in Ireland, 24.  
 Crowell, Thomas, an Irish school teacher in Brunswick, Me., 392, 393.  
 Crown Point, Dennis Maccarty engaged in expedition against, 426.  
 Crowninshield, Sally, of Salem, Mass., 395.  
 Cuming, James R., Sketch of, 393.  
 Danaher, Judge Franklin M., of Albany, N. Y., 27, 28, 29.  
 Darby Field, an Irishman of the Massachusetts Bay colony, 21, 22.  
 Dawson, Henry, Sketch of, 395.  
 Declaration of Independence, Mention of the, 112, 206, 262, 363, 457.  
 Dedham, Mass., Michael Bacon comes from Ireland and settles at, 372.  
 De Roo's "History of America Before Columbus," 13.  
 Destruction of the British vessel "Gaspee" by patriots, 470.  
 Dexter, Richard, an Irishman, settles in Boston about 1640, 22.  
 Dillon, Count Arthur, 395.  
 Dillon, Regiment of, 395.  
 Dinner to the French Government Mission by the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, 326, 327, 328.  
 Disgraceful conduct of a British landholder, 218.  
 District of Columbia, Irish in the, 189, 190.  
 Dobbs, Governor Arthur, of North Carolina, 396.  
 Doheny Col. Michael, Sketch of, 396.  
 Donahew, Capt. David, a privateer commander in 1744-45, 396.  
 Dongan, Governor, 26, 30, 31, 32, 34, 141, 144.  
 Dorrance, John, a prominent Rhode Island citizen of Irish parentage, 398.  
 Dorrance, Rev. Samuel, an Irish clergyman of Derby, Conn., 398.  
 Dring, Capt. Thomas, tells startling facts about the "Jersey" prison ship, 131, 132.  
 Duane, Anthony, 146.  
 Duane farm, The old, 146, 147.  
 Duane, James, mayor of New York City, 145, 146.  
 Duanesburg, N. Y., 145, 146.  
 Dublin benevolence exemplified, 302.  
 Dublin, The ship "Happy Return" arrives at New York from, 66.  
 Dublin, The ship "Mary and Sussanna" trades direct between New York and, 67.  
 Dulany, Daniel, in the service of Maryland for nearly forty years, 26.  
 "Eagle Wing," The Ship, from Carrickfergus, 21.  
 Early Catholic educational institute in New York City, 174.

- East Greenwich, R. I., Charles McCarthy one of the founders of, 25.  
 Emerald Guards, of Alabama, 435.  
 Emmet, Thomas Addis, 138, 165, 242.  
 England, Bishop, 269, 271, 278.  
 Engaged in "bringing emigrants from Ireland to New England," James Boies, 376.  
 Ensign Trant, Headstone at West Point to, 475.  
 Erie Canal, Celebration in honor of the completion of the, 192, 193.  
 Expedition against Crown Point, Dennis Maccarty engaged in, 426.  
 Exploit of an Irish youth, 44.  
 Extracts from the records of the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, 336.  
 Fanning, Dominick, of Limerick, Ireland, beheaded by Ireton, 25.  
 Fanning, Edmund, an Irishman, flees from Ireland, and settles in Groton, Conn., 25.  
 "Father of the Presbyterian Church in America," 57.  
 Fenian Brotherhood, The, 453.  
 Fenian Congress, 473.  
 Field, Darby, an Irish pioneer, 21, 22.  
 Fitzgerald, Miss, The romance of, 71.  
 Fitzgerald, Richard, "a veteran Latin schoolmaster," 45.  
 "Flags once borne by Clare, and Roche, and Dillon," 232.  
 "For aught he knew to the contrary might be Papists in disguise," 57.  
 "For many years after the bones of these martyrs were visible along the shore," 127.  
 Forrest and Macready riot, The, 202, 203.  
 Fort Corcoran, on Arlington Heights, 390.  
 Fort Moultrie, 262.  
 Founders of the Hibernian Society of Charleston, S. C., 264.  
 Fraunces' Tavern, New York, 382.  
 Fredericksburg, Battle of, 438, 444, 456.  
 French Government Mission, Dinner to, by the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, 326, 327, 328.  
 Friendly Brothers of St. Patrick, 300, 302, 303.  
 Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, New York, Celebrations by the, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 256, 297, 298, 299, 300.  
 Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, New York, Centennial anniversary of, 301.  
 Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, Philadelphia, 303.  
 "From Armagh in Ireland," 379.  
 Frontispiece, Mr. Crimmins in his library.  
 Fulton, Robert, Sketch of, 403, 404.  
 Gaelic revival, The, 360.  
 Gaine, Hugh, of New York, 93, 94, 111, 138.  
 "Gallantly defended the unfinished forts on the Hudson," 123.  
 Gardar, See of, in Greenland, 16, 17.  
 "Gaspee," Destruction of the, 470.  
 Gettysburg, Battle of, 456.  
 Gladstone, Address to, by the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, 323, 324.  
 Goldsmith, Oliver, The widow of, in New York, 338, 339.  
 Gookin, Daniel, transports emigrants and cattle from Ireland to Virginia, 40.  
 Grace, William R., Sketch of, 406, 407.  
 Granary Burial Ground in Boston, 23, 45.  
 "Grandson of an Irish weaver," Major John Clark, 387.  
 "Great Ireland," Mention of, 13, 14, 15, 16, 19, 304.  
 Great land holdings recalled, 144, 145.  
 Greateon, Gen. John, Sketch of, 407, 408.  
 "Great store of provisions both out of England and Ireland," 24.  
 "Great Swamp fight," 23.  
 Greens, The Irish Republican, 162, 163, 164, 405, 423, 428, 464.  
 Groton, Conn., Edmund Fanning, an Irishman, settles in, at an early period in, 25.  
 Gudleif Gudlangson visits Great Ireland, 15.  
 Guilford Court House, Battle of, 424.  
 Haggerty & Austen "did the largest auction business in the United States," 107.  
 Harrison, William Henry, Action taken by the New York Friendly



- Sons of St. Patrick relative to the funeral of, 337.
- Hartigan, Mrs. Betsey, 97.
- Hastings, Hugh J., Sketch of, 410.
- Havre de Grace, Md., The British attack on, 167, 168, 169, 170.
- Hibernian Society of Baltimore, 253.
- Hibernian Society of Charleston, S. C., 245, 249, 259, 271.
- "He kept a pack of hunting dogs," 95.
- He "was a Catholic as his father had been," 104.
- "He dispensed a bountiful and refined hospitality," 103.
- Hibernian Society of Philadelphia, Pa., 245, 250, 251, 252, — 258, 392, 394, 422, 440, 445, 474.
- "Hibernia," The packet ship, 213.
- Higgins, Cornelius, mentioned in the Providence, R. I., records, 24.
- Hillhouse, Rev. James, a native of Ireland, 411.
- "History of America Before Columbus," 13.
- Hogan, Michael, a prominent New York merchant, 108, 139, 144.
- Hotten's "Original Lists," Extracts from, 36, 37, 38, 39.
- Hutchinson, Anne, William Collins marries a daughter of, 25.
- Icelandic sagas, 14.
- "I do not think a braver, truer man fought in any army," 425.
- "I have ever taken pride in my Irish descent," John C. Calhoun declares, 198.
- Indentured servants mentioned, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71.
- Introduction—At the Outset, 9.
- Ireland, A brig from, arrives at Barnstable, Mass., 156.
- Ireland, A letter to, from New York (in 1737), 61, 62, 63, 64.
- Ireland, American eagles, half eagles and quarter eagles shipped to, 159.
- "Ireland and Holland," a toast in New York City by Judge Roosevelt, 247.
- Ireland, "And some returned to," 25.
- Ireland, Arrival at New York of ships from, 153, 155.
- Ireland, A ship from Limerick, runs ashore at Rhode Island, 156.
- Ireland, A ship from the river of Sligo, is cast away at Martha's Vineyard, Mass., 156.
- Ireland, Daniel Gookin transports emigrants and cattle from, to Virginia, 40.
- Ireland, James Boies engaged in bringing emigrants from, to New England, 376.
- Ireland, John Butler came from, about 1653, 382.
- Ireland, Michael Bacon comes from, and settles at Dedham, Mass., 372.
- Ireland, Relief for (in 1847), 194.
- Ireland, Rev. James Hillhouse a native of, 411.
- Ireland, The Williamite war in, 36.
- Ireland, Ships and passengers arrive at Boston from, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55.
- Ireland, Ships loading at New York City (December, 1810) for, 152, 153.
- Ireland, Supplies arrive at Boston from, 23.
- Ireland, "The Line of," 355.
- Ireland, The ship "Lime" sails from, for Boston, Mass., 149.
- Ireland, Tragic voyage from, 149.
- "I remember the old Kearny merchants very well," 106.
- Irish act with the Picts and Saxons against the Roman wall, 14.
- Irish arrivals at Boston, Many, (in 1723 and thereabouts), 51.
- Irish arrivals at the port of Philadelphia, 35.
- Irish at Salem and Boston, Mass., with the Puritans, 21, 22.
- "Irish blood and Irish genius and Irish power," 319.
- Irish Brigade, Meagher's, 355. 438.
- "Irish by birth, but German by blood," Philip Embury, 58.
- Irish colony, A projected, mentioned by Cotton Mather, 43.
- Irish colonies in South Carolina, 261.
- Irish colony of San Patricio, The, 405.
- Irish ecclesiastics on the Faroe Islands, 14.
- Irish educators in New York, 173, 174, 177, 178, 179.
- Irish Element in American history, The, 11.
- Irish element in Massachusetts prior to 1700, 24.
- Irish Emigrants arrive at Boston from Cork, 52.
- Irish emigrants lost in a wreck, 157, 158.

- "Irish Emigrants of Decades Earlier than 1737," 9.  
 Irish emigrants visit and inhabit Iceland, 14.  
 "Irish family names abound in every rank," 208.  
 Irish immigration, Heavy, to New Jersey, Delaware, Virginia, the Carolinas and Georgia, 35.  
 Irish immigration to South Carolina, 208.  
 Irish immigration to Virginia, 40.  
 Irish immigrants settle in Belfast, Me., 44.  
 Irish indentured servants in New York and elsewhere, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71.  
 Irish in St. Louis, Mo., The, 287.  
 Irish in the Plymouth colony, 20, 21.  
 Irish language, The, 437.  
 "Irish linens, beef, butter, salmon," etc., 67.  
 Irish lords and clansmen, 11.  
 Irish maritime prowess, 14.  
 Irish merchants of New York City in the early days, 93, 103, 104, 106, 107, 108.  
 Irish military organizations in St. Louis, Mo., 288, 289, 290.  
 Irish monarch operates along the English and French coasts, 14.  
 Irish names borne by New Hampshire places, 44.  
 Irish names borne by patriots confined aboard the "Jersey" prison ship, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131.  
 Irish names borne by Pennsylvania places, 34, 35.  
 Irish names in New York regiments during the Revolution, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120.  
 Irish names in the 1786 New York Directory, 102, 103.  
 Irish names in the Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay colonies, 22.  
 Irish organization, The oldest, in this country, 46.  
 Irish Palatines in New York, 58, 59.  
 Irish passengers perish (in 1847) by the loss of the "Stephen Whitney," 161.  
 Irish pioneers in Rhode Island, 24, 25.  
 Irish place names in New York State, 187.  
 Irish ports, Many vessels sail between New York City and, 66.  
 Irish Presbyterian clergyman arrested in New York, 57.  
 Irish Presbyterians and Methodists in New York, 56, 57, 58, 59.  
 Irish Presbyterian Synod, The, 180.  
 Irish professional people in New York City, Early, 173.  
 Irish property owners in Barbadoes, 37, 38, 39.  
 Irish Quaker, Thomas Fawcett an, 402.  
 Irish Quakers, Arrival of, in Pennsylvania, 34.  
 Irish rebellion of 1798, 378, 399, 405, 428, 457, 465.  
 Irish Repeal Association, 438.  
 "Irish Republican Greens," The, of New York City, 162, 163, 164, 405, 423, 428, 464.  
 Irish residents of New York volunteer for work on the defences, 166, 167.  
 "Irish Schoolmasters in the American Colonies, 1640-1775, with a Continuation of the Subject During and After the War of the Revolution," 179.  
 Irish settle along the Blue Ridge, 40.  
 Irish settle in large numbers in Pennsylvania, 34.  
 Irish settlement near the Wallabout named "Vinegar Hill," 127.  
 Irish settlements in South Carolina, 35, 261.  
 Irish settlers in Barbadoes, 37, 38, 39.  
 Irish settlers in Pittsburg, Pa., 209, 210, 211, 212.  
 Irish settlers in the New England colonies previous to 1650, 25.  
 Irish settlers in the province of New York long before Governor Dongan's time, 26.  
 Irish settlers in the West Indies, 36, 37, 38, 39.  
 Irish settlers in North Carolina, 36.  
 Irish settlers in Virginia, Early, 36.  
 Irish soldiers at Fort William and Mary, N. H., 43, 44.  
 Irish soldiers in an early (1756) New Hampshire regiment, 41.  
 Irish soldiers in a regiment under Washington before the Revolution, 40, 41.  
 Irish soldiers in King Philip's war, 23.  
 Irish subscribers to a patriotic loan during the War of 1812-15, 165.  
 Irish traces in some of the American Indian dialects, 16.



- Irish trade, New York ships in the, 66, 67, 68.  
 Irish transported to New England, 24.  
 Irish transported to Virginia, 24.  
 Irish troops transported to Scotland, 13, 14.  
 Irish victims of a New York riot, 202, 203.  
 Irish Volunteers of Charleston, S. C., 268, 269, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 278.  
 Irish youth, Exploit of an, 44.  
 Irland it Mikla, 14.  
 Isles of Shoals, Roger Kelly of the, 23.
- Jackson, Andrew, Letter from, declaring his parents were Irish, 197.  
 Jackson writes to the Shamrock Friendly Association of New York City, 200.  
 Jasper Greens, The, of Savannah, 437.  
 Jefferson, President, 468.  
 "Jersey" prison ship, The, Many Irish among the patriots confined there, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131; narratives of William Burke and Thomas Dring, 126, 127, 131, 132; horrors of the ship, 126, 127, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136.  
 Jogues, The illustrious Father, 26, 27.  
 "John Cate, the master, died of small pox," 149.  
 Jones, Teague, of Yarmouth, Mass., 20, 21.  
 "Just arrived from Cork," 68, 69.
- Kearnys, The, of New Jersey and New York, 106.  
 "Kearny Cross," The, 391.  
 Kelly & Morrison, of New York, subscribe \$20,000 to a patriotic loan in the War of 1812-15, 165.  
 Kelly, Darby, "a bright, quick-witted Irishman," 181.  
 Kelly, Eugene, Sketch of, 418.  
 Kelly, John, Sketch of, 419.  
 Kelly, Michael, a Rhode Island pioneer, 419.  
 Kelly, "Old Master," an Irish schoolmaster in Rhode Island, 182.  
 Kelly, Roger, of the Isles of Shoals, 23.  
 Kemp, George, Sketch of, 420.  
 King of Munster gets ready a large fleet, The, 13.
- King Philip's war, 21, 22, 23, 385, 426, 442, 463.  
 Knights of St. Patrick, The New York, 341.  
 Knox takes possession of New York City, 122.
- Lake Champlain, Battle on, 386, 434.  
 Lake Erie, Commodore Perry the hero of, 182.  
 Land holdings recalled, Some great, 144, 145.  
 "Landed in Ireland late in harvest, and were in Dublin for the winter," 15.  
 Larkin, Edward, a pioneer of Newport, R. I., 24, 420.  
 Law, George, Sketch of, 421.  
 "Leading Men of the Bay," 40.  
 Lee, "Light Horse" Harry, 372.  
 Lewis family of Virginia, The, 41, 42.  
 Lexington and Concord, Mass., 385.  
 Lexington, Battle of, 408.  
 Limerick, Surrender of, 25.  
 Lincoln, Abraham, Action taken by the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick on the death of, 337.  
 Linehan, Hon. John C., 179.  
 Loss of the ship "Stephen Whitney" (in 1847), with many Irish passengers, 161.  
 Loss of the ship "Swatara" bound for Philadelphia, 251, 252.  
 Lynch, Dominick, prominent New York merchant, 103, 104, 108, 138.  
 Lynch, Dominick, Jr., "the most fashionable man in New York," 104.  
 Lynch, James, a judge of the Marine Court of New York, 104.  
 Lynch, Thomas, the Signer, 262.
- McCaffrey, Dr. William, of New York City, is murderously assaulted, 201, 202.  
 McCarthy, Charles, one of the founders of East Greenwich, R. I., 25.  
 McCarty, Daniel, Speaker of the Virginia House of Burgesses, 430.  
 Machias, Me., The O'Briens of, 446, 447, 448.  
 Macomb, Alex., 108, 138, 139, 144, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208.  
 "Macomb's Purchase," 205, 207, 208.  
 McCormick, Daniel, a founder of the New York Friendly Sons of

- St. Patrick, 99, 100, 138, 144, 205, 206, 207.
- McEvers family, The, of New York, 138.
- McGee, Thomas D'Arcy, 122, 383, 435, 475.
- MacSparran, Rev. James, an Irishman, pastor of St. Paul's Church in Narragansett, R. I., 181, 437.
- "Magic charm of the Celt," The, 364.
- Mahan, Dennis Hart, of West Point, 427.
- Malvern Hill, Battle of, 450.
- "Manor of Cassiltowne," Governor Dongan's, 144.
- "Many of them being Irish, 20.
- Maritime prowess of the Irish, 14.
- "Marched in two great divisions," 166, 167.
- "Margaretta," Capture of the, 446, 447.
- Marriage licenses in the Province of New York, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77.
- Martha's Vineyard, Mass., A ship from Ireland is cast away at, 156.
- Maryland, Daniel Dulany of, 26.
- Maryland, The Carrolls of, 35.
- Massachusetts Bay Colony, Irish pioneers in the, 21, 22.
- "Master Brady had charge of the deck," 171.
- Mather, Cotton, mentions a projected colony of Irish, 43.
- Maunsell, Gen. John, Sketch of, 429.
- "Mayflower," Irish on the, 19.
- Meagher, Gen. Thomas Francis, Sketch of, 438.
- Meagher's Brigade, 355, 438.
- Mexico, A New York regiment in the war with, 170.
- Mohawk Valley, 65, 144, 207.
- "Monarch of Ireland and Albany," 13.
- Montgomery, Gen. Richard, 112, 120, 121, 122, 123, 355, 474; letter written by, 120, 121.
- Montgomery summons Sir Guy Carleton to surrender Quebec, 120, 121.
- Monument on Long Island, N. Y., to the dead of the "Bristol" and the "Mexico," 157, 158.
- Monument to Gen. Montgomery in New York City, 121.
- Mooney, Hercules, 181.
- Mooney, William, of New York, a leader of the Sons of Liberty, 136.
- Morrell, John, an Irishman, marries at Boston (in 1659), 22.
- Mount Vernon, An Irish clergyman a guest at, 187.
- Moynahan, Bartholomew, Article on the New York Pollocks by, 137, 138, 139.
- Mulligan, John W., secretary for Baron Steuben, 97.
- Mulligans, The, of New York City, 96, 97.
- Munster, The king of, gets ready a large fleet, 13.
- Murder of Col. H. F. O'Brien, in New York City, 201, 203, 204.
- Murphy, Henry Cruse, Sketch of, 442.
- Murray, James, writes to Ireland from New York in 1737, 61, 62, 63, 64.
- Murray, Thomas Hamilton, 22, 149, 179.
- Murray, Rev. John, a patriot of the Revolution, 57.
- "My parents were Irish," Andrew Jackson declares, 197.
- Narragansett Indians, 20, 23.
- "Never was there a truer heart, never was there a sounder or brighter brain," 387.
- New England, Irish transported to, 24.
- New Hampshire, Antrim, Dublin and Londonderry in, 44.
- New Hampshire places bearing Irish names, 44.
- New Hampshire regiment, Irish soldiers in an early, 41.
- Newport News, Origin of the name, 40.
- Newport, R. I., A vessel with Irish emigrants is driven ashore at, 156.
- New York and Sligo, A regular packet ship between, 160.
- New York City and Irish ports, Many vessels sail between, 66.
- New York City, Arrival of ships from Ireland at, 153, 155.
- New York City Directory for 1786, Irish names in the, 102, 103.
- New York City Directory for 1791, Irish names in, 105, 106.
- New York City during the Revolution, 110, 111, 112.
- New York City, Early Irish professional people in, 173.
- New York City, Great Irish merchants of, in the early days, 93, 103, 104, 106, 107, 108.
- New York City, Letter written to

- Ireland from (in 1737), 61, 62, 63, 64.  
 New York City, Old St. Peter's Church in, 78.  
 New York City, Poll list of (in 1761), 60, 61.  
 New York City, Some early Irish residents of, 59, 60, 61.  
 New York City, The British evacuate, 122.  
 New York Historical Society, 10.  
 New York Irishmen turn out in large numbers for work on the defences, 166, 167.  
 New York officers serving in the patriot army during the Revolution, 113, 114.  
 New York, Province of, Marriage licenses issued in, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77.  
 New York regiment of volunteers for the war with Mexico, 170.  
 New York regiments during the Revolution, Irish in, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120.  
 New York ships in the Irish trade, 66, 67, 68.  
 New York subscribers to a patriotic loan during the War of 1812-15, 165.  
 New York teachers in 1851, 194, 195, 196.  
 Niall of the Nine Hostages, 14.  
 Norse sagas, 13.  
 North Atlantic blockading fleet, 172.
- O'Brien, Col. H. F., is murdered in New York City, 201, 203, 204.  
 O'Brien, Fitz James, Sketch of, 446.  
 O'Brien, Jeremiah, a patriot of the Revolution, 446, 447.  
 O'Brien, Mayor Hugh, of Boston, Sketch of, 446.  
 O'Briens, The, of Machias, Me., 446, 447, 448.  
 O'Donohue, Joseph J., Sketch of, 450, 451.  
 "Of Corke in Ireland," 36.  
 O'Ferrall, Governor, of Virginia, 425.  
 O'Hara, Gen. James, 209, 210, 211, 212.  
 "Old Master" Kelly, an Irish schoolmaster in Rhode Island, 182.  
 O'Killia, David, of "old Yarmouth," 21.  
 O'Mahony, John, Sketch of, 453.  
 O'Neal, Hugh, an early Irish resident of New York, 27.
- O'Neil, John, The heroic, 167, 168, 169, 170.  
 "On main guard, Morristown," 429.  
 Opequan, Battle of, 435.  
 O'Reilly, John Boyle, Sketch of, 455.  
 O'Rorke, Col. Patrick H., Sketch of, 456.
- Pacific Coast, An early St. Patrick's Day banquet on the, 280.  
 Patrick, Capt. Daniel, 22.  
 Patterson, Robert, Sketch of, 457, 458.  
 Pennsylvania, Immigration of Irish Quakers to, 34.  
 Pennsylvania, Irish settle in large numbers in, 34.  
 Pennsylvania places bearing Irish names, 34, 35.  
 Penn, William, had resided for some time in Cork, Ireland, 34.  
 "People of consequence" and "People of property," 464.  
 Perry, Commodore, the hero of Lake Erie, 182.  
 Philadelphia, Pa., The Hibernian Society of, 245, 250, 251, 252-258, 392, 394, 422, 440, 445, 474.  
 Philadelphia, Heavy Irish immigration to the port of, 35.  
 Philadelphia, Pa., Loss of the ship "Swatara" bound for, 251, 252.  
 Philadelphia, Pa., St. Patrick's Benevolent Society of, 248.  
 Philip's war, King, 21, 22, 23, 385, 426, 442, 463.  
 Pittsburg, Pa., Irish settlers in, 209, 210, 212.  
 Plains of Abraham, 429.  
 Plymouth, Mass., American privateer lost near, 426.  
 Polk, James K., President of the United States, 141.  
 Pollock, St. Claire, the "amiable child," 137, 138, 139.  
 Pollocks, The, of New York City, 97, 98, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 144.  
 Portsmouth, N. H., marriages, Early, 48, 49, 50.  
 Provincial Congress of New York, 146.  
 "Psalter of Cashel," 13.
- Quakers, Arrival of Irish, in Pennsylvania, 34.
- Records of the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, Extracts from the, 336.  
 "Republican Greens," The Irish, of

- New York City, 162, 163, 164, 405, 423, 428, 459, 464.  
 Revolution, Captain Melally commands an American privateer in the, 438.  
 Revolution, Jeremiah O'Brien a patriot of the, 446, 447.  
 Revolution, John Murphy, an American naval officer during the, 443.  
 Revolution, Richard McCarty, a major in the, 431.  
 Revolution, South Carolina Irish in the, 261, 262.  
 Rhode Island, A ship from Limerick, Ireland, runs ashore at, 156.  
 Rhode Island, Berkeley comes to, 46.  
 Rhode Island, "The Great Swamp Fight," in, 385.  
 Riley, John, Richard and Patrick, early settlers in the Connecticut Valley, 22.  
 Robinson, John, "an Irishman who had served under Washington," 180.  
 Robinson, William E., Sketch of, 463.  
 Romance of Miss Fitzgerald, 71.  
 Roman wall, Irish act with the Picts and Saxons against the, 14.  
 Roosevelt, President Theodore, is entertained by the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, 350.  
 "Rough Rider O'Neill," 364.  
 "Roule of ye Freemen of ye colonie of everie Towne," 24.  
 Rourke, Joseph, a Revolutionary soldier of Connecticut, 465.  
 Rowan, Stephen C., Sketch of, 465, 466.  
 Rutledges, The, of South Carolina, 262.
- St. Christophers, Irish settlers in, 36, 37.  
 St. Claire Pollock, the "amiable child," 137, 138, 139.  
 St. Louis, Mo., Irish military organizations in, 288, 289, 290.  
 St. Louis, Mo., Knights of St. Patrick of, 291, 292, 293.  
 St. Louis, Mo., The Irish in, 287, 288, 289, 290.  
 St. Patrick's Benevolent Society of Charleston, S. C., 260, 277.  
 St. Patrick's Benevolent Society of Philadelphia, Pa., 248.  
 St. Patrick's Day banquet on the Pacific Coast, Early, 280.
- St. Patrick, Friendly Brothers of, 300, 301, 303.  
 St. Patrick, Knights of, The New York, 341.  
 St. Patrick, New York Friendly Sons of, Charitable work of, 219.  
 St. Patrick's Society of Albany, N. Y., 248.  
 St. Patrick's Day, Some celebrations of, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230.  
 St. Paul's churchyard, New York City, 121, 122.  
 St. Peter's Church, New York City, Extracts from the baptismal register of, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92.  
 San Francisco Cal., Knights of St. Patrick of, 286, 287.  
 San Patricio, The Irish colony of, 405, 435.  
 Savannah, The Jasper Greens of, 437.  
 "Seaflower," Tragic voyage of the, from Ireland, 149.  
 "Sent to Ireland to fetch provisions," 23.  
 Seminole war, 466.  
 "Shamrock," The New York, Sketch of, 189, 190.  
 "Shamrock," The United States ship, 171, 172.  
 Sharpsburg, Battle of, 445.  
 Shields, Gen. James, Sketch of, 468.  
 Ships loading at New York City (December, 1810) for Ireland, 152.  
 Siege of Boston, 433.  
 "Six bodies had been thus consumed," 150.  
 Sligo and New York, A regular packet ship between, 160.  
 Society of the Cincinnati, 122, 260, 413.  
 Society of United Irishmen, 180, 413.  
 "Some of the best and most ancient blood in Ireland," 11.  
 Some residents of New York City before the Revolution, 109.  
 Sons of Liberty, Hercules Muligan one of the, 96.  
 South Carolina, Heavy Irish immigration to, 208.  
 South Carolina, Irish settlers in, 261.  
 "South County Neighbors," 73.  
 Spottsylvania, Battle of, 435.  
 Stony Point, The storming of, 470.

- "Story of the Irish in Boston," Cullen's, 24.  
 Stuyvesant, Hon. Peter, 30.  
 Suffern, Thomas, Sketch of, 470, 471.  
 Sweeny, Gen. Thomas W., Sketch of, 473.
- Tammany honors the patriot dead of the British prison ships, 135, 136.  
 "Tara," The good ship, 140.  
 Taylor, President, 452.  
 "Ten Townships," The, 144.  
 "The daughter of Lord O'Brian," 56.  
 "The cream of the cream of the old families here," 104.  
 "The Great Swamp Fight" in Rhode Island, 385.  
 "The Irish settlers make very good linens," 188.  
 "The last commander of Old Kent," 35.  
 "The living were driven to feed on the dead," 150.  
 "The most fashionable man in New York," 104.  
 "The perfect Irish host and gentleman," 108.  
 "These sturdy sons of Hibernia," 21, 22.  
 "These were all Irish Palatines," 59.  
 "The Wallaces and Sherbrookes were of Irish stock, probably Irish born," 96.  
 "They loved God and liberty," 11.  
 "This is the mark of Jan Andriesen, the Irishman, with his own hand set," 28.  
 "Thither was sailing, formerly, from Ireland," 17.  
 "Thomas the Irishman," 30.  
 Thousands of native Americans enlist in the service of the British crown, 111.  
 "Took shipping at Dublin," 122.  
 "To whom the name Seaborn was given," 21.  
 Tragic incidents aboard emigrant ships, 149.  
 Tragic voyage of the "Seaflower" from Ireland, 149.  
 Trant, Ensign, Headstone at West Point to, 475.  
 Tryon, Governor, Some vessels commissioned by, 111.  
 Two interesting books, 187, 188.
- United Irishmen, Society of, 180, 413.  
 U. S. S. "Shamrock" launched at the Brooklyn Navy Yard, 171.
- Valley Forge, 386.  
 Van Buren, Martin, writes to the New York Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, 201.  
 Van der Donck, Adriaen, of New York Province, 27.  
 "Vinland the Good," 15, 17, 19.  
 Various events in New York City under the auspices of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, 322.  
 Virginia Company of Planters, The, 26.  
 Virginia, Daniel Gookin transports emigrants and cattle from Ireland to, 40.  
 Virginia, Governor O'Ferrall of, 425.  
 Virginia House of Burgesses, Daniel McCarty, Speaker of the, 40.  
 Virginia, Irish transported to, 24.  
 Virginia, The Lewis family of, 41, 42.  
 "Volunteers of Ireland," a British military organization during the Revolution, 111, 112.  
 Voyages between Iceland and Ireland of ordinary occurrence in the tenth century, 14.
- Wallabout, Ghastly scenes at the, 127, 133, 134, 135.  
 Wallaces, The, of New York, 94, 95.  
 Walsh & Gallagher, of New York, subscribe \$10,000 to a patriotic loan during the War of 1812-15, 165.  
 Walsh, Michael, a famous schoolmaster, 182.  
 War of 1812-15, 160, 162, 163, 164, 165, 267, 468.  
 War with Mexico, 170, 288, 416, 437, 466, 467, 478.  
 "Was brought home to die," 435.  
 Washington and Lee University, 180.  
 Washington, D. C., Sons of Erin of, 249.  
 Washington, George, The "Catholic Address" to, 104.  
 Washington has many Irish in a regiment under his command before the Revolution, 41.

Washington papers, Advertisements  
in, 190, 191, 192.

West Indies, Irish settlers in the,  
36, 37, 38, 39.

"Whitehall," Berkeley's farm in  
Rhode Island, 46.

"White Man's Land, or Great Ire-  
land," 14, 15, 16, 304.

"White marble palace" of William  
Edgar, The, 107.

Williamsburg, Battle of, 435.

Williams, Barney, Sketch of, 479.

Williams, Roger, 19, 40.

Winthrop, Governor, of "the Bay,"  
22, 23.

## INDEX TO IRISH PLACES

Antrim, 49, 50, 205, 383, 399, 422.  
 Armagh, 49, 180, 379.

Bangor, 140.

Belfast, 99, 140, 149, 152, 153, 155,  
 156, 158, 160, 393, 428, 455, 456,  
 471.

Carlingford, 435.

Carrickfergus, 21, 180.

Carrick-on-Shannon, 58.

Carrigaline, 40.

Castletown, 30.

Cavan, 420.

Clare, 108, 139, 394.

Clogher, 47.

Cloyne, 46, 47, 399.

Coleraine, 48, 49, 50, 410.

Cong, 146.

Connaught, 303.

Cork, 40, 48, 49, 50, 52, 152, 153, 155,  
 156, 160, 208, 376, 399, 427, 447,  
 448, 453, 473, 475, 479.

Craig, 447.

Derry, 46, 48, 50, 51.

Donegal, 49, 57, 198, 379, 385.

Down, 140, 421, 423.

Drogheda, 158, 159.

Dromore, 426.

Dublin, 15, 48, 100, 122, 153, 155,  
 156, 158, 160, 177, 302, 376, 378,  
 379, 380, 392, 395, 396, 399, 402,  
 411, 422, 427, 428, 440, 453, 465,  
 475.

Dundalk, 159.

Dungarvan, 48.

Fermanagh, 410, 446.

Galway, 48, 145, 149, 380, 381, 441,  
 469, 479.

Kilkenny, 46, 47, 382, 414, 429, 454.  
 King's, 48, 49.

Kinsale, 34, 399.

Leitrim, 58.

Limerick, 48, 49, 50, 141, 156, 375,  
 411, 423, 429, 446.

Londonderry, 49, 51, 66, 152, 153,  
 155, 156, 159, 426, 432.

Longford, 122, 479.

Mallow, 449.

Meath, 64, 65, 142, 453, 455.

Monaghan, 267.

Mountmellick, 468.

Newry, 66, 67, 152, 155, 156, 158, 159.

Portrush, 149.

Queen's, 474, 480.

Sligo, 152, 160.

Thomastown, 410.

Tipperary, 48, 50, 400, 403, 429, 439,  
 453.

Tyrone, 49, 61, 386, 413, 417, 457,  
 463, 468.

Ulster, 48, 261.

Warrenstown, 64.

Waterford, 48, 49, 50, 159, 160, 402,  
 413, 438, 453, 460, 464.

Westmeath, 444.

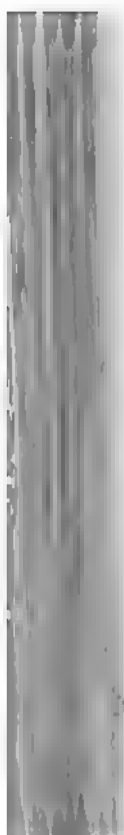
Wexford, 34, 159, 395, 464.

Wicklow, 152, 405.

Youghal, 476.











3 2044 024 358 590

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.

**CANCELLED**  
APR 3 - 1986  
80511

**CANCELLED**  
APR 6 - 1988  
261026  
**WIDENER 2000**  
BOOK DUE  
**CANCELLED**  
**CANCELLED**  
MAY 13, 1995  
17W

Book 17

APR 13 1995

